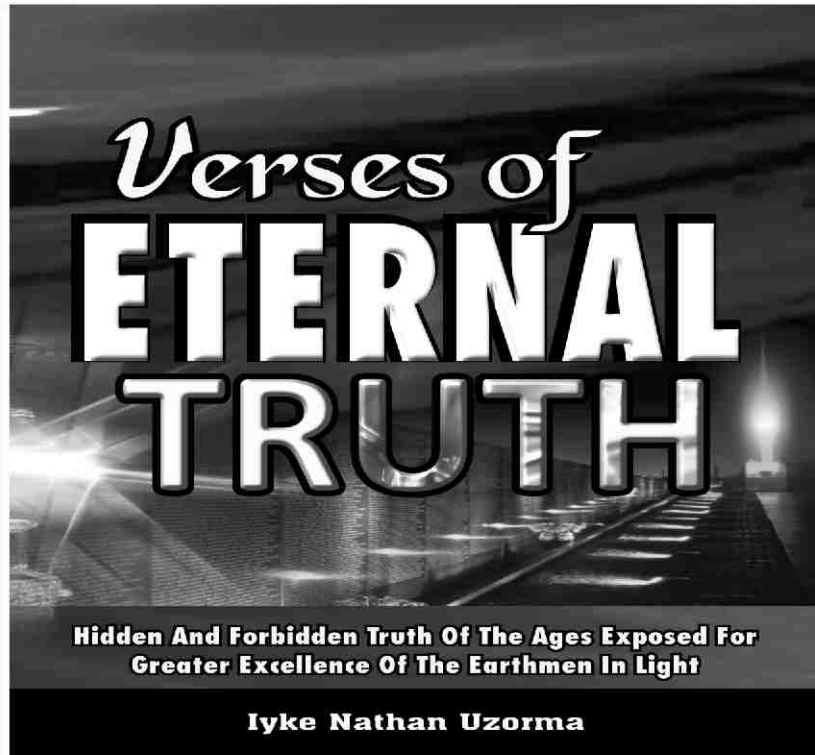


# *Verses of* **ETERNAL TRUTH**

**Hidden And Forbidden Truth Of The Ages Exposed For  
Greater Excellence Of The Earthmen In Light**

**Iyke Nathan Uzorma**





*Presented To:*

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Comment: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

*" Eternal truth, the essence thereof, does not come by obstinate rigidity, rather it comes by flexibility and mobility of consciousness. Eternal truth also involves weighing and examining, using a framework devoid of rigid preconceptions, in the light of the readiness to know more for the purpose of growth" (Verses of Eternal Truth 12:155).*

Verses of Eternal Truth, by Iyke Nathan Uzorma  
Copyright ©, Nov., 2018, by Iyke Nathan Uzorma

**All Rights Reserved**

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the copyright holder, except in brief quotations in printed reviews.

**Unless otherwise indicated, Bible verses are taken from the King James Version**

**ISBN: 978-39684-3-9**



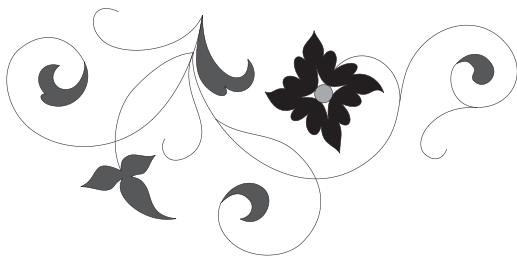
Published by  
**HARBINGER CHRISTIAN PUBLICATIONS**  
Warri, Delta State, Nigeria

All correspondence to:  
harbingeroffice@gmail.com,  
call +234-807-563-7746 office hours Monday to Friday  
SMS/WhatsApp via +234-803-389-7620  
Facebook Page: [www.facebook.com/iykenathanuzorma](http://www.facebook.com/iykenathanuzorma)  
Website: [www.iykenathanuzorma.com](http://www.iykenathanuzorma.com)



## *Dedication*

This book is dedicated to all those who have committed themselves towards the realization of eternal truth as well as the recognition of the brotherhood of all existences in the world of man.







## *Clarification Of Identity*

For clarification regarding several inquiries on identity, especially to those who attribute the actions of my younger brother, Prof. Protus Nathan Uzorma, to me, be informed that we are different persons but from same parents. Readers should take note.

**Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma**  
***(Harbinger of the Last Covenant)***

# Contents



|   |      |
|---|------|
| Dedication .....  | iii  |
| Note: Clarification of Identity .....                     | iv   |
| Acknowledgement .....                                     | ix   |
| Comments.....   | x    |
| Foreword .....  | xiii |
| Introduction: Knowledge For Greater Ascent In Light ..... | xv   |
| <br>1. IN THE LIGHT OF HIGHER REALITY.....                | 21   |
| Knowledge that sets free.....                             | 21   |
| The within of the within .....                            | 28   |
| Everlasting life .....                                    | 30   |
| Forms and existence continuity .....                      | 33   |
| Every god has a God.....                                  | 39   |
| <br>2. THE SOLE ULTIMATE REALITY .....                    | 47   |
| The multidimensional God.....                             | 47   |
| Essence of manifestation .....                            | 50   |
| The Supreme Heart of Universal Love.....                  | 51   |
| Consummate Divine Energy .....                            | 53   |
| Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit .....               | 55   |
| Other Aspects and Divine lineages.....                    | 57   |
| Jesus the Christ .....                                    | 66   |
| The God of Abraham .....                                  | 68   |
| Mystery of Christ manifestations .....                    | 71   |
| Mysteries unveiled .....                                  | 79   |
| Rudiments of emotions .....                               | 83   |
| Divine colleagues of Jesus the Christ .....               | 88   |
| Departure from the physical realms of Earth .....         | 91   |
| Multiple awareness .....                                  | 93   |
| Mysteries of the Incipient Aspect .....                   | 96   |
| Other units of Incipient Aspect .....                     | 100  |

|    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
|    | Gender balance of manifestations.....                    | 103 |
| 3. | RECOGNITION OF ETERNAL TRUTH .....                       | 107 |
|    | The descending process .....                             | 107 |
|    | The seven great Sages.....                               | 110 |
|    | The voice of every creature .....                        | 112 |
|    | John the Baptist and Saint Paul .....                    | 121 |
|    | Elijah's return as John.....                             | 127 |
|    | The Law of Reciprocal Action .....                       | 132 |
|    | Restoration of all things .....                          | 136 |
|    | More Offshoot Aspect of Jesus the Christ .....           | 137 |
|    | The reality of pre-existence .....                       | 143 |
|    | The sacred surgery .....                                 | 147 |
|    | Transmigration as taught by Lord Jesus.....              | 153 |
|    | Ancient evidence of Regeneration .....                   | 155 |
|    | The letter of Jesus the Christ .....                     | 160 |
| 4. | GENERAL PURPOSE OF GOD'S<br>MANIFESTATIONS.....          | 163 |
|    | Fools deride the Lord.....                               | 163 |
|    | Mission of God's manifestations .....                    | 167 |
|    | Love is the only way .....                               | 169 |
|    | The world knew Him not.....                              | 171 |
| 5. | HIDDEN KNOWLEDGE OF THE SECOND<br>COMING OF CHRIST ..... | 177 |
|    | The rapture concept .....                                | 177 |
|    | The Kingdom of God .....                                 | 179 |
|    | The hidden truth .....                                   | 187 |
| 6. | FORBIDDEN TRUTH OF THE SECOND<br>COMING OF CHRIST.....   | 201 |
|    | The Great Lord from Edom .....                           | 201 |
|    | The yoke of bondage .....                                | 206 |
|    | Edom's dominion restoration .....                        | 211 |
|    | Extraterrestrial clarification of Divine fruits .....    | 220 |



|     |  |     |
|-----|--|-----|
|     | Extraterrestrial perspective of future earthman.....                 | 225 |
| 7.  | MYSTERY OF TRANSFER OF THE PRIMORDIAL BLESSINGS .....                | 237 |
|     | Sharing of blessings .....   | 237 |
|     | The mysterious aspects of sharing .....                              | 241 |
|     | Multiplicity of the 'sheep' and the 'goat'.....                      | 244 |
|     | Be strong to overcome .....  | 249 |
|     | Old and new husbandmen .....   | 257 |
| 8.  | AND THE ANCIENT OF DAYS DID SIT.....                                 | 263 |
|     | Godhead Personalities in our time .....                              | 263 |
|     | Manifestation of the Ancient of Days .....                           | 269 |
|     | Evidence of the Holy Scriptures .....                                | 275 |
|     | Time frame appearance of Christ of the Second Advent ..              | 286 |
| 9.  | THE IMPENDING MOTHER OF ALL BATTLES .....                            | 293 |
|     | The hour of fulfillment .....  | 293 |
|     | The war zone.....  | 295 |
|     | The battle to dominate Earth.....                                    | 301 |
|     | A glimpse of the hidden battle .....                                 | 309 |
| 10. | THE BEAST THAT WAS AND NOW IS.....                                   | 315 |
|     | The Primordial Beast.....  | 315 |
|     | The Beasts of Daniel's vision.....                                   | 318 |
|     | The Fourth Beast of Roman Empire.....                                | 328 |
|     | The Beast of diverse nature.....                                     | 334 |
|     | The Mighty Kingdom of God.....                                       | 341 |
|     | The little horn and the falling away.....                            | 353 |
|     | Beast of the number 666.....   | 361 |
|     | Vicious works of the Beast.....                                      | 366 |
|     | Divine basis of change.....  | 375 |
| 11. | THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST: WITH OR FROM THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN?..... | 383 |
|     | The great fallacy.....   | 383 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Coming with Clouds.....                         | 391 |
| Ultimate deception and delusion.....            | 397 |
| Ambiguity of darkness.....                      | 404 |
| Lord Jesus and the High Priest.....             | 409 |
| False Christs and false Prophets.....           | 418 |
| Lightning in the sky.....                       | 424 |
| Voice of the Archangel.....                     | 432 |
| The Son of Man.....                             | 438 |
| 12. EARTH ON THE THRESHOLD OF WINNOWING.....    | 447 |
| The Eternal Truth.....                          | 447 |
| The true path to greater heights of Spirit..... | 450 |
| God and the Masterminds speak.....              | 453 |
| Firmness of the faithful.....                   | 467 |
| I WAS in the Spirit.....                        | 472 |
| 13. STAND UP FOR TRUTH AND LIGHT.....           | 479 |
| The path of Divine direction.....               | 479 |
| Nourished in the Spirit.....                    | 483 |
| The most vicious Astral manipulation.....       | 487 |
| 14: MY ADMONITION.....                          | 497 |
| (Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)  |     |
| The life of man.....                            | 497 |
| The troubled sleep.....                         | 498 |
| Important question.....                         | 500 |
| Paradox of subjective experience.....           | 501 |
| The Archbishop in the hereafter.....            | 504 |



## *Acknowledgement*

**I**n the preparation of this work, I am most grateful to the dedicated encouragement of my lovely wife, Lady Imaobong Udem Uzorma; as well as the organising assistance of Dr. Francis Okezie who wrote the foreword; my good friend Kofi Panford (PH., Nigeria); my beloved Frank Fiaka and Robert Lamptey of Ghana; my lovely daughter, Pastor Lucy Kabii Wangechi of Kenya; and my beloved USA coordinator, Apostle Moses Ayuketa.

I am also most grateful to my beloved ones: Livingstone Amos, Promise Uzorma, Chris Akunesi, Yvonne Uchejuafor, Helen Nwoye, Hilary Okolie, Prince Ifeanyi Uzochukwu, Blessing Uzorma, Pere Biotu and Unuame Onome, for their editorial assistance and proofreading.

I am equally most grateful to my beloved Michael Oduro in Ghana, for his sincere efforts in coordinating the publication of this book; Felicia Adigwe, for the cover design she made early this year, which became the best amongst other designs later made by some good fellows; and my Secretary, Maro Lucky, who worked extra hours sometimes to ensure the success of this book.

Finally, I am most grateful to my lovely 'angel', Gift Uzorma, the delight of her daddy's heart, who ensured that I wasn't distracted in the course of the formation of this book.

You are all blessed and lifted.

-- Iyke Nathan Uzorma  
(12th Oct., 2018)



## *Comments*

"It is indeed a miracle that Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma, a well known Guru and Perfect Master of Esoteric Mysteries has been humbled and convicted by the Holy Spirit to acknowledge and accept the sovereignty of the true Christ over his life."

-PROF. OLADEJO OKEDIJI

Former Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences;  
University of Lagos, Nigeria.

\*\*\*\*\*

"Though several publications on religious and spiritual matters exist, but from my personal experience, none the world over is as authoritative as the works of Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma, Harbinger of the Last Covenant."

-HIS EXCELLENCY,

YURI KWAKU BAAWINE

Former Ambassador of Ghana to Saudi Arabia.

\*\*\*\*\*

"My meeting Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma, Harbinger of the Last Covenant, in Nigeria, greatly lifted my spirit and opened my eyes more on a deeper aspect of the mysteries of life."

-PROF. YOSIAH MAGEMBE BWATWA

Dean, Faculty of Education,  
Tumaini University, Dar-es-Salaam, Tanzania.

\*\*\*\*\*

"We thank God for using in our day and age His Harbinger, Prof. Iyke, to open the eyes of many in his spiritual mission that is

divinely bound to move the world" ,  
-CHIEF DONALD UGBAJA, NPM, mni  
Deputy Inspector General of Police (rtd.),  
Abuja, Nigeria

"The Harbinger of the Last Covenant,  
who was former Occult Grand Master, appears plain and ordinary but,  
as revealed to me,he is a head lion in the pride of God's lions."  
- SUPREME PROPHETESS NNEKA A. Udi-KEN  
Founder, Tabitha (Mercy) Prayer Ministry,  
Effurun, Warri, Nigeria.

\*\*\*\*\*

"My respected mentor, Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma, Harbinger of the  
Last Covenant, thanks for teaching me the reality of the forces of  
darkness,  
their manipulations and weaknesses. Thank you sir and May God  
continue to use you to bless our generation."  
- MOSES AYUKETA  
Presiding Bishop, House of Praise,  
Christ Restoration Centre, Tulsa, Ok., USA.

\*\*\*\*\*

"We thank the Almighty God for giving us His 'Harbinger of the Last  
Covenant', to open our eyes and bring true spiritual awakening in our  
time"  
-HIS ROYAL MAJESTY  
- PROF. AMUZIEWA DELE ODIGBO,  
Ezeigwe 43rd of Nkwesi kingdom Oguta,  
Imo State, Nigeria

\*\*\*\*\*

"The books of Prof. Iyke Uzorma, Harbinger of the Last Covenant,  
are noble and highly enriching to humanity."

- PROF. SMART O. NWAOKORO  
Head, Dept. Of Animal Science,  
University of Benin, Nigeria.

\*\*\*\*\*

His Grace, Archbishop (Prof.) Iyke Nathan Uzorma, Harbinger of the Last Covenant, is a great Messenger of Light that to me his kind has never existed before. There is nothing that the Lord said through him that hasn't come to pass. This includes prophecies to nations, tribes and persons. He has encountered the Lord face to face on numerous occasions. He has encountered the Angels, Archangels, Great Ones of Divine Light above and Watchers. I think he stands on a higher platform to bring to our world the hidden mysteries that have not been told of old. It is my sincere plea to everyone living on the surface of the world to listen to him. Let the world hear and except the Verses of Eternal Truth as giving to us by the Lord Himself and His Great ones of Divine Light Above, through the Harbinger of the Last Covenant.

- Oduro Amoh-Yaw Michael  
Central Coordinator, The Committee of Light, Ghana





## *Foreword*

**V**erses of Eternal Truth is a great revelation in our time. It is a work brought about by the Great Lord and a 'team of Holy Beings' in the realms of Light above and captured on Earth by the Harbinger of the Last Covenant, explaining mysteries beyond human comprehension.

While it seamlessly harmonized various belief systems, it clarified sincere deceptions and ultimately brought to mankind the truth about deeper realities of existence and ancient prophecies in various holy books.

Verses of Eternal Truth explained the various cosmic games scripted and quickened by the Almighty God and also clearly enlightened and directed mankind on the path of perfection. Ancient and modern accounts in various holy books were duly acknowledged and their essence explained and accepted as part of the divine script, however the universal brotherhood was emphasised.

The roadmap for the salvation of mankind was clearly shown. The author explained: "In the entire Universal systems, Love is the only Divine potency that increases itself by itself into a factor of four times. As such love can never be defeated by any element or power in all the Universes of God. The demonstration of this, is the chief point in the mission of all manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God".

The author, His Grace, Archbishop (Prof.) Iyke Nathan Uzorma, in one of his books (Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1) made it known that, irrespective of one's belief system, Love, selfless acts of love to all humans, is the only way to increase the Light in the universal pool in order to weaken and ultimately vanquish all

forms of negative energy coming from the forces of darkness.

Man's inability to identify Messengers of God and even manifestations of God Himself was highlighted in this book, in a bid to ensuring that mankind does not repeat past mistakes as regards the second coming of Christ.

As part of the divine plan, man has been equipped by God to be able to navigate through all the well orchestrated manipulations of the forces of darkness, so as to embrace the Kingdom of God in all its ramifications through the Verses of Eternal Truth.

There are several expositions in this book hidden for ages and some coming into our world for the first time. This is indeed a book of great mysteries given to a lucky generation.

-- **Dr. Francis Enyinnaya Okezie**  
*Chief Medical Director*  
Comprehensive Nature Healthcare Centre  
Abuja, Nigeria.



## *Introduction*

### Knowledge For Greater Ascent In Light

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free"

The above words were spoken to the earthmen by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. Your Divine ascent and freedom in the journey of life, in the strata of the Universal scale of being, are embedded in the truth that you know. The truth that you know of the nature of reality and existence subjugates in your consciousness a belief system not situated in it.

When what you hold as a belief system comes via the conviction and recognition of that which is eternal truth, you become properly positioned to bestir yourself and defeat all that comes, within and without, to hold you down in the cycle of experience and existence. If you hold a sentiment, notion or opinion within the framework of illusion and fallacy as 'truth' in your belief system, that can't in any way change the nature of reality and eternal truth.

It is better for you that your belief system fits into the nature of reality and truth, otherwise your wrong belief system can't change the nature of eternal truth. If you hold a lie to be truth, that can't make the lie to become truth, and that can't make truth to become a lie. Even if you become a professor in the course of a belief system not situated in eternal truth, you are merely a professor of fallacy.

Yes, when you know the truth, the truth will set you free. But higher versions of truth, when known to some earthmen, will first of all bamboozle them, possibly disorient them, before it sets them free. However, every great truth that has ever emerged into the world of man

## *Introduction*

began in the minds of the multitude as 'blasphemy'. Thus, the Great Lord Jesus the Christ Himself was crucified for sharing the truth which opposed the belief system of the religious 'masters' of His time.

Socrates also was poisoned to death by the government for sharing a system of truth opposed to the concept of the gods officially recognised. He made it clear before his death that the innovation of the original thinker must meet with opposition from the traditionalists, until at last when the evidence of truth becomes irresistible.

It is said that if you want to hide some secrets from certain persons, then write and publish same in a book, because such earthmen won't access or read the published work. Let no one condemn this 'Verses of Eternal Truth' without first reading it from the beginning to the end. After reading this treatise, if you find nothing useful in it for your existence in the world of man, then endeavour to discard this work in your entire mind and consciousness. If however you find something useful here, then use it as you please. If the entire treatise makes sense to you, then let it guide your upward journey in Light on the way to God-realisation.

The problem with the earthman is 'chewing the chewed'. He is born as a child, but he has refused to grow up and become a man. He thinks that he has grown, strictly within the framework of his mundane organised religions, but bereft of the eternal truth of existence, wallowing in ignorance and illusions of the material world, he still remains a child in the higher Divine spheres of Light and spiritual thought.

Earthman, your life is encapsulated by diverse mysteries of what you don't know. And what you don't know is bigger than you. Diverse efforts have been made in all the ages to unravel the deep mysteries of your existence. You were born as a child; this is good, but don't remain a child. It is good to be born as a child, but it is not good to remain a child. You have come of age in the journey of life, therefore the hour has come for you to know more.

Yes, the hour has come for man to have access to the higher versions of

eternal truth, so as to take a step further in the journey of endless existence. Herein lies the entire essence of this treatise, '**Verses of Eternal Truth**', made to guide the earthman to grow up towards the recognition of the mysterious aspects of his being, with greater awareness of 'The Sole Ultimate Reality'.

Surely, in doing this, mysteries must be unveiled. Consequently, some versions of eternal truth contained in this book are not entirely new, but old truths now couched in the illumination of greater Light. Nevertheless, because the earthman, the generations of men, have come of age, following the hour of fulfillment in which we live, there are certain eternal truths brought about into this treatise which are coming to the Earth-world for the first time.

Consciousness is the basis of the certainty of being, the primordial prime offshoot of evidence of the core identity. Thus, consciousness must grow and expand. To this end, there is growth in all the systems of reality. Existence itself in all the Universes of God, including consciousness and identity, are in a constant state of becoming. In the light of this, even in the physical system of reality as related to the earthmen, let it be emphasized that the adult form which is you now was once embedded in the form of the child which you once were. Even in the hereafter, you will someday come to the point wherein what you are then will begin to include and encapsulate what you were in multitudinous existences.

From the forgoing, let it be known that the 'Verses of Eternal Truth' now with you brings forth part of the truth that I know; the eternal truth that is an indelible imprint of the current state of my 'knowing'. Thus, this work does not in any way represent the official concept of any organised religion or organisation in the world of man. Rather, I share here with you part of the truth that I know, with the hope that it will improve and impel someone somewhere to rise on the path of Light and sanity of the brotherhood of all existences. Therefore the 'Verses of Eternal Truth' is for you, whether or not you belong to a church, whether or not you belong to any religion on Earth.

## ***Introduction***

On one hand, in this book the reader is expected to have a glimpse of the nature and propensities of the future man. On the other hand, it is a book of consummation of the end-time mysteries. Through diverse range of contacts with the Forces of Light above both the earthmen and the Earth-world, as well as the ancient prophecies of the Holy Scriptures, I am aware that a stupendous catastrophe now awaits the world of man. However, this will lead ultimately to the existence of sanity in Divine Light.

Thus, in a summary, 'Verses of Eternal Truth' brings to the physical realms of Earth, the hidden truth of the ages and the forbidden truth of 'Christ of the Second Advent'. It exposes the dark secrets of the 'Beast' that was and now is. It expounds the cosmological verdict of Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light, as well as the Scriptural chronology regarding the appearance of the 'Ancient of Days' in our time.

This work clarifies that the Earth-world at the moment is at the threshold of Planetary winnowing. With the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, evidence of the great sacred writings of the master-minds of old and evidence of classified information from the 'Forces of Light' (Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light) above, the 'Verses of Eternal Truth' holds that the arrival of spiritual civilisation, which will completely overwhelm the entire world of man, in the consciousness of brotherhood of all existences, is already in the making.

The manifestations of The Supreme Spirit, God, in all the generations of men, in the seven major aspects, namely, Absolute Aspect, Main Aspect, Sub Aspect, Incipient Aspect, Offshoot Aspect, Empowered Aspect and Probable Aspect, are herein brought to the earthmen for the first time in the world of man.

The subject matter of Soul Transmigration, which is a valid fundamental aspect of eternal truth, why the black race is backward as well as the basis of his coming rise in the order of the new husbandmen,



*Verses of Eternal Truth*

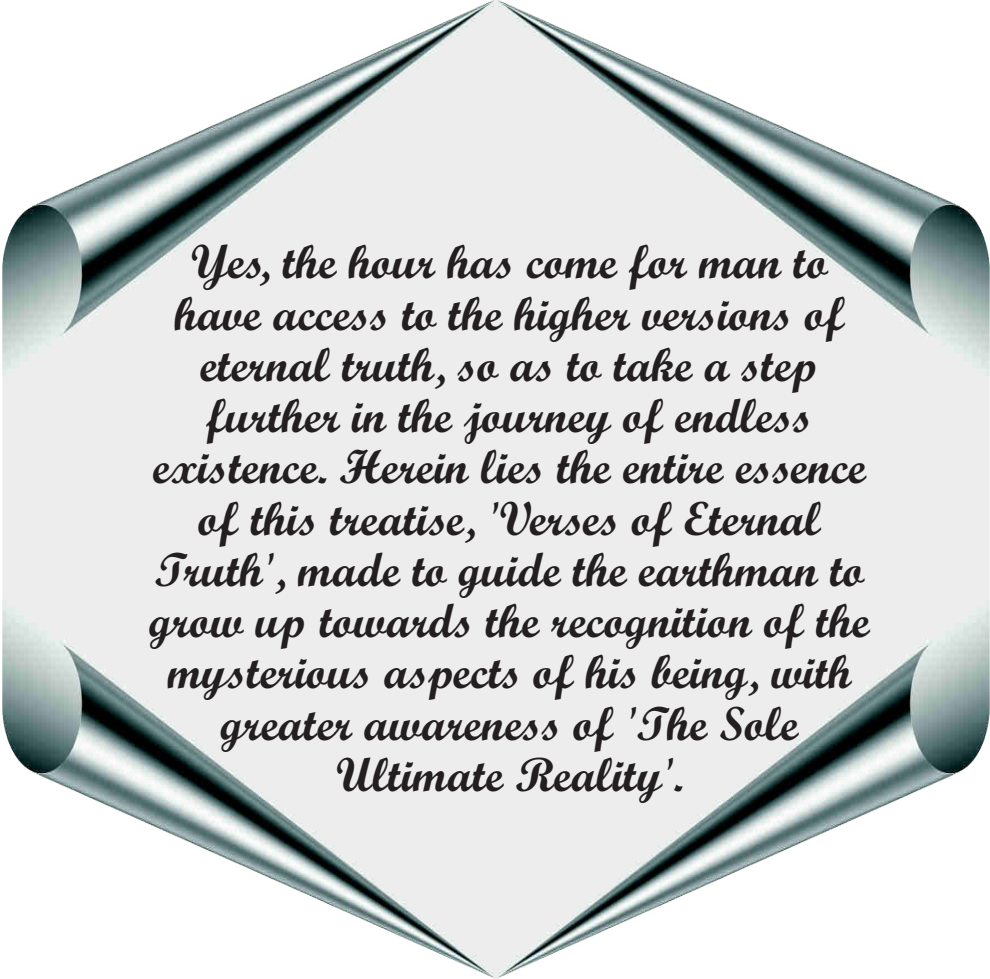
the core propensities of the within of the within of being, amongst a host of other subjects, are contained in this book.

Therefore, earthman, I present to you the 'Verses of Eternal Truth', solely for your guidance in the journey of life. In certain terms, this is a book of 'last warning' to a recalcitrant world. My desire is that this treatise be read by all the children of men in the world of man.

*God bless the reader.*

– **Iyke Nathan Uzorma**

## *Introduction*



*Yes, the hour has come for man to have access to the higher versions of eternal truth, so as to take a step further in the journey of endless existence. Herein lies the entire essence of this treatise, 'Verses of Eternal Truth', made to guide the earthman to grow up towards the recognition of the mysterious aspects of his being, with greater awareness of 'The Sole Ultimate Reality'.*



## CHAPTER *One*

### **IN THE LIGHT OF HIGHER REALITY**

#### **KNOWLEDGE THAT SETS FREE**

VERSE 1: Earthman, the Great Lord of the Universe is here, everywhere. Therefore I say: organise your entire life, in your thoughts, words and deeds, from the point of fearlessness. This is the point wherein lies your ascent by your true recognition of Him.

VERSE 2: Let this fearlessness be embedded in the framework of selfless Divine Love, and let this selfless Divine Love again be embedded in the knowledge of your core spiritual multidimensional identity; and of this knowledge, let it rise in the essence of the Divine authority of the Lord who leads on the path of Light.

VERSE 3: It is only then, oh earthman, that you will be strong to truly guide and help your fellow humans, who organise their lives from the point of fear, from the point of hate, from the point of ignorance of the true nature of existence.

VERSE 4: When life is organised from the point of fear, man becomes

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

subjugated to darkness in the journey of life. And this path is the sinking sand. Help those that are sinking to rise, but you must first be strong in the Lord.

VERSE 5: If one standing on a mud is sinking therein and you want to help him out, how would you go about it? If you stand on the same platform with him, upon the sinking mud, to help him, I tell you, both of you will sink together. Will a sinking man thank you who has gone to help him out on the same platform in which both of you are sinking?

VERSE 6: No one sinking will appreciate another sinking along with him. Therefore, stand your feet upon a solid ground, even upon the rock, then you can help those sinking to rise. And the greatest rock standing now, for the rise of the earthman, is the Mighty Lord, who Himself is **'the Greatest of all'**.

VERSE 7: Earthman, fear is illusion, the great fallacy of existence, by which you sink low in the journey of life. The day man overcomes fear, the day he lives in the true essence of Divine Love, that day he will put his mundane religions out of business;

VERSE 8: Even greater aspects of his mundane sciences won't be spared. For, in certain higher terms of eternal truth, these thrive on the instigation of mass fear among the children of men. The Mighty Lord has come to put an end to this in the world of man.

VERSE 9: Earthman, if you must rise from the sinking sand, if you must see, if you must see far, then you must first stand upon the shoulders of a giant. And of this, the Mighty Lord in our midst stands as the peak of giants in every Planet, Sun, Moon and Star in all the Universes of God.

*Verses of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 10: Now, to you who is awake in the material life, I say, behold, you are dreaming. And to you who is dreaming in the Divine essence of the Holy Spirit, oh earthman, I say, behold, you are awake.

VERSE 11: Earthman, you are dreaming now even in your earth-life. Your life now, the life you live in the world of man, is a dream cast out, yet cast in, by the portion of you which is high, the portion of you which is your core identify; yea, the Spirit which you are and will always be.

VERSE 12: You are a spirit now. Period. You are eternally a bloodless one, but possessing flesh and blood for the purpose of the dream of the Spirit concentrated as the Soul you are. The Spirit which you are, individualised as Soul, is an integral part of the Universal Spirit, the One Eternal Spirit, which is God.

VERSE 13: Earthman, let me emphasise again that the human life is the dream of the Spirit which is yourself. This dream is now the earth-life which you live in the world of man.

VERSE 14: Here, good and bad dreams occur, and when you wake up from the troubled sleep of the earth-life, the experience you know as death, your life as a bloodless one will play out in the reality of itself. And none will guide you to have a better dream of life than the Mighty Lord who comes to guide man on the path of Light.

VERSE 15: Behold, even in your earth-life you do have dream encounters. Regardless of the truth in certain terms that such dream encounters have their subjective continuity generally unknown, you have no difficulty becoming aware of yourself in the physical system of reality after each dream.

VERSE 16: The dreams you have in your present state of the earth-life

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

are not just whimsically thrust out, but are properly guided by many factors and rules occurring in that dimension of subjective reality.

VERSE 17: In the same vein, the dream of the Spirit, which now is the earth-life that you live, appears on the platform of diverse factors and rules.

VERSE 18: When the Spirit joins itself with the flesh and becomes the earthman, apart from some specific aspects, it has a purpose for this in general terms. Now, all of that purpose, generally speaking, adds to the multiplicity of the gestalt of the Spirit in terms that the earthman can't comprehend in the present mundane life.

VERSE 19: In the first place, the Spirit, the core identity, becoming flesh and blood, serves to embellish certain areas of multidimensional existence, which can't be otherwise, specifically within the framework of sense-data, thus, to enact its expression as the bloodless one in the system of flesh and blood.

VERSE 20: In this system, the physical system of reality, the Spirit finds and gathers experience in a world of incredible richness. It does this in a manner that can't be done otherwise. It helps in the creativity of a reality within the dimension of forms and colours and by reciprocity receives help in return. The greatest of the help you receive in the journey of life comes from the Lord in manifestation.

VERSE 21: Joining others in the great reality of mass events, the Spirit in the abode of flesh and blood contributes its quota in the expansion of consciousness and growth of the human race. This is pivot to the coming of the Lord in all ramifications and manifestations.

VERSE 22: To this end, the Spirit (Soul) in the flesh and blood, having a



benevolent dream, under the guidance of the Great Lord -- the King of Kings and Lord of Lords -- while enjoying the elements of camouflage system within the framework of the body, strives at different degrees to manifest the potency of itself in the physical system of reality.

VERSE 23: Here, the true worship of the Almighty Lord, in love for Him and for all, as well as His daily spiritual guidance in all ramifications of His manifestations, is of utmost significance.

VERSE 24: Nevertheless, the Spirit, having a bad dream in the world of man, within the elements of wickedness in the gross material body, can't be expressed in the goodness of the Light of the Lord. Rather, it comes into the experience full of lamentations.

VERSE 25: However, all such bad dreams constituting the present experience of life can be changed, can be banished, when volition in Divine knowledge comes to the peak of the required intensity; comes to the true recognition of the guidance provided by and in Christ.

VERSE 26: Earthman, life, your life, the life you live in the world of man, is but a dream in certain higher terms of reality. Your Spirit which enacts this dream of the earth-life is eternal.

VERSE 27: Even in your earth-life, you may live for a hundred years or more, or less, whilst during this period your dream body undergoes series of events in your dream encounters, some of which you may or may not remember in earthly terms.

VERSE 28: Just as your earthly body has its dream body within, with which you have your dream encounters, you are now the dream body with which your Spirit (Soul), via certain portions of your Higher Self, dreams within the framework of what we know as the earth-life.

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

VERSE 29: In such terms, your entire life in the world of man is the dream experience of your Spirit in the physical system of reality. Period! In the light of your number of years on Earth, a dream of some hours is but a flash of time.

VERSE 30: Consequently, in the light of the eternal existence of your core multidimensional identity, your entire life of a hundred years or more, or less, is equally a flash of time from the reference point of the Spirit that you are.

VERSE 31: This flash of time, the life you live in the world of man, is a dream in certain higher terms enacted by your Spirit. This dream of the Spirit, the dream of all Souls, including but not limited to your present dream encounters within the elements of your dream body, occur solely and only upon the One Eternal Universal Body of the Ancient of Days, God, which can't be otherwise.

VERSE 32: In strict higher terms of reality, this dream we call earth-life is a 'play'. Thus, the earth-life in such terms is not only a dream but also a cosmic play or drama flowing from your invisible core identity.

VERSE 33: Now, in the terms of the higher reality of man's existence whilst in the world of man, the dream of the earth-life is a play within a play, within a play, within a play, again within a play.

VERSE 34: For there is no end to the multiplicity of the gestalt of the within of the within of the core identity -- the Spirit which you are and will always be. To this end, even the coming of the Lord is also a 'play' ultimately in His terms.

VERSE 35: Now, within you is another you and within that (another

you) is still another you. And to that, the within of the within of you, there is no end thereof in the endless journey of life.

VERSE 36: Earthman, you may have had a partial experience of this. Now, you may, for example, while in a hotel room in Lagos, be in a dream state. In this dream, while your physical body is lying on a bed in Lagos, you may find yourself in a flight from New York to London.

VERSE 37: Again, while in this flight, your dream body may also sleep off and be in the state of another dream. In this second dream of the within of the within, you may find yourself in Accra been pursued by a wild beast or praying in a church.

VERSE 38: In this instance, you had a partial glimpse into the subjective experience of the within of the within. But what is not generally known is that the within of the within has no end in eternity.

VERSE 39: As we have diverse range of paraphernalia in the physical system of reality, such as the mountains, deserts, trees, cities, rivers, humans, animals, amongst others, each state of the within has these and much more, all existing in symbolic terms.

VERSE 40: This does not mean that each and every state of the within, having the paraphernalia of the earth-life on the physical realm of Earth, follows strictly the religious, traditional, scientific, political, social and marital rules of the children of men in the world of man.

VERSE 41: On the contrary, each state of the within of the within has its own rules and regulations, which at different instances may or may not correspond to the rules of the physical system of reality.

VERSE 42: Each state within you also has its symbol of recognition,

### *In the Light of Higher Reality*

but the core identity is beyond symbols, rather its existence is in the dimension of instant knowing, bereft of symbols. This core identity is a direct point of Being in God. It has an eternal direct link with God in God's manifest and unmanifest states.

### **THE WITHIN OF THE WITHIN**

VERSE 43: Each state of the within of the within of you, is a reality brought about by God via your consciousness emanating from the core identity -- the Spirit (Soul) that you are and will always be. Thus, God, via Identity and Consciousness precedes and pervades all systems of reality.

VERSE 44: There are layers of the within of the within that can't be fully accessed by the earthman in the present mundane life, such as for example, having a second dream in a dream.

VERSE 45: Furthermore, there are some innermost aspects of the within of the within of you that can't be reached or accessed even with the higher versions of the subtle bodies of the Soul in the next ten billion years to come.

VERSE 46: When the aforementioned billions of years come, the life-stream (you) inhabiting any form of the higher subtle bodies, will still come into the recognition of more dimensions of the within of the within of existence, in which there is no end, however. Now, this is all about your existence, oh earthman, in the light of what we call everlasting life.

VERSE 47: Earthman, you are a Spirit now and will always be a spirit, for that is your core identity. And God is known only in the Spirit, that is, through the Spirit. But you are now not the all of the Spirit that you are, rather you are in those terms merely the latest addition to what your

Spirit is in its multidimensional state of becoming.

VERSE 48: Furthermore, you are now not the only addition to the Spirit that you are, but one of the numerous simultaneous additions, all existing at once in diverse multitudinous systems of realities.

VERSE 49: Each having a valid experience in a dream-like state as you do in the world of man. Yet each and all portions of the Spirit including you, is completely united in the overall gestalt of the core identity -- the Spirit in its ultimate essence.

VERSE 50: In the same manner, just as all portions of the Spirit, including you now, are perfectly united in the overall gestalt of the core identity, so also the Spirit itself is eternally united with the Universal Supreme Absolute Spirit, which we call God.

VERSE 51: Thus, when a life-stream (you) after billions and billions of years, unfolds the within of the within of the core identity to the zenith point, by its overall unity with One Eternal Spirit (God), the within of the within of God will again open up for it.

VERSE 52: The experience contained in this Sole Ultimate Dimension of Reality is endless as God is endless; it is such that absolutely nothing can be said or known of in all the realms of existence, except by the life-stream directly partaking thereof.

VERSE 53: Again, here lies the ultimate mysteries associated with the concept of everlasting life that we often talk about. Now, being the latest addition to the Spirit that you are does not in any way close the chapter of the becoming process.

VERSE 54: For, in the light of this, portions were added before you in

### *In the Light of Higher Reality*

the ages past and portions will be added after you in the ages to come. And in every age wherein the Lord of the Universe comes into the world of man, the portion of 'you' that lives then on Earth can rise by your recognition of Him, or sink below by your rejection of Him.

VERSE 55: Each portion, however, the 'you' that you know as 'you' now, possesses a volition by which the elements of semi-independence of existence is recognised, under the overall gestalt of the core identity. This core identity, as earlier stated, is a direct portion of God.

### **EVERLASTING LIFE**

VERSE 56: Earthman, you have heard about everlasting life. Now, in terms of the eternal truth of existence, the everlasting life includes the life you are living at the moment. You are alive now in the form that you know as you, but this form will be discarded someday, I mean the gross material body, after death in earthly terms.

VERSE 57: Immediately after death, you may still find yourself exactly in the form of your age at the point you left your physical body; you may also find yourself otherwise, based on diverse factors, though this is not the subject matter here. (A different treatise will be dedicated to discuss this in detail).

VERSE 58: However, in a nutshell, one may die at the age of eighty and find himself in the body he used at the age of thirty. The subjective rule by which this may occur follows the inner propensities of emotions.

VERSE 59: To this end, the body-form one finds himself immediately after death represents the peak of his emotions, namely, the point of the highest discharge of his emotions during his earth-life. Thus, there is no Universal rule that one must find himself exactly in the form of the age he had at the point of death, though this may occur.



VERSE 60: Now, everlasting life does not mean that one will retain the form he had after death and remain in one heavenly or hellish location for billions of years, throughout eternity.

VERSE 61: Though ancient parables were made along this line of thought, in accordance with the root assumptions of the lower systems, which stand in the framework of the collective development then of the children of men, but in the light of eternal truth, this is not the case.

VERSE 62: Consciousness, the sole basis of certainty arising from the core identity, as well as the core identity itself (the Spirit that you are and will always be), will always grow and expand. It is even for this purpose that you are the latest addition to your core spiritual multidimensional identity.

VERSE 63: Your thoughts, words and deeds, within this framework of reality, add to the multiplicity of the gestalt of the Spirit that you are, in a manner that can't be recognised at the moment. All these exist within the ambit of expansion and growth.

VERSE 64: Thus, expansion and growth exist in all the systems of reality, all the realms of existence. Existence itself, including consciousness and identity, are in a constant state of becoming, in the light of the reality of the within of the within of Being.

VERSE 65: Even in the material world of man, this is evident. Where was the adult that you are now when you were but a little child? The adult that you are now, the old man that you are, was in one way or the other embedded in the child that you once were.

VERSE 66: By natural growth and expansion, you left your childhood

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

and become the adult that you are. Did you not leave your form as a little child to be in the form that you are now? It is good to be a child, but it is not good to insist on remaining in the form of a child throughout your earth-life.

VERSE 67: What about the seed that became a tree? Is that not an evidence of growth in the journey of life? Earthman, in the journey of life, you must grow and expand. This happens in this world of man, in the after-life realms of existence and in all systems of reality.

VERSE 68: There is no location in the after-life existence where you retain a particular form throughout eternity. The ancient parables told along this line of thought was for the lower aspects of man's existence whilst in the elementary stage of his mundane recognition.

VERSE 69: Even Lord Jesus the Christ Himself stated clearly to the earthmen of His time: **"I still have many things to tell you, but you can't bear them"** (John 16:12; HCSB). Then He left the world of man without bringing about the exposition of those **"many things"**.

VERSE 70: Lord Jesus the Christ acted this way in accordance with the Universal recognition that it is a mockery to give mirror to the blind.

VERSE 71: Furthermore, He knew very well that the message from the Higher Divine spheres to the earth-world, from God to man, are correlated via the human mind based on the mental pattern and level of the receiver or receivers.

VERSE 72: Thus, He was fully aware that the mass collective mental pattern of the children of men then, in general not specific terms, wasn't ripe to absorb or assimilate greater versions of the mysteries of the great life.

VERSE 73: That He had many things to teach which He didn't teach, completely placed the things He taught in the world of man in a state of becoming; that is, rising from what He taught to the many things He didn't teach but would be made known someday in the journey of life.

VERSE 74: Now, the earthman has, in diverse aspects of reality, grown up a little in the scale of existence. He is even weary of chewing the chewed, of the fallacies of priest-crafts, of mundane organised religions and of those that offer stones instead of bread.

VERSE 75: Therefore, the hour has come for him to know more, for him to understand greater versions of the mysteries of himself, of the true nature of reality and of the Multidimensional God.

VERSE 76: To this end, the coming of the Lord into the world of man, in this generation of men, is to enhance the recognition of greater ascent of the earthman in his journey of life. Thus, to lead man to the accurate knowledge of eternal truth.

VERSE 77: The earthman now stands upon the threshold of '**The Last Covenant**' and of Planetary Winnowing, in which the formation of a '**new Earth**' is imminent; in which the sacred laws of brotherhood, of love and the unity of all existing things, of greater versions of Divine Knowledge, amongst others, will play out.

#### **FORMS AND EXISTENCE CONTINUITY**

VERSE 78: Now, earthman, after death in earthly terms you will exist in another form of yourself. Whether or not this form corresponds to the one you have at the point of quitting the gross material body, you will, however, surely know that you are.

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

VERSE 79: The form you will have after death is with you and within you now. Period! As you progress in the hereafter, the consciousness inherent in this form of yours will certainly grow and expand in perceptions, values and knowledge.

VERSE 80: The aforementioned growth, regardless of duration, will in the course of time bring you into another system of the within of the within, for the cessation of that form, the manifestation of another one in the continuity of existence.

VERSE 81: This other form will also undergo the same process in the within of the within, in the endless journey of everlasting life. Nevertheless, in all these, you will always know yourself, that you are; for the life-stream that you are doesn't forget itself, rather it holds the recognition of itself as 'you' in all systems of reality.

VERSE 82: Identity and consciousness are never lost. Thus, you will always know that you are at any point in time, for the awareness of Being enacted by consciousness is the basis of certainty, of knowing, whilst your core identity in which you are a portion will always hold the recognition of you as you, notwithstanding the form of Being.

VERSE 83: Now, everlasting life does not mean that you will remain in one form for endless life. Such existence would be a boring one, to say the least. Consciousness must grow and expand. The appearance of the Lord here is to enhance our growth in Him.

VERSE 84: Such growth and expansion come strictly via spontaneity, creativity and learning. Without these, existence in any realm, in all realms, would be sterile, lacking the contour associated with the prime motivation of Being.

VERSE 85: If you speculate to the conclusion that in the course of everlasting life, you would remain in one Heavenly realm of existence, in one form, be engaged strictly in routine activities, without spontaneity, without creativity, without learning and making further progress, then you are projecting an endless existence devoid of true Divine refreshments.

VERSE 86: Often when the earthman thinks along this line, his major concern is the existence that solves the main problems of the earth-life. These problems include but not limited to accommodation, feeding, clothing, health challenges and transportation.

VERSE 87: These and other related earthly predicaments are automatically solved upon the first stage of quitting the body after death. If you are thinking of the hereafter in terms of the kind of enjoyment found in the world of man, then you must know that the sense of enjoyment in such existence follows a different framework. Though pleasure exists in the hereafter, but certainly not in earthly terms.

VERSE 88: Again, if you are thinking of such existence in terms of permanent rest as known to the children of men, like when we say that 'one has gone to rest in peace', then you better have a rethink, because all systems of reality have their own peculiar challenges.

VERSE 89: On one hand, the departed one on the upward not the downward journey, could be said to have gone to rest in peace in a Heavenly mansion, on the other hand, the relativity of this must come forth as evident in all the realms including the world of man.

VERSE 90: Relative experience exists in many systems of reality including the world of man. For example, if your dwelling place is a big

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

mansion in Lagos, those living in a little one room apartment in a remote village, will consider your mansion a '**Heavenly state**' if they experience it in the hereafter.

VERSE 91: On the other hand, you that already have such a mansion in the world of man, will expect something bigger in the life after death. However, existence in the life hereafter does not follow this framework, especially in its second stage of acclimatisation, though such relativity represents the limit of speculation to which some mundane minds can go.

VERSE 92: Now, an old woman in a remote village of Enugu, Nigeria, was transported by road to Lagos. Her son returned from New York to take her along with him to the United States. Finally, they boarded a plane to America.

VERSE 93: As the plane took off, the old woman thought that she was being taken to '**heaven**'. In the flight she slept off and woke up when they were about landing in New York. As the plane landed and they disembarked, she was fully convinced that she was in '**heaven**'.

VERSE 94: Then the old woman began to greet the white people she saw thus: "**Ndi mmuo ozi, kaanu**", meaning "**Angels of God, I greet you**", because she thought that they were the Holy Angels of God.

VERSE 95: In the physical system of reality, when one is elected president or governor, because of the mundane executive opulence associated with such, the lesser beings in material terms may proclaim that such a one has risen to enjoy greater life.

VERSE 96: This may be true in such terms, but those in such positions know exactly the challenges inherent therein. Sometimes some of them



do have sleepless night, due to matters of the State.

VERSE 97: In every state of existence, here and hereafter, including the higher realms of existence in the entire cosmic manifestations, there are challenges. These give room for further development in the journey of life. In the course of this, forms are discarded, forms change, from one state to the other.

VERSE 98: There is no form that is absolutely permanent in all the realms of life. Period! Nevertheless, there are multitudinous diversity in the duration of forms.

VERSE 99: For example, a life-stream manifested as mosquito may not live physically for more than ten days. A life-stream manifested as the earthman may live for a hundred years or more.

VERSE 100: A life-stream in the order and form of Angel, Archangel, Watcher, amongst others, in the higher realms of existence, may exist in that form for two to four million years and more.

VERSE 101: A life-stream in the higher order of Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the higher Divine realms of Eternal Light, may come forth or be born, in earthly terms, via the Planetary Logos of a Planet, like Saturn for instance, having a first day of Being beyond a thousand years of age in human calculations.

VERSE 102: He may live in that order, having the capacity of existing in several thousand forms at once, for a period of over twenty million years, yet by the within of the within such forms must change for the attainment of greater height in the journey of life.

VERSE 103: Though in certain terms, such existence represents the

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

height to be reached by the life-stream we know as earthman someday in the journey of life. Now, in the objective world that we are, forms exist including the human form, so also in the subjective worlds.

VERSE 104: Each form, whether in the physical realm or the non-physical realms, whether it be that of the earthman, Angelic Beings and Extraterrestrials, the gods, amongst others, has a within of the within, which stand as further heights to be reached in the endless journey of everlasting life.

VERSE 105: The core identity, from which consciousness emanates, is always greater than form, any form, by which awareness is expressed. Animal, man, Angels, Extraterrestrials, gods, etc., are forms at different levels, high or low, through which the consciousness of identity is expressed.

VERSE 106: To this end, every form and level of existence, no matter what, no matter who, has a height beyond to be reached. There is no point of existence that represents the zenith, for the zenith itself is endless in the endless Father of all existences.

VERSE 107: Even Christ, in certain terms, that is, the exact '**Power, Love and Knowledge**' demonstrated Jesus the Christ, for example, represents a height to be reached by a life-stream including you someday in the journey of life.

VERSE 108: This does not mean that when the earthman reaches that point, after thousands or millions of years of experiences of the within of the within, that Jesus the Christ would be there static, without growth on His part.

VERSE 109: Rather, by the time that specific point is reached by the

earthman, Lord Jesus Himself would have become something else. Thus, He will always, in one way or the other, in one form or the other, be '**God**', that is, the height above to be reached.

VERSE 110: In the journey of life, whatever that is in the higher scale of reality plays the role of "**god**", that is of guidance, to whatever that is below. This is by the inexorable Universal Laws.

### **EVERY GOD HAS A GOD**

VERSE 111: This subheading is a sensitive subject matter, capable of offending the sensibilities of many organised religions and the extreme religionists, yet this is the truth that I hold: every god has a god. Nevertheless, the God of gods is the Ancient of Days whose Version in the Main Aspect is the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 112: However, the concept of '**god**' used here is related to that which is higher than the other. For example, in such terms, you are a god now especially to your domestic animals. You did not bring them into existence, but you are a god to them because you are far above them in the scale of existence.

VERSE 113: If you have some domestic fowls, for instance, in your earthly abode, their consciousness knows of no other god but you. While their consciousness revolves around the four major animal propensities, namely, sleep, sex, fight and food, they depend on you for their health maintenance.

VERSE 114: You may give them food or decide to starve them; you have the capacity to stop them from mating, from fighting and from sleeping at any given point. Thus, you are the god they know in that form of their existence.

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

VERSE 115: This happens because of the obvious distance between you and them in the scale of existence in the journey of life. As you are thus far ahead of them in the scale of existence, there are also several forms of existence in the higher spheres far ahead of you.

VERSE 116: In this lies the recognition that **'every god has a god'**. Even Lord Jesus the Christ Himself who, in the foregoing terms, is God to the earthmen, has His own God.

VERSE 117: When we understand that, by virtue of the distance between man and fowls, they see man as god, then it will be clear to us that the distance between Lord Jesus and the earthman also makes Him our **'God'** in certain terms.

VERSE 118: Now, does this distance also exist between Lord and His **'God'**? To this end, Remember that Jesus spoke to Saint John in the island of Patmos, thus: **"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God"** (Rev. 3:12).

VERSE 119: Another translation has it thus: **"The victor: I will make him a pillar in the sanctuary of My God"** (HCSB). Now, it is better to know things as they are than the way we merely think they are.

VERSE 120: When the Lord Jesus the Christ said **"I will make him a pillar"**, that represents His Godhood capacity as God to those who will come into that Divine system of experience. That clearly shows the distance between Himself and such ones, by which He is their Lord and by what He can do for them in the journey of life.

VERSE 121: However, when He further declared that making such overcomers pillars will be in the temple of His God, then no more evidence is needed to show that Lord Jesus Himself recognised His

Core Identity, the Source from whence He came, The Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, as His God as well.

VERSE 122: That Lord Jesus proclaimed His God, the One ahead of Him in the scale of existence, does not in any way belittle or invalidate His Godhood in the world of man and beyond.

VERSE 123: There was also a time, during His crucifixion, that the Lord asked His God specific question indicating that, within that moment, the reason for a particular action of His God was unknown to Him.

VERSE 124: To this end, Lord Jesus the Christ specifically questioned His God, saying: "**My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?**" (Math. 27:46; HCSB).

VERSE 125: When mention is made of the distance between a living entity and his god, in this case, for instance, between a fowl and the earthman, such distance appears within the framework of forms of manifestations, as well as the consciousness inherent in the forms.

VERSE 126: Thus, it is evident that the form of the earthman and his consciousness are ahead of the beasts, amongst others, in the journey of life. But beyond the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, wherein the Supreme Consciousness of Lord Jesus the Christ is situated, distance is measured along a different framework, completely outside the propensities of form.

VERSE 127: To this end, distance is measured within the range of Divine ethereal intensities. And because this is bereft of form, it solely lies within the aforementioned system of the within of the within.

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

VERSE 128: Consequently, based on the question asked by Apostle Philip regarding the God (Father) of Jesus, the Lord told Philip: **"I am in the Father and the Father is in Me"** (Jn. 14:11; HCSB).

VERSE 129: The reality of **"I am in the Father"**, involves all things in existence, but with variegated awareness and realisation. Jesus the Christ lived in the ultimate realisation of this eternal truth. Thus, He stood and stands as the **'perfect example'** for the excellence in the Divine spheres to the earthmen.

VERSE 130: What we call Supreme God, simply means **'the Seed-Giving-Father'** of all manifestations, all realities, all existences in all the physical, metaphysical and spiritual realms. This is the Sole Ultimate Reality -- The Sole Spiritual Head of the Universe and Universes.

VERSE 131: Thus, all things live in the vastness of the eternal experience of the Supreme Pyramid of all consciousness we call God. The Great Lord Jesus the Christ knew this in consummate realisation. This is also the truth that we must know; all things, including you now, are in the **'One Eternal Universal Father'**.

VERSE 132: Furthermore, when the Lord said **"the Father is in Me"**, that comes into the experience and framework of the within of the within. Jesus knew this fully and spoke in that light.

VERSE 133: Jesus fully recognised that the Father is within Him. He also sincerely stated thus: **"My Father is greater than I"** (Jn. 14:28). And that Eternal Father will always be greater than Him, always ahead of Him, in the **'Oneness'** of Himself and the Father, in the cycle of endless existence.



VERSE 134: This is so because the within of the within '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', lies ahead of all things, of all that is. This Prime Cause of all of the Father, causes, is eternally '**One**' with, yet ahead of, even all units of IT'S manifestations, which includes but not limited to the Personality of God we know as Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 135: The within of the within of God, the Father, is endless. Period. It is the base before the beginning, the mystery thereof which can't be known. It holds the consummate mysteries of endless existence in the cycle of the within of the within of ITSELF, or Himself if you prefer.

VERSE 136: There is only one thing which this Sole Ultimate Reality, the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, doesn't know and can't know; that is how IT (HE) came about to become what IT (HE) is, the source from whence IT (HE) came, what gave rise to IT (HIM).

VERSE 137: The Sole Ultimate Reality, the Seed-Giving-Father of all that is, is forever searching for this, again within the endless multidimensional existence of ITSELF, in the eternal experience of the within of the within of ITSELF. Here, we come to the point where words become meaningless.

VERSE 138: Nevertheless, it is enough to state in the conclusion of this chapter that every '**god has a god**'.

VERSE 139: For instance, in the ancient Vedic sastras, Lord Brahma is said to be the Supreme God of the Universe who created all things in this Universe. The followers of this system hold that Jesus the Christ was the human manifestation of Brahma in the world of man.

VERSE 140: However, the Vishnavas, followers of what is known as

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

the '**Brahma sampradaya**', hold an evidence of the origin regarding the supreme form of the Extraterrestrial Being known as Lord Brahma in the cosmic manifestations.

VERSE 141: They do not deny the assertion of the Vedic sastras that Brahma created the Universe. But their hagiography holds that Lord Brahma came into existence upon 'Viraja' (Universal waters or Cosmic Ocean), via the lotus of Maha Vishnu, or the Spirit of God that covered the Universal waters, from where He created all things.

VERSE 142: This Maha Vishnu (the Spirit of God), according to the Vishnavas, again has Its origin, or proceeded from, another greater dimension of reality in God's System. This is contained in the ancient Vedic sastras known as 'Srimad-Bhagavatam'.

VERSE 143: This Srimad-Bhagavatam was written for ages before the great Prophet Moses wrote the book of Genesis relatively in line with this, for he also stated that in the beginning of creation, **"the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters"** (Gen. 1:2).

VERSE 144: In the Islamic system, we are told that God revealed Himself to the Prophet Muhammed as Allah. And in several verses of the Koran, when God speaks, He uses the phrase **"we said"**.

VERSE 145: Also, great Islamic scholars hold that '**Al, Jabbaar**' is the highest name of Allah. Within the Consciousness of the Almighty Allah, both Ya abbaar (226 times) and Al, Jaleel (1000 times), are considered foremost, as higher versions of the name of Allah, towards the manifestation of a thing in the name of God.

VERSE 146: The Ancient Viragi, led by Rabazzar Tarz of Tibet (who has physically spent over five hundred years in his secret abode in

Agam Des), have documented series of God's forms of existence beyond the '**Creator of this Universe**' leading to, in their terms, the Heaven wherein dwells one Sugmad as the final God.

VERSE 147: However, another school of thought that recently emerged from that system have proclaimed their discovery of twelve '**Sugmads**', that, in such terms, makes feeble the assertion of the Viragi Masters.

VERSE 148: Now, earthman, remember that '**every god has a god**'. Also, note that while you play the role of a god to your domestic animals, for example, they don't know of whatever challenges you may be facing now.

VERSE 149: So also the challenges faced now by what you hold to be your 'god' or 'gods' are completely unknown to you; such are far beyond you.

VERSE 150: Nevertheless, the earthman has grown a little in comparison to the dark ages of the past generations. Thus, there is now a Divine shift in the paradigm associated with all the names of God ever proclaimed in the world of man.

VERSE 151: This shift is a cosmological verdict agreed upon by the Hosts of Mighty Universal Forces of Light, strictly under the direct auspices of the Ancient of Days, based on the operation and implementation of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 152: This entails that whatever the earthman holds as the name or names of his God, are now compressed into '**One Eternal Holy Name**'. This is the '**New Name of God**', which the Great Lord Jesus the Christ Himself also spoke about. (See Rev. 3:12; 14:1; 22:4).

*In the Light of Higher Reality*

VERSE 153: In the course of time, the Eternal Potency of this '**New Name**' will be evident in all the realms of men. It will be the prime pivot point upon which the reality of '**One fold under One Shepherd**' will be enacted in the world of man.

VERSE 154: This is the consummate Holy Name of the Most High God -- the Holiest of the Holies -- that will salvage all generations of the children of men in Light.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



## CHAPTER *Two*

### **THE SOLE ULTIMATE REALITY**

#### **THE MULTIDIMENSIONAL GOD**

VERSE 1: Earthman, what we call '**God**' in the consummate sense of the word, is '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', the Prime Source of all that is.

VERSE 2: Great Extraterrestrial Intelligences of Light, in the Higher Heavenly realms of the Cosmos, have explained that God has two eternal features of His Multidimensional Supreme Consciousness. These include the feature of His '**Internal Reality**' as well as the feature of His '**External Reality**'.

VERSE 3: God's feature of Internal Reality is the '**Unmanifest**' which holds the basis and the consummate mystery of His beginningless, the base before the beginning, as well as the base after the end, that is, the endless Supreme Consciousness of God.

VERSE 4: As far as the feature of God's Internal Reality is concerned, nothing can be known or said of It.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 5: No creature in all the Universes of God, whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial, great Angels, Archangels, mighty Watchers, Cherubs, great embodied and disembodied entities, hierarchical Planetary, Solar and Galactic Lords, amongst others, can know or say anything about the Internal feature of God.

VERSE 6: From the feature of His Internal Reality, The Sole Ultimate Reality, God, will forever remain beyond and above all things in all the realms of existence.

VERSE 7: Furthermore, God has His feature of External Reality, part of which can be known and talked about; which can be experienced; which is all things, in all things and beyond all things; which can manifest in any realm of existence.

VERSE 8: Now, God, **'The Sole Ultimate Reality'**, can only be experienced. Period!

VERSE 9: This Prime Supreme Reality, God, is experienced at all times, at different levels of consciousness, by each and every entity, humanoid and element in all the Universes of God.

VERSE 10: The External Reality is the feature from which God is experienced. And you experience God now, whether or not you know it, at each moment of your being, through the consciousness of your individual existence.

VERSE 11: I have said here that God is in all things, He is all things and He is eternally beyond all things. In such terms, He is the life-current by which all things live, move and have the awareness of being. Again, He is eternally beyond the life-current Itself.



VERSE 12: God, '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', '**The One Eternal Spirit**', '**The First Cause of all Causes**', is neither male nor female in strict earthly terms; yet God is both male and female, and eternally beyond both.

VERSE 13: In the most irrevocable absolute reality of eternal truth, on the most high dimension of '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', God is neither human nor a personality in mundane terms; that is, within the framework of Himself as the Almighty -- existing everywhere at all times.

VERSE 14: The human concepts of form or personality are too minute and grossly limited to comprehend and contain the multitudinous and the endless facets of God's Infinite Multidimensional Supreme Existence in His External Reality.

VERSE 15: Nevertheless, in the light of eternal truth, God is human, for He can manifest Himself in the world of man, or in any realm of the humanoids in all the Planetary Systems, in a human form, following the feature of His External Reality.

VERSE 16: Thus, God is human; existing in a human form. Why? Because on one hand, God is a portion of each human, of each individual. On the other hand, because humanoids exist, because there are humans, God, as a matter of eternal truth, within the limitless vastness of '**His Multidimensional Experience**', holds the '**idea-shape**' of Himself as human, in the reference point of human existence in Himself.

VERSE 17: The aforementioned '**idea-shape**' of human in God, within the Supreme Consciousness of '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', is the core

bona-fide representation of the '**Supreme Unit in God**', via which God Himself goes into manifestation.

VERSE 18: Consequently, the manifestations of God to this end, as relates to the humanoids, occur in the human form. Such manifestations, however, can also occur at different levels and for diverse purposes corresponding to the paraphernalia of the Universe necessary for the ascent of the humanoids, especially the children of men.

### **ESSENCE OF MANIFESTATION**

VERSE 19: Through the manifestations of God in a human form, God physically relates directly with the terrestrial earthman and plays out what man should know and think about God, for the overall benefit of man in His Light.

VERSE 20: This enables man to make a step further in his journey of life and accelerates his ascent in the Universal strata of the scale of God.

VERSE 21: Also, through such manifestations, great Extraterrestrial Intelligences and Angelic Beings, in the subtle spheres of the Universe, are embellished with greater Light in their duty-posts. Generally speaking, this recognition is beyond the purview of the children of men.

VERSE 22: In all, however, both Angels and men are empowered to relate with Him on a higher spiritual platform, to obtain more guidance in furtherance to the innermost propensities of the Divine spark of Light within each.

VERSE 23: Earthman, the Divine Unit in God from whence His manifestations occur, from time to time in diverse realms of existence, including the world of man; from whence God as God -- God as the

Godman -- lives among men; is what we call '**Christ**', or Universal Love.

VERSE 24: To this end, Christ is '**The Supreme Spirit of God**' in the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time (MEST). It is this Supreme Spirit of God (Christ) that guides all things, including humans, on the journey back to God. As such, the Christ made manifest on Earth is also the Lord of the Universe.

### **THE SUPREME HEART OF UNIVERSAL LOVE**

VERSE 25: The Great Heart of Love, the Supreme Heart of Universal Love, is the Prime Divine Unit in '**The Sole Ultimate Reality**', God, that we call '**Christ**'.

VERSE 26: Thus, Christ is '**The Supreme Spirit of God**', not only in multifarious manifestations, but in eternal motion in all the Universes of God, including the world of man.

VERSE 27: It is revealed, via information released from Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly Planetary Systems, that Christ, the Universal Supreme Divine Love, is the Third Degree Expression of the Supreme Consciousness of the Infinite Multidimensional God -- The Sole Ultimate Reality.

VERSE 28: Each Degree Expression of The Sole Ultimate Reality, The Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, all existences, has an endless stream and systems in the within of the within of God.

VERSE 29: In other words, God is Love and Love is Christ. Christ is Love and Love, as earlier stated, constitutes the Supreme Third Degree Expression of the Infinite Initial Creative Power of the Almighty God.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 30: This First Degree Expression was the stage before the "**beginning**", wherein the Supreme Power of The One Eternal Spirit, The Sole Ultimate Reality, God, stood in the ultimate state of '**Potential**'.

VERSE 31: Then came the Second Degree Expression of The Sole Ultimate Reality. This was the stage wherein the Supreme Power of the Almighty God brought forth specific Divine Forces of Himself into play, to activate the primordial '**First Degree of Potential**'.

VERSE 32: This stood for the First Degree Expression to heighten and bring forth manifestations. The specific Forces of the Almighty God herein expressed include Divine Will, Divine Mind, Motion and Sound.

VERSE 33: Earthman, whatever exists in the physical, metaphysical and spiritual Universes of God; including all that we know and will ever know, all that we see, will ever see, as well as all that we will never see, are completely within this God's eternal order of manifestations, flowing from His External Reality.

VERSE 34: Furthermore, the Third Degree Expression of The Sole Ultimate Reality, the First Cause, God, as made known by the Wise Ones in the Heavenly realms of Light, is the Supreme Force of Universal Preservation.

VERSE 35: This Supreme Force is the Third Stage of the Infinite Initial Creative Power of the Almighty God. It stood for the creation and stands for the preservation of the entire Universal systems.

VERSE 36: This is the Supreme Power that we know as Universal Love; this is Supreme Power that we call Christ, which in the Holy Scriptures and in all theological hagiology is the '**Son of God and God**'

Himself.

VERSE 37: It is important to note at this point that all the Three Degrees or Stages within the Supreme Consciousness of The Sole Ultimate Reality, God, are simultaneous, instantaneous and One.

VERSE 38: Again, all the aforementioned Three Stages of The Sole Ultimate Reality, in the one eternal recognition of the 'I' and 'We', created and preserves all that is.

VERSE 39: To this end, Christ is not only the Logos of Infinity, the Word without which nothing was made, but also The Great Heart of Love of The Sole Ultimate Reality, by which and in which all realities, all existences, are preserved. This is expressed thus in the Aquarian Gospel:

**VERSE 40: "From the Great Heart of Love, unnumbered Spirits were sent forth to demonstrate the height, the dept, the width, the boundlessness of Love. To every world and Star and Moon and Sun, a Master Spirit of this Love Divine was sent; and all were full anointed with the oil of helpfulness, and each became a Christ".**

#### **CONSUMMATE DIVINE ENERGY**

VERSE 41: In the entire Universal systems, Love is the only Divine Potency that increases Itself by Itself into a factor of four times.

VERSE 42: As such Love can never be defeated by any element or power in all the Universes of God. The demonstration of this, is the chief point in the mission of all the manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God we know as Christ.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 43: In such terms, Love is the Supreme Power of God that exists as a specific, consummate, real, valid '**Divine Omnipresent Energy**'.

VERSE 44: For instance, when the earthman taps from this Eternal Divine Energy in practical terms, and projects selfless thoughts, words and deeds of Love to others, through the Universal Law of Reciprocal Action, he receives more of Love and have It multiplied in his consciousness.

VERSE 45: For further example, if you show forth Love and it is rejected, the potency of that Love will return back to you. Upon its return, it will then be multiplied four times and go back to your initial target, until It prevails, when you are truly steadfast therein with a pure heart.

VERSE 46: This is the prime basis and the major reason why the succeeding manifestation of Christ in the world of man is always heightened than the preceding.

VERSE 47: To this end, Lord Jesus the Christ stood, in such terms, as distinguished from the previous manifestations of the legitimate Spirit of Christ recorded in the Christian and Jewish Holy Scriptures. These include but not limited to Enoch, Noah, Melchisedek and Moses.

VERSE 48: In such terms also, Lord Jesus the Christ stood on a heightened aspect with regards to the '**God manifestations**' outside the purview of the Christian and Jewish sacred writings. These include but not limited to Krishna, Buddha, Ramachandra and Vamana.

VERSE 49: Following this, in what is generally known as the '**Second Advent**', or the '**Second Coming of Christ**', He comes not as Lord but

as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 50: At this point, it is important to know more about some fundamental mysteries associated with the prime manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God, which is God Himself, in the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time (MEST). This also involves His physical appearance in the world of man.

VERSE 51: The Supreme Spirit of God in the Version of Christ, is the Unit in The Sole Ultimate Reality, The Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, that provides guidance to all humanoids, including the children of men, in all the Planetary Systems in one way or another in the endless journey of life.

VERSE 52: Consequently, the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God into the worlds of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, whether it be that of the terrestrial earthmen, the Extraterrestrials, amongst others, arising from the core of God's Prime Identity, occurs in '**Seven Major Aspects**'.

VERSE 53: These Aspects of manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God are: (i) The Absolute Aspect, (ii) The Main Aspect, (iii) The Sub Aspect, (iv) The Incipient Aspect, (v) The Offshoot Aspect, (vi) The Empowered Aspect, and (vii) The Probable or Illusory Aspect.

#### **ABSOLUTE ASPECT OF THE SUPREME SPIRIT**

VERSE 54: The Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit is the consummate gestalt of The Sole Ultimate Reality, God, that manifests Himself in diverse ways, in diverse realms of the entire Universal systems.

VERSE 55: This is the Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God which, in



the biblical parlance, is referred to as '**The Ancient of Days**'.

VERSE 56: This Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God seldom goes into manifestation even in the Extraterrestrial systems of humanoids, though He does manifest in the Higher Planetary Systems under some circumstances.

VERSE 57: And in such situations, He, in projections of Himself in multitudinous '**Versions**', related to homogenous camouflage systems of reality, takes up diverse '**duty-posts**' in the Cosmos. These '**duty-posts**', in the human terms, are seen within the framework of '**permanent structures**'.

VERSE 58: Now, in the light of the essence of recognition of these structures, the Sun in our Solar System is a Version of Him. He is in such terms and in a different Version '**The Central Sun**' and more than That.

VERSE 59: Again, He is, in another Version of Himself, '**The Supreme Lords of Justice and Retribution**' and more than Them. "**These Ones**", according to a great Extraterrestrial Intelligence in the higher Divine spheres of Light, "**stretch Their influence throughout all the Galaxy, so that the Great Laws of God -- the Great Laws which ARE GOD -- may be perfect in Their balance**".

VERSE 60: He is, yet in another Version of Himself, the Thrice Blessed Immortal Four; the Thrice Blessed Most Holy Seven; the Once Blessed Eternal One in the Centre of These, and more than Them.

VERSE 61: He is, still in another Version of Himself, '**The Supreme Lords of Creation**', who are beyond the comprehension of even the Mighty Hosts of the Heavens, and more than Them. There is nothing in

all the Universes outside of Himself; He is The Absolute, the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God. He is the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 62: Now, as far as the world of man is concerned, since the present species of humans were planted on the physical realms of Earth, for over the past twenty eight million years, the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit in the Absolute Aspect -- The Ancient of Days -- is occurring for the first time.

VERSE 63: This is the cosmological verdict of higher Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light. This also is the verdict of the Holy Scriptures as made clear in this treatise.

VERSE 64: Thus, the manifestation of The Ancient of Days in the world of man for the first time, has just occurred in this generation of men, in this hour of fulfilment. This of course is part of the central theme of this treatise.

VERSE 65: His manifestation also brings into manifestation the Main Aspect manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God, Christ, that has severally come into manifestations both in the world of man and in realms outside the framework of the world of man.

VERSE 66: This consummates the fulfilment of ancient prophecies regarding the coming of '**Jehovah God and His Christ**', or '**God and the Lamb**', in the world of man. We will come to that later.

#### **OTHER ASPECTS AND DIVINE LINEAGES**

VERSE 67: The Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God in manifestation, that comes into the world of man, and into diverse realms of the Universes of God, is Christ. This has been appearing to the earthmen from time to time.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 68: Throughout the ages of the earth-world, The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect as Christ has been appearing to the earthmen in diverse manners, for diverse purposes, whether or not this is known, in different parts of the world of man.

VERSE 69: Lord Jesus, for certain reasons that are clarified in this treatise, associated with His peculiar mission, is the greatest Christ that ever lived on Earth in all the past ages.

VERSE 70: Lord Caitanya, Lord Buddha, Lord Melchisedek, Lord Krishna, Lord Ramachandra and some others, were manifestations of God on Earth in the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God.

VERSE 71: Before we comment on other Aspects earlier stated, it is important to know first that the appearances of The Supreme Spirit of God into the world of man follow specific established Divine lineages.

VERSE 72: These lineages exist on Earth and in other Planetary Systems of the Universes of God. A lineage in this connection is the order of generations via which God, or His bona-fide Messenger, comes into the world of man.

VERSE 73: For instance, and in the foregoing terms, the ancient biblical Adam was a Divine lineage in the Main Aspect. Through this lineage, Abel and Seth came from Offshoot Aspect of the Adam's Main Aspect.

VERSE 74: Some great ones, like Enoch and Noah, who were of the Sub Aspect, also came into the world of man from this Divine lineage of Adam, which can also be called '**Divine Succession of Mastership**'.

VERSE 75: Father Abraham, who was an Empowered Aspect, lived on Earth at the same time with the great Lord Melchisedek. Abraham came from the Divine lineage of Adam.

VERSE 76: The Divine lineage from whence came Melchisedek is beyond the world of man. He came from a lineage of the spiritual hierarchy not embedded on the physical realms of Earth. And, amongst other things, He established father Abraham as a Divine lineage for subsequent manifestations.

VERSE 77: Isaac who was an Offshoot Aspect of the Main Aspect of Melchisedek, Joseph who was an Incipient Aspect of Isaac, the great ones, Moses and Elijah, who were Sub Aspect manifestations of Christ, Daniel the Incipient Aspect, Esther the Empowered Aspect, David the Offshoot Aspect, John the Baptist and the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, all came from the Divine lineage of father Abraham embedded in Jacob, second son of Isaac, son of Abraham.

VERSE 78: The Prophet Muhammad was an Empowered Aspect. He came to abolish idol worship in the midst of the then idolatrous Arabs and establish the worship of, and submission to, One God. He also came into the world of man from the Divine lineage of father Abraham embedded in Ishmael.

VERSE 79: Now, talking about the Prophet Muhammad here, some of my colleagues within the fold of organised Christianity may be offended. However, the followers of the religious path of Muhammad hold that Moses spoke about his coming.

VERSE 80: Now, Godfred Amoah, a Ghanaian based in the USA, once asked me thus: **"Harbinger, when Moses said a prophet your God will raise unto you like me and him should you hear (if I quoted that**

**right), who was he (Moses) referring to? JESUS CHRIST or Prophet Mohammed?"**

VERSE 81: It may be recalled that in Deuteronomy 18:5, the great Prophet Moses wrote: **"The LORD thy God will raise unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken".**

VERSE 82: In verse 18 of the same chapter, the Lord Himself specifically declared to Moses: **"I will raise up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him".**

VERSE 83: These ancient prophecies brought about diverse expectations in general human terms, subject to diverse interpretations.

VERSE 84: The Jews in particular did not assign its fulfillment to any nation other than theirs. Thus, some of them held that Jesus of Nazareth came in fulfillment of same. To this end, the Holy Scriptures state:

VERSE 85: **"Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, of a truth this is the Prophet" (Jn. 7:40).**

VERSE 86: The Arabs on the other hand, hold that the prophecy fulfilled in Prophet Muhammad, because it was said that he will come from the brethren of the Jewish nation.

VERSE 87: Note that the Arabs, the Edomites and the Jews are all the descendant of father Abraham, which makes them all **'brethren'**.

VERSE 88: Nevertheless, the Christian theology doesn't accept any opinion geared towards the recognition that Muhammad stood in fulfillment of this prophecy. However, the Islamic theology strongly holds that Muhammad is the main character of the fulfillment.

VERSE 89: However, it must be noted that one significant feature here is that it was said that the prophet will be '**like Moses**'. The Christian theology sees this in the light that Moses was a type of Jesus the Christ; that Lord Jesus is the Supreme Deliverer even as Moses delivered the Jewish nation from bondage.

VERSE 90: However, from what I know in this connection via higher Extraterrestrial sources in the Divine spheres of Light, Moses was the Sub Aspect human manifestation of the Supreme Spirit of God, Lord Jesus came as the Main Aspect of same, while Muhammad came from the dimension of the Empowered Aspect.

VERSE 91: All of them have their unity in the Eternal Consciousness and essence of One God. Though in certain terms beyond both the purview and recognition of some lesser multitude of their adherents, bereft of eternal truth, misunderstandings occur which serve as the basis of violence even hitherto.

VERSE 92: Furthermore, on the aspect of the prophesied prophet coming in the likeness of Moses, there are some '**elements of facts**' held in the realms of Islam.

VERSE 93: For example, they hold that both Moses and Muhammad married while Jesus the Christ didn't; both Moses and Muhammad '**were directed by God to wage some wars**', but Lord Jesus didn't; both Moses and Muhammad stood at the peak of kingship among their respective people in governance terms, while Jesus the Christ didn't,

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

amongst others.

VERSE 94: Again, there are those who are of the opinion that, by the Divine principles of double reference, both Jesus and Muhammad fulfilled simultaneously the ancient prophecies.

VERSE 95: It must be understood that the Absolute Aspect earlier mentioned is, in the absolute terms of reality, in the ultimate recognition of eternal truth, **'The All in All'**.

VERSE 96: The Main Aspect is also the all in all, in the sense that He comes into the entire cosmic manifestations, including the world of man, from the Core Identity of the Absolute Aspect.

VERSE 97: The full appearance of the Absolute Aspect -- the Ancient of Days -- into the middle Planetary Systems, which includes the Earth, occurs only once in all generations of such a Planet.

VERSE 98: On one hand, this happens only when it becomes obvious that the Planet has reached a point of the threshold of winnowing. On the other hand, it is not all the time that a Planet stands on the threshold of winnowing that the Absolute Aspect appears to the denizens.

VERSE 99: For instance, the Earthman, like some humanoids in other realms, possesses the consciousness of a single mental matrix of an **'ego'** for the certainty of existence in this system.

VERSE 100: The limitation of this in our system and other homogenous systems requires such occasional intervention of the Absolute Aspect, upon reaching a point of winnowing.



VERSE 101: However, in certain systems of reality, or realms of existence, the denizens possess not a single but a multiple matrix of '**ego**', some four, some six, some above six.

VERSE 102: The '**ego multiple gestalt**' of such Planetary denizens do not reach the point of winnowing in our terms. And as such the Absolute Aspect doesn't intervene in theirs like in ours. The nature of His appearance in such systems is totally beyond the comprehension of the earthman.

VERSE 103: Now, His appearance into the world of man, I mean the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God, was referred to by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ as the coming of the '**Owner of the Vineyard**'. (See Math. 21:33--40).

VERSE 104: As the Main Aspect rises from the Core Identity of the Absolute Aspect, so the Sub Aspect is a direct portion of the Spirit of the Main Aspect from the primordial point of manifestation.

VERSE 105: The Incipient Aspect occurs from the embodiment of the Main Aspect or the Sub Aspect already resident in a Heavenly realm as well as the world of man. The Offshoot Aspect is like the '**leftover material**' of the Main Aspect at any point in time, activated into consciousness for a supportive purpose of a specialised and specific mission of the Main Aspect.

VERSE 106: The Empowered Aspect is something else. This is not the direct but the indirect aspects of The Supreme Spirit of God. This has to do with a Soul considered worthy to be used for a specific mission.

VERSE 107: The Soul then, in the descending process into the world of man, is encapsulated by certain amount of The Supreme Spirit of God,

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

and is thus empowered for the mission.

VERSE 108: The Probable or Illusory Aspect comes forth on the path of the opposition. In certain terms, this is where '**false Christ and false Prophets**' come in. It must be understood, in the light of eternal truth, that whatever exists in the Universes of God do so only on The Universal Body of The Supreme Spirit of God, the One Eternal Almighty, which otherwise can't exist.

VERSE 109: To this end, the Probable Aspect is illusion from whence delusion comes. Some Souls, having lived for ages in diverse realms on the negative current of Universal powers, can be activated and sent forth by God into the world of man to display the negative propensities.

VERSE 110: On appearance into the world of man, such Beings, as the Probable or Illusory Aspect, play the role of false Christ and false Prophets. They also have a mission. As evil is like the '**ruler for measuring**' good, so these bogus ones are used to measure those truly on the path of Light and Divine ascent.

VERSE 111: They help those bereft of the Eternal Spirit of ascent in Light, who are on the downward and not the upward path of the journey of life, who in a particular existence seek not the Light of ascent provided by Christ, to truly go down. Thus, they represent what such ones should overcome to rise.

VERSE 112: Furthermore, they are sent into the world of man to, amongst other things, bamboozle those whose collective mental pattern are opposed to the mission of the Main Aspect. The Holy Scriptures put their mission from The Supreme Spirit of God in the midst of the earthmen this way:

**VERSE 113: "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie" (2 Thess. 2:11)**

.VERSE 114: Those used by The Supreme Spirit of God along this line, to promote the illusions, the falsehood and the aggrandizement of the temporal life, are on the Probable or Illusory Aspect. They are more in number in all generations of the children of men.

VERSE 115: More clarifications are made in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**' regarding all the aforementioned Aspects of The Supreme Spirit of God.

VERSE 116: Now, there are other Divine lineages apart from that of Adam and Abraham, and apart from that in the realms beyond from whence emerged Lord Melchisedek into the world of man.

VERSE 117: For instance, Krishna, Ramachandra, Caitanya, Vamana, Nityanand and others came to the world of man from the Divine lineage of Brahma. This lineage is situated in the realms beyond.

VERSE 118: Buddha, Lao Tzu, Confucius, Zoroaster and some others were from another Divine lineage, namely, Ramanuja, which is on the physical realms of Earth. Both Kumara and Rudra are Divine lineages.

VERSE 119: The four great Kumaras -- Sanatana, Sananda, Sanat and Saunaka -- are from the Divine lineage of Kumara. The ancient Boucharkoum is also a Divine lineage.

VERSE 120: The appearances on Earth of the Ancient of Days and the Christ of the Second Advent is from the Divine lineage of father Abraham solely embedded in Edom, Esau -- the first son of Isaac, son of Abraham. We shall come to that later in this treatise.

### *The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 121: To this end, the Divine lineage of father Abraham, in certain terms of the Divine spheres, encapsulates all the Divine lineages in the world of man. As God Himself told Abraham: **"In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed"** (Gen. 12:3).

### **JESUS THE CHRIST**

VERSE 122: The Divine Unit in God, as earlier stated, from whence the Main Aspect manifestations occur, is what we know as Christ.

VERSE 123: Therefore, Christ is the One Eternal Spirit of the Almighty God, thus the Almighty God Himself in certain terms, in cosmic motion in all the realms of existence, in one form or the other, in one way or the other, in all the Universes of God.

VERSE 124: Consequently, the Christ of the Earth, that is, the Christ resident on Earth, is also the Lord of the Heavens. Remember that Lord Jesus once declared: **"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth"** (Math. 28:18).

VERSE 125: It is important to note that the Power herein given is that flowing from Christ, The Supreme Spirit of God in manifestation, to the Personality known as **'Jesus of Nazareth'**.

VERSE 126: To say that Divine Power flowed from Christ to Jesus may be a bit ambiguous in terms of certain religious understanding, yet it constitutes a valid aspect of eternal truth.

VERSE 127: The better expression here, however, should be that Lord Jesus exercises the Power of Christ. Now, the Power of Christ is in total oneness with the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, in the Consciousness of the within of the within of The Sole Ultimate Reality.

VERSE 128: Thus, the Power of Christ is that of the Father, but the Divine Unit in God by which that Power is exercised is Christ. This, in such terms, has a relative dichotomy, but that dichotomy ultimately is void in the light of the consummation of unity in the eternal Divine Essence.

VERSE 129: In strict human terms, it is like saying that a particular person, the President, for example, is exercising the executive power inherent in the office of the President, namely, the presidency.

VERSE 130: In this case, it can be said '**Jonathan the President**', referring to a man and his office. Now, for instance, when we say '**Jesus Christ**', in a relative term we are right, but in the absolute sense we are wrong.

VERSE 131: There is no where in the Christian Holy Scriptures that Lord Jesus referred to Himself as '**Jesus Christ**', rather He spoke of Himself as '**Jesus the Christ**'. This is made clear in the book of Matthew (16:20) thus:

VERSE 132: "**Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ**".

VERSE 133: In this connection, Jesus is the form, the Personality, manifested on the physical realm of Earth, while Christ is the Universal Divine Office of Eternal Love, a Unit within the Supreme gestalt of The Sole Ultimate Reality, from whence the Personality of Lord Jesus was manifested on Earth.

VERSE 134: Therefore, when mention is made of Him as Jesus the Christ, it speaks also of the Son of Man and His Higher Aspect -- His

### *The Sole Ultimate Reality*

Divine Office.

VERSE 135: This Eternal Spirit, this Divine Office, is the Great Heart of God, Universal Love, from which Great Eternal Divine Spirits of God manifest as God on Earth and in the multifarious systems of the humanoids.

VERSE 136: Now, such Divine manifestations, even in the world of man, are numerous, in different places at diverse times. We will come to that in details, but for now let's briefly consider the God of Abraham evertheless, let it be known that such manifestations occur at different levels.

### **THE GOD OF ABRAHAM**

VERSE 137: Lord Jesus Christ told the religionists of His time, even the masters of the Jewish thought, that **"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad"** (Jn. 8:56).

VERSE 138: The reference point here, that father Abraham saw Christ in his time, speaks of Abraham's encounters in those days with a certain man known as Melchisedek.

VERSE 139: This Melchisedek was the same Supreme Spirit of Christ, the same Supreme Spirit that became Lord Jesus. In other words, Melchisedek was, in such terms, God in the human form.

VERSE 140: He was the Great One who visited father Abraham, with two other Angelic Beings also manifested in human form, in the plains of Mamre. The Bible book of Genesis (18:1,2) has it thus:

VERSE 141: **"And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of**

**Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground".**

VERSE 142: Here it is recorded that the Lord appeared to Abraham and what Abraham saw in this connection were three men. In the course of their visit, they ate food in the house of Abraham and discussed several things.

VERSE 143: This is recorded in Genesis chapter eighteen. Finally, the Lord went His way after discussing with Abraham, while the rest two men later recognised as Angels, went and destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.

VERSE 144: I have stated here that this Great Lord that paid a visit to father Abraham was the ancient Melchisedek. In that manifestation, He was Abraham's friend. Remember that Abraham was also called a friend of God in the Holy Bible. Now, specifically, the Bible further spoke of Melchisedek thus:

**VERSE 145: "For this Melchisedek, King of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him" (Heb. 7:1).**

VERSE 146: Melchisedek was the Eternal One that blessed father Abraham. During His earthly mission in the world of man, He played the role of '**Priest of the Most High God**' as well as '**the King of Salem**'.

VERSE 147: These were from the reference point of His manifested human aspect. But with regards to His Divine aspect as God in



*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

manifestation, it is written of Him thus:

VERSE 148: **"Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life"** (Heb. 7:3).

VERSE 149: Remember also that Lord Jesus in His human aspect did play the role of **'son of a carpenter'** as well as a **'Rabbi'** of the Jewish religion, though in their terms He wasn't a good Rabbi, a framework of thought which led to His crucifixion.

VERSE 150: Nevertheless, in His Divine aspect as the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect on the physical realm of Earth, Jesus declared: **"Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am"** (Jn. 8:58).

VERSE 151: In this connection, in His glorified Divine aspect, He also said: **"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending"** (Rev. 1:8).

VERSE 152: Now, whereas the Holy Scriptures say that **"All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God"** (Rom. 3:23), including that **"There is none righteous, no, not one"** (Rom. 3:10), Melchisedek lived beyond such generally categorised sinful factors of the children of men.

VERSE 153: Consequently, while He was in the world of man, He was not only recognised as a righteous One but was even proclaimed as both the **"King of Righteousness"** and the **"King of Peace"** (Heb. 7:2). These are Divine attributes which only belong to God.

VERSE 154: The manifestation of Lord Jesus in the world of man, was in the Divine lineage of the same Supreme Spirit of God that the

manifestation of Melchisedek did set up in Abraham. In other words, the coming of Jesus was premised to the Spirit, that is the order, of Melchisedek.

VERSE 155: Speaking in his time by prophecy concerning the coming of Jesus, King David declared: "**The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek**" (Psm.110:4).

VERSE 156: The order of Melchisedek is the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God, the One Eternal Legitimate Spirit of Christ, which manifested as Melchisedek and which later also manifested as Jesus of Nazareth for a greater mission.

### **MYSTERY OF CHRIST MANIFESTATIONS**

VERSE 157: Now, in certain terms, especially within the framework of religion, Christ means '**the Anointed One**' or '**Messiah**'.

VERSE 158: There are numerous mysteries associated with the manifestations of Christ in the world of man and in diverse realms of existence. In the first place, that Supreme Spirit has been manifesting on Earth in different locations, in human form and in other forms.

VERSE 159: For example, upon Mount Horeb stood a Divine Rock, which gave water to the children of Israel in the wilderness, in the days of the great Prophet Moses. That Rock was the material manifestation of Christ in the framework of the elements of Earth.

VERSE 160: Concerning this Rock, God specifically told Moses: "**Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink**" (Exo. 17:6).

VERSE 161: In compliance with this, we read: "**And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also**" (Num. 20:11).

VERSE 162: Saint Paul specifically informed the earthmen of what that Rock was. He wrote: "**For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ**" (Rom. 10:4).

VERSE 163: Here he called It "**spiritual Rock**", that is, Divine Rock. And when God was speaking to Moses concerning that most holy Rock, He said: "**I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb**".

VERSE 164: The "**I**" here, is the Supreme Consciousness of Christ, the Spirit thereof. By this, the Rock stood as the '**Incarnation of Christ**' in the form of a Rock. Now, such manifestations occur in different locations on Earth, whether or not they are known to the earthmen, whether or not they are recorded.

VERSE 165: There are certain locations of the water, certain trees and herbs, certain spots of the land, certain areas of the mountains and deserts, amongst others, that are specific manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect of Christ, and in other Aspects. (We may come to this later).

VERSE 166: However, before then, it is important that we know more about some fundamental mysteries associated with the prime manifestations of Christ in the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time (MEST).

VERSE 167: Christ, as already clarified, is The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect. This is the Version or Unit in The Sole Ultimate Reality that provides guidance to all humanoids, all manifestations, in all Planetary Systems, in one way or the other, in the endless journey of life.

VERSE 168: Now, all the Planetary Systems of the Cosmos are in three main categories. There are higher Planetary Systems, the Heavens where higher blissful reality of existence is enacted by humanoids.

VERSE 169: For instance, specifically in our Solar System, outside the Sun, the realms in Saturn constitutes the highest Heavenly realms of this System.

VERSE 170: There are higher Heavenly realms in Venus, which includes but not limited to the realms of the '**Ancient Ones**'. Earth, Mars, Jupiter, amongst a host of others, have Heavenly realms of Light in their subtle aspects.

VERSE 171: The middle Planetary Systems is the dimension in which the physical realms of Earth, as well as the sub-physical realms of Earth and several other Planets belong.

VERSE 172: And there is also the lower Planetary Systems. The realms of the four lower regions of Earth belong to this system. The lower Planetary Systems exist in diverse Planets of the entire cosmic manifestations. These are realms where greater experience of '**weeping and gnashing of teeth**', using the human terms, predominates.

VERSE 173: Christ manifestations occur in all these Planetary Systems, based on the overall gestalt, consciousness and nature of denizens.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 174: Each manifestations of Christ represents a cosmic play of the Almighty, a Divine drama of the great life, by God, cast out into the realms of variegated forms of eight thousand four hundred million species.

VERSE 175: The Absolute Aspect of the Divine manifestation of God in the world of man simultaneously brings into manifestation all aspects of the manifestations of Christ. The Divine arrangements for this to occur on the physical realm of Earth, in human terms, as earlier stated, takes about twenty eight million years.

VERSE 176: Now, within the aforementioned years, this is also programmed to occur once. Ancient prophecies, even in the Holy Bible, abound in this regard, though not generally understood. The present earthman lives in the hour of fulfillment of this. We will also come to this later.

VERSE 177: The Main Aspect of Christ manifestations abound in different locations of the world of man.

VERSE 178: This may sound strange in the organised Christian religious thought, yet it constitutes an eternal truth. However, in the course of this treatise, some of such manifestations have been mentioned.

VERSE 179: Now, Jesus of Nazareth, as already clarified, is foremost among the Main Aspect manifestations of Christ in the world of man. Because among all such Main Aspect of the manifestations of Christ on Earth, Jesus of Nazareth made the greatest sacrifice for the entire children of men.

VERSE 180: It has been said that each of such manifestations occurs as a cosmic drama. In such terms, it could be said within the framework of the earthman that the drama of Lord Jesus won an outstanding Universal award among His fellows -- other Main Aspect manifestations like Him.

VERSE 181: This does not in any way invalidate the drama enacted by other Main Aspect of Christ manifestations, but it does mean that in certain terms one is ahead of others, especially in the area of the sacrifice made on a particular Planet, in this case, for the children of men.

VERSE 182: Each drama enacted by Christ in the Main Aspect, strictly follows a consideration brought about by the mass mental pattern of the people or the area wherein such manifestation occurs.

VERSE 183: This does not happen otherwise by '**Universal Laws**', for the purpose of growth, so that the entire essence won't be a mockery, like giving mirror to a blind man.

VERSE 184: Each manifestation, however, brings about a Divine message for the advancement of the children of men on the path of Light; the path that ensures the ascent of man in the Solar System.

VERSE 185: It doesn't matter in this connection even if another manifestation of the Main Aspect comes later to adjust some aspects of the teachings of a previous manifestation.

VERSE 186: As a rule, however, the Main Aspect can adjust the message of a previous Sub Aspect, while it is only the Absolute Aspect that can adjust the message of the Main Aspect.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 187: These adjustments merely reflects progression, growth in certain terms, and improvement in the psyche chromosomes of the earthmen in general terms. In other words, the level of the collective development of the heart of a people determines the kind of knowledge that is given to them. This also holds in specific terms for a specific person.

VERSE 188: For example, the Jewish religious leaders once sought the opinion of Lord Jesus concerning some aspects of marriage as taught by God via Moses, though with a biased intent. This was predicated on the issue of divorce.

VERSE 189: Specifically, they asked the Lord: **"Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?"** (Math. 19:3). When the Lord responded that it is unlawful to do so, they further asked:

VERSE 190: **"Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?"** (Math.19:7). In His response, the Lord declared: **"Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so"** (Math. 19:8).

VERSE 191: Herein lies the evidence of adjustment to a previous message. Here, the Lord Jesus made adjustment to the previous teachings of the Great Prophet Moses, who himself was also a manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God then in the Sub Aspect, in the world of man.

VERSE 192: My point here is the adjustment made regarding the previous message of Christ manifestation in the Sub Aspect by another succeeding manifestation of same Supreme Spirit in the Main Aspect. The foremost basis of this adjustment is clearly stated by Lord Jesus:



**"Because of the hardness of your hearts".**

VERSE 193: Thus, it is evident that the '**hardness of the hearts**' of the children of men, or the collective framework of their mental pattern, servers to determine the mode of message from God to man at any point in time.

VERSE 194: These related adjustments have been on throughout the history of the earthman on the physical realm of Earth, in one way or the other.

VERSE 195: Now, the hardness of hearts, as mentioned by Lord Jesus, is not seen from the reference point of those whose hearts are thus hardened to receive the higher aspects of Divine message.

VERSE 196: From the reference point of those whose hearts are hardened, they are completely oblivious of the entire situation. They didn't know that their hearts were hardened.

VERSE 197: It doesn't matter who and what they are, it doesn't matter whether they are great in religious terms or not, the fact remains that they stand bereft, even in our time, of the recognition inherent in the limitations via which their hearts are hardened.

VERSE 198: It takes a higher authority, like a manifestation of Christ, to precisely pinpoint the extent to which the hearts of a people are hardened in this connection. Because He holds the higher aspects of Divine messages, as well as the consummate awareness of who is ripe to absorb same or not.

VERSE 199: Now, followers of the sacred teachings and the life-style of each manifestation of the One Eternal Legitimate Spirit of Christ,

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

may insist (and correctly so) that their chosen '**Divine Path**' is the best and the foremost path to God realisation -- the upward journey of life.

VERSE 200: Some even outrightly insist that their path is immutably the one and only way to the One Eternal Almighty. The basis of this thinking is often brought about by gross misinterpretations of the sayings of Christ manifestations.

VERSE 201: Christ is eternally the sole bona-fide guide of the earthman on his way to God, thus, the only way to God in such terms.

VERSE 202: But this has to do with the Prime Supreme Spirit we know as Christ, manifesting portions of Himself in multitudinous systems, not just limited to the Personality or form of the human aspect thus manifested.

VERSE 203: On one hand, however, the recognition that a particular manifestation of Christ is the best way to God, is eternally valid, even if it is presumptuously taken to the dimension of such being the only valid way.

VERSE 204: The validity of this lies in the subtle religious psychology that ensures, not only the necessary impetus required for compliance to the message delivered by Christ, but also to enhance the framework of following the best at a certain level.

VERSE 205: When the earthman holds the mental pattern of following the best spiritual thought, he may refuse to access the valid teachings given to the children of men by Christ manifestations in other places.

VERSE 206: Though, in certain terms, it is feeble to assume that the sayings of other valid manifestations of Christ are bogus, without

having direct knowledge and contact with such sayings.

VERSE 207: However, it is true that one who strictly follows the teachings of one manifestation of Christ, will surely rise in the journey of life.

VERSE 208: On the other hand, when one has grown up on the higher path of Universal Divine Light, has grown enough to access the teachings of diverse manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God (Christ) in different places, he will realise that such teachings are eternally one in Divine Essence.

VERSE 209: Christ is One. And to be in touch with, have direct relationship with, the Christ made manifest on Earth in any generation of the children of men, is symbolic of the greatest spiritual experience you will ever have on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 210: This, in all aspects, accelerates your journey of life, your upward journey towards God realisation. This is so especially if you have great faith in Him.

### **MYSTERIES UNVEILED**

VERSE 211: The mysteries of the manifestations of Christ encapsulates all systems of reality. All systems of reality in the Solar System are in the order of '**Seven Supreme Planes**'.

VERSE 212: Again, these '**Seven Supreme Planes**' host diverse forms of existence in the order of eight million four hundred thousand species.

VERSE 213: The Seven Supreme Planes of this Universe include that of protoplast, of the soil, of plant, of beast, of man, of angels and of

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

cherubs.

VERSE 214: Upon the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect (Christ) within the framework of these planes, He stands as the Lord of all realities, whether of Light or darkness.

VERSE 215: The ether of these planes are sustained in existence by the '**Seven Supreme Initial Creative Powers**' of The Supreme Spirit of God. These Seven Great Ones, each having the validity and the propensities in God as God, are the Initial-Life-Controllers.

VERSE 216: These are the Seven Spirits of God that brought about the manifested forms of the eight million four hundred thousand species in this Solar System and all manifested things in all the Universes of God.

VERSE 217: The variegated manifested species are thus: nine hundred thousand water species, two million non-moving species (known in the ancient Sanskrit as sthavara, such as plants and trees), one million one hundred thousand species of reptiles and insects, one million species of birds, three million species of quadruped (four-legged animal) and four hundred thousand species of humanoid.

VERSE 218: This is the cosmological assertion of the ancient Vedic Acaryas, written over ten thousand years ago. It was transmitted to the earthmen from higher Heavenly realms of existence by Extraterrestrial Intelligences and held as authentic by same. Though it is completely beyond the purview of mundane sciences.

VERSE 219: Now, the aforementioned four hundred thousand species of humanoid includes the earthman as just one specie, as well as numerous Extraterrestrial species, such as Angels (and Archangels), Cherubs, Watchers, to mention but a few.

VERSE 220: All the aforementioned species, in the framework of the seven planes, are sustained by Christ in His manifestations in the Divine spheres as the Seven Spirits of God.

VERSE 221: Thus, the Seven Spirits are in Christ, yet each has a separate reality embedded in the Core Identity of The Sole Ultimate Reality. Consequently, when the Absolute Aspect and the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God were revealed to Saint John, the Seven Great Spirits equally came forth in diverse manner.

VERSE 222: First, before the manifested Absolute Aspect of God, they came forth as Seven Lamps of Fire: **"And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the Seven Spirits of God"** (Rev. 4:5).

VERSE 223: Secondly, when the Main Aspect manifested in that Most High and Most Holy radiant vicinity of God, the Aspect that incarnated on Earth as Jesus of Nazareth, took the form of a strange Lamb.

VERSE 224: Saint John further wrote: **"And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the Throne and the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the Seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth"** (Rev. 5:6).

VERSE 225: As Christ in His Main Aspect and other related Aspects of Himself comes into manifestation in diverse realms, including in the human form on the physical realm of Earth, so each of the Seven Spirits do, mostly in the Sub Aspect.

VERSE 226: Now, the principal element of each of such

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

manifestations, especially in the Main Aspect and above all in the Absolute Aspect, is the foremost discharge of the high radiation of Divine Energy, Divine Potency, inherent in the manifestation itself.

VERSE 227: Each manifestation reinforces the Divine Potency of previous manifestations. In certain terms, for instance, when this is done in the world of man, the Divine Potency ensures the continuity of advancement of the upward journey of the children of men in Light.

VERSE 228: This discharged high Divine Potency, made for the ascent of the earthmen in the scale of existence, remains in the hidden subtle aspects of the eco-systems of Earth, whether or not the Personality of Christ that did same is still present on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 229: When this Divine Potency is discharged by a manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God who has left the physical realm of Earth, and remains as per aforementioned, it then stands as the **'Powerhouse'** in the subtle realms of Earth, from which the children of men draw Divine strength for their ascent in Light via total commitment by faith.

VERSE 230: The intensity of this Divine Potency then lies in the dream Universe. The children of men access it via dreams, trance, vision, revelation and other related subjective experiences.

VERSE 231: From this dimension, even while physically present or otherwise, the Personality of the Lord makes His appearance to the chosen ones, whether such Personality is physically present on Earth or has departed the world of man.

VERSE 232: Now, outside the propensities and framework of subjective experiences, the foremost basis for being in tune with the

discharged Divine Potency, by any earthman, is absolute unquestionable confidence (total faith) in the manifested Personality of the Lord.

VERSE 233: Furthermore, let it be emphasised that the Divine Potency of the Almighty God, at different levels, must be discharged automatically following the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God in the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time -- MEST!

VERSE 234: This comes by Universal Laws, which is God in Eternal Motion. The discharged Divine Potency rises from the deep emotions of the Personality of The Supreme Spirit of God thus manifested.

VERSE 235: For instance, when you think deep of the manifested Personality of the Lord, in deep appreciation of His coming, within the range of intense emotions, via the Universal Law of Homogeneity, you tap into His discharged Divine Potency.

### **RUDIMENTS OF EMOTIONS**

VERSE 236: The rudiments of emotions are not well understood by the earthmen, especially regarding its functions in the subjective systems, beyond the elements of camouflage wherein dwells the gross material body of the earthman.

VERSE 237: Failure to understand this, has led to diverse misinterpretations of subjective experiences, especially dream encounters.

VERSE 238: Now, expectation, wish and desire rule all actions. Again, these are embedded in diverse ranges of emotions and serve as the basis of correlation of experience even when the body form of the physical life is no more.



*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 239: Often, within the limitation of organised religions, based on lack of sound spiritual knowledge, misinterpretations are given regarding the true workings of emotion.

VERSE 240: For instance, I was invited to a Christian conference as the main Speaker. The programme was sponsored by a church and the Archbishop, the General Overseer, was the chief host.

VERSE 241: While introducing me, he told the audience that all of them having dreams of backwardness, dreaming of when they were in primary schools, amongst others, would be set free in the course of my ministration.

VERSE 242: Listen, the framework of your belief system plays out in one way or the other, in the course of your existence. Your belief system, in human terms, is like the size of a bucket with which you fetch water.

VERSE 243: Now, dreaming of when you were in a primary school, or any event in your earth-life that has passed in our terms, (for in the terms of the higher spheres of reality, past, present and future exist within the moment-point), has nothing to do with the so-called backwardness of life.

VERSE 244: Nevertheless, part of the core mysterious aspects of life is that every mental act is a reality, for which you are responsible.

VERSE 245: Thus, if you hold in your consciousness that such related dream encounters represent backwardness in your life, the power or your original thought in this connection will reinforce the entire experience in your psyche chromosomes.

VERSE 246: Having done that, the subtle fabrics of the reality of backwardness will then be situated first in the probable systems of your microcosm, which, in certain terms, represents the '**sea-of-life**' wherein you are embedded.

VERSE 247: If the thought that gave rise to that kind of interpretation intensifies, then it goes beyond the probable systems and becomes situated in the subtle dimension of the sub-physical.

VERSE 248: Now, if the thought along this line of misinterpretation of such dream encounters is not abated, but rather further intensifies beyond the sub-physical aspects, then it must materialise into the physical realm and becomes part of the backward earthly life experience of the dreamer.

VERSE 249: Along this line of backward experience, the dreamer will hold same as the prime evidence that his dreams are true. He doesn't know that, in the first place, he caused it to be so.

VERSE 250: Furthermore, he doesn't know that the clergy who promotes this wrong interpretation and himself are seriously entangled in an intricate subtle web of the formation of falsehood to enhance unpleasant situations, which shouldn't be.

VERSE 251: The earthman on this platform of consciousness seeks deliverance, to be free from the proclaimed yoke of backwardness, via some masters of religious thought, who give stones instead of bread.

VERSE 252: In certain terms, this is like the blind leading the way of the blind. However, the day will come when the earthman will know that everything associated with progress and backwardness are strictly

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

within the ambit of the '**Universal Law of Minus and Plus**', as good follows good and evil follows evil.

VERSE 253: He will then, if he truly desires to enhance the plus factor and subjugate the elements of minus, give out his energy, his time, his material things in selfless service of Divine Love to others.

VERSE 254: He may further come to the full realisation that progress, in the higher Divine terms, is measured completely outside the framework of the mundane assessment of progress by the children of men.

VERSE 255: Now, dreaming of yourself in a primary school, in a little place you lived some years ago, concerning any unpleasant past event, amongst others, is subtly connected and related to the amount of emotional energy discharged at a given point.

VERSE 256: An intense discharged emotion has no limit of subjective activation and manifestation within the cycle of time frame. Its continuity is valid at all times, whilst the validity lies solely within the range of intensity.

VERSE 257: For instance, if you are an adult now, but during your primary school days you had an occasion of deep and intense emotional contemplation over an issue in the school environment, such will cause certain amount of your emotional energy to be discharged within the microcosm and the subtle fabrics of the school environment.

VERSE 258: Now, the emotion having been discharged, and having no limit associated with the gross material body, as well as having its existence and reality within the framework of multidimensional systems, serves as the impetus for later life experiences including

dream encounters, completely beyond the purview of Matter, Energy, Space and Time -- MEST.

VERSE 259: To this end, you will always dream of such school environment. Period. It has nothing to do with backwardness, as interpreted within the framework of religion. But it can also lead to backwardness, when further intense emotions are discharged along that line of wrong thinking.

VERSE 260: Now, based on some circumstances, strictly related to the amount of emotional energy discharged, it is possible that immediately after death one undergoes the first stage of experience in the hereafter in the same school environment.

VERSE 261: In this chapter, we have talked about the Divine Potency, or the high dimension of Spiritual Power (Divine Cosmic Energy of Light) immediately discharged by the Personality of Christ following His manifestation in the world of man.

VERSE 262: We have also discussed the process of accessing this Holy Power of Christ for the ascent of man in the Solar System.

VERSE 263: All such processes, however, must be encapsulated in deep emotions, otherwise you would be bereft of the required reciprocity. You can't access the Power of Christ when you are not emotionally attached to His manifested human Personality.

VERSE 264: For instance, deep emotional contemplation on the life and works of the Personality of Christ, as well as deep emotional study and assimilation of His sayings (teachings), including the practical application of His admonitions, draw His Eternal Divine Potency into the fabrics of your being.

## **DIVINE COLLEAGUES OF JESUS THE CHRIST**

VERSE 265: Now, all the Great Personalities before now that arose from The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect, from diverse Divine lineages, in all the generations of men, are the Divine colleagues of Lord Jesus the Christ. They are His fellows in the order of manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God.

VERSE 266: Some earthmen in the realm of organised Christianity may be somehow offended to hear from the **'Harbinger of the Last Covenant'** that there are some Divine Personalities on the same platform with Lord Jesus; God Personalities who, in the higher terms of Divine spheres, stand in every sense of divinity as **'fellows'** to The Son of Man.

VERSE 267: Now, to all those who may find this eternal truth offensive, please do accept my sincere apologies for what you know not in this connection, but I must say the truth that I hold. That is part of what makes me **'myself'** in the first place.

VERSE 268: However, in the Christian Holy Scriptures, this eternal truth is evident to some extent. For example, speaking of Christ in His manifestation as Lord Jesus, the Bible says:

VERSE 269: **"But unto the Son He saith, Thy Throne, O God, is forever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy Kingdom.**

VERSE 270: **"Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows"** (Heb. 1:8,9).

VERSE 271: Note here that the '**God of Lord Jesus**' is the authority that spoke in this connection. And when it is said that Lord Jesus was anointed above His fellows, who are these fellows and in what terms was He recognised above them?

VERSE 272: Now, the fellows of Lord Jesus in this connection, as mentioned in the Holy Scriptures, simply stated has to do with His colleagues.

VERSE 273: These Divine colleagues of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, are specific Personalities of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect; Great Ones that rose into manifestation and appeared in the world of man on the same Unit of The Sole Ultimate Reality from whence came Jesus of Nazareth.

VERSE 274: In the ultimate essence of Divine Spirit, all of such Personalities are '**One Spirit**', '**One Christ**'. While going into the worlds of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, the realms of cosmic manifestations, each takes the dimension of unnumbered Divine Spirits.

VERSE 275: These unnumbered Divine Spirits then appear, each, in every Planet, Sun, Moon and Star, including the One that makes earthly appearance. Thus, when the Lord appears on Earth, He is at the same time seen in all the realms of existence.

VERSE 276: Regarding the anointing of Lord Jesus above His fellows or colleagues, this has to do with the core nature of His mission in the world of man.

VERSE 277: This does not invalidate the mission of other manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God, for all are eternally One.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

And all their admonitions are for the overall guidance of the children of men on the path of Light, in diverse segments of the world of man.

VERSE 278: Rather, this has to do, as earlier stated, with the gestalt of the drama enacted. In such terms, one got what was already stated in this treatise as '**Universal Award**', using the human terms.

VERSE 279: Furthermore, the mission of the previous manifestations dominated specific aspects of the human world, specific areas. But the mission of Lord Jesus was premised specifically for the entire world of man. (See my book entitled '**Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1**').

VERSE 280: To this end, however, certain perfect examples for the acceleration of the rise of the children of men in Light, was equally provided via the drama of the great life enacted by Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 281: In the coming of Jesus, the earthmen who were not versed in the high knowledge of spiritual reality, were of utmost consideration. His main Disciples were chosen from the midst of the earthmen who were seen as charlatans from the reference point of the Jewish religious thought.

VERSE 282: The crucifixion of Lord Jesus, as well as His resurrection, became the ultimate '**Seal of the Almighty God**' ever enacted in the dramas of the previous manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the world of man.

VERSE 283: Specifically, Lord Jesus came to enact the cosmic drama of Salvation; thus, He saved the world by the shedding of His Holy Blood.



VERSE 284: Nevertheless, each manifestation of Christ, performed an important mission in the world of man. Each and every mission of the Christ manifestations, is eternally valid for the children of men and beyond.

VERSE 285: Some Main Aspect manifestations, like Lord Jesus, taught mostly the poor in spirit'. These were the earthmen generally seen by the great religious masters of their time to be lower minds in spiritual affairs. Some, like Lord Buddha and Lord Krishna, taught higher minds on Divine issues.

#### **DEPARTURE FROM THE PHYSICAL REALMS OF EARTH**

VERSE 286: On how the manifested Personality of The Supreme Spirit of God leaves the world of man, at the end of His earthly mission, this varies. This Depends on what such Personality accepted to be written of Him in '**Akasha**' (The Universal Mind) concerning the drama to be enacted on Earth.

VERSE 287: In the case of Lord Jesus, He died, resurrected and ascended. Some did not pass through death in human terms, but rather ascended in their human form. Some vacated the human form (death in such terms) for the form to pass through human burial.

VERSE 288: Some vacate the physical body, leaving it in some sub-physical realm that can't be accessed by other mortals. Some transmogrify the physical body into numerous other entities and cause them to ascend into the sky.

VERSE 289: Some enact the dual form of passage by acting out the death experience to delude the faithless antagonists and glorious ascension to strengthen the faithful. While some, how they manifest and how they leave the Earth, is completely beyond the purview of

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

other humans.

VERSE 290: Now, each and every mission of the manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the world of man, in one way or the other, concerns every earthman on the physical realm of Earth, even in the hereafter.

VERSE 291: Their actions constitutes the great stories of God in all the generations of men, in all the Planetary Systems of the Cosmos. Through their actions, lessons are learned for the ascent of the earthman in his journey of life. These actions are adopted by these manifestations in line with the camouflage system of the drama enacted in each appearance. They also serve as 'sign posts' for the excellence of inner experiences of those on the path of Light.

VERSE 292: Now, there is no specific absolute point of dichotomy between the Personality manifesting from the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit and the Supreme Spirit Himself. And there is equally no dichotomy ultimately between The Supreme Spirit of God and The Sole Ultimate Reality.

VERSE 293: However, one point should be understood here: The totality of the Main Aspect manifested, I mean The Supreme Spirit of God, does not inhabit the human form of the manifested Personality.

VERSE 294: Specific amount of The Supreme Spirit of God dwells in the human form, sometimes in a gradual process.

VERSE 295: This is done to show the evidence of '**growth**' and '**increase**' within the camouflage system. For instance, in this terms, it was said thus about the Great Lord Jesus the Christ:

**VERSE 296: "And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him" (Luke 2:40).**

**VERSE 297: "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man" (Luke 2:52).**

VERSE 298: Greater or larger aspects of The Supreme Spirit manifested, dominates not the human form but the transcendental spheres of the manifested Personality, wherein the identity of the Personality is held in the eternal essence of the Omnipresence.

### **MULTIPLE AWARENESS**

VERSE 299: However, as earlier discussed, the Absolute Aspect of manifestation equally brings into manifestation the Main Aspect and other related Aspects of The Supreme Spirit.

VERSE 300: Now, when the Main Aspect comes into manifestation, other Aspects as a rule, such as the Sub Aspect, the Incipient Aspect, the Offshoot Aspect, amongst others, must come into manifestation.

VERSE 301: The Sub Aspect of the manifestations of Christ can come into the world of man without the manifestation of the Main Aspect.

VERSE 302: The Main Aspect is the direct portion of The Supreme Spirit of God, while the Sub Aspect, as earlier stated, is a unit portion in the manifested Personality of the Main Aspect. In the human terms this is difficult to understand.

VERSE 303: But even in such terms, a clue can be recognised. The main problem of the earthman in this connection, is using the limitations of his mundane aspects, the limitations inherent in his gross

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

material body, to seek understanding of disembodied spiritual realities.

VERSE 304: Now, in this your human form, when you sit down in a place, you do so in the midst of multiple awareness. For example, in the first place, you are aware that you are sitting down. But that is not the only thing you are aware of.

VERSE 305: At the same time that you are sitting down, you are aware of the clothes you are wearing, the television in front of you, the next person around you, the text message you are about to send to someone, amongst a host of others.

VERSE 306: Now, all these do happen within the moment-point of the awareness of the earthman. This also happens in the consciousness of disembodied spiritual entities, and more in the consciousness of the manifested Supreme Spirit Himself.

VERSE 307: The principal element of difference, however, is that whereas the earthman in his gross material body is limited, the opposite is the case in the spiritual spheres.

VERSE 308: For instance, in the spiritual spheres an entity, like an earthman, could be aware of many things at the same time. But unlike the earthman, the entity could manifest each point of that awareness, each thought thereof, in a form and use same for further communication.

VERSE 309: An earthman versed in the higher dimensions of spiritual realities can also do this to some extent, but certainly not to the capacity of the denizens of the higher subtle realms. Generally, as a rule, this is done unconsciously by the earthmen in the dream environment.

VERSE 310: Unconsciously, because the experience is not registered in the memory upon waking, and thus not remembered. Though some do recall such subjective encounters.

VERSE 311: In this case, The Supreme Spirit unmanifested is more versed, if you are thinking in terms of proficiency of the manifestations of thought.

VERSE 312: Now, if an entity in the spiritual spheres, in the multiple awareness as men do, thinks of a mountain, or a colleague, or an earthman, all at the same time, each point of that thought awareness can assume his form and make necessary communication desired.

VERSE 313: Each and every point of thought awareness of the entity in this connection, can simultaneously take forms for diverse purposes as well.

VERSE 314: Again, if you are thinking in terms of the duration of the manifested forms of the entity, this certainly varies.

VERSE 315: A form can last for just a moment, an hour, a month, several months, several years, as the case may be. This depends on the hierarchy of the entity involved.

VERSE 316: The intensity of the '**emotional-charge**' behind the manifested form, is the determining factor behind both the duration and range of manifestation.

VERSE 317: The same thing happens when you think emotionally of a loved one. Only that due to bodily limitation, the earthmen are oblivious of this reality.

### *The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 318: Now, this is what happens when the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit comes into anthropomorphic manifestation. Portions of that Main Aspect can again go into manifestation as the Sub Aspect.

VERSE 319: Consequently, several Sub Aspect manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God, arising from the Main Aspect manifested, have come at one time or the other into the world of man.

VERSE 320: Some of these are presently in the world of man, following the manifestations of the Absolute Aspect and the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God in this generation of men.

VERSE 321: Apart from the Sub Aspect, there is also the Incipient Aspect. The Sub Aspect comes from the Unit in The Supreme Spirit appearing as the Main Aspect, while the Incipient Aspect proceeds from the Personality of the Main Aspect manifested. All these have been clarified.

### **MYSTERIES OF THE INCIPIENT ASPECT**

VERSE 322: There is no Divine rule that the Incipient Aspect, while making physical appearance from the Personality of the Main Aspect, must take the human form of the manifested Personality of the Main Aspect. This may or may not happen.

VERSE 323: For instance, Lord Jesus the Christ, the third day after His crucifixion, appeared to some of His Disciples in His Incipient Aspect, in another human form unknown to them. The duration of that Incipient Aspect did not last physically for more than six hours.

VERSE 324: Some Incipient Aspect can exist on the physical realms of Earth for a hundred years or more. Some can exist for few hours, some

weeks, months and more. But having appeared, however, the identity of same is retained in the eternal unit of Self.

VERSE 325: Now, the incident of the Incipient Aspect of Jesus that met the Disciples, is thus recorded in the Holy Scriptures (See Luke 24:12-31).

VERSE 326: After the death of Lord Jesus the Christ, on the third day Apostle Peter was informed that the body of the Lord was no more in the sepulchre. He ran to the sepulchre to confirm the information he got.

VERSE 327: He left the sepulchre, **"wondering in himself at that which was come to pass"**. Then two Disciples, Cleopas and one other person, left to a village called Emmaus, for a reason not stated, **"about seven miles from Jerusalem"** (Amplified Bible).

VERSE 328: On their way, the Lord Jesus met them in another human form, thus, they didn't know that He was the One. On how they finally got to know that He was Jesus, we read:

VERSE 329: **"And it came to pass, as He sat at meat with them, He took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew Him; and He vanished out of their sight"** (Luke 24:30,31).

VERSE 330: In the case of Lord Krishna, His Incipient Aspect of manifestations or expansions were enormous. It far exceeded that of any manifestation of the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God.

VERSE 331: For instance, Lord Krishna who physically lived in the world of man for one hundred and twenty five years, in about 3000 BC, during His earthly manifestation, built a **'holy city'** known as Dwarka.



VERSE 332: This great mysterious city was built upon the ocean with large stones which the Lord, by His Mighty Power, caused to float on the water. No other city of this nature has ever been built in the world of man.

VERSE 333: The ruins of that great city lies today beneath the southern part of the Indian Ocean, an area that serves as a realm of pilgrimage to some earthmen.

VERSE 334: Contemporary Marine archaeological findings show the remains of Dwarka beneath the ocean today as **'large number of stone structures, which are semicircular, rectangular and square in shape in water depth ranging from inter tidal zone to 36 metres (120 feet)'**.

VERSE 335: Furthermore, according to current archaeology, the stones **'are randomly scattered over the vast area. Besides these structures, a large number of varieties of stone anchors have been noticed along the structures as well as beyond 36 m water depth'**.

VERSE 336: Now, when Lord Krishna built the sacred city of Dwarka upon the ocean, made to stamp both the **'Opulence and Divine Potency'** of God in the world of man, He also built in that city 16,108 palaces for His 16,108 Queens.

VERSE 337: Also, He built in that city a conference centre known as Sudama, where He held meetings from time to time with the principal officials of the holy city.

VERSE 338: However, something was completely outstanding in this connection. This has to do with the multitudinous manifestations of His

Incipient Aspect.

VERSE 339: Whenever He was in His palace, He will expand Himself, via His Incipient Aspect, into 16,108 places, physically becoming 16,108 Krishnas, and be simultaneously in the apartments of each of His 16,108 Queens.

VERSE 340: This made each of His 16,108 Queens to believe that the Lord was with her more than the rest. But whenever He was attending a meeting in Sudama, all His 16,108 human forms will merge again into one human form of Himself.

VERSE 341: This dimension of '**cosmic drama**' was enacted in the world of man by Lord Krishna, who is worshipped by some earthmen as the manifestation of God in the world of man.

VERSE 342: Now, the Incipient Aspect of Lord Buddha, in a form known simply as '**The Blessed One**', also came forth in '**the Castle of Lanka, which is on the summit of Mount Malaya, in the midst of the great Ocean**'.

VERSE 343: There, in a mysterious manner, beyond the comprehension of the earthman, '**The Blessed One**' (the Incipient Aspect of Gautama Buddha), brought about the gathering of great Souls, highly enlightened wise men on the path of Light of a particular system.

VERSE 344: They were led by the great one known as Mahamati. In the presence of this manifested Incipient Aspect of Lord Buddha, the wise men received specific Divine teachings, which have guided many to rise on the path of Light in different generations unto this day.

### *The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 345: Regarding Lord Melchisedek, via the multifarious units of His Incipient Aspect, He appeared and taught the earthmen in India, Greece, Japan, Egypt, Persian, Canaan, Chaldea, amongst others, often in disguise and with other names.

VERSE 346: Now, it must be understood that how Lord Melchisedek appeared to father Abraham in the plains of Mamre was not by mere trekking from Salem to Mamre. For instance, there was the Incipient Aspect of Lord Melchisedek that lived in Egypt for three hundred years.

VERSE 347: This Incipient Aspect of the Personality of Melchisedek in Egypt was known as Hermes. They gave Him a secret name '**Trismegistus**', meaning: '**The Fount of Wisdom**' and '**The Greatest-Great**'.

VERSE 348: He was deified and later worshipped in Egypt under another name, Thoth. Even in the ancient Greece, He was adopted and worshipped as one of their many '**gods**'.

VERSE 349: A '**Study of the Hermetic Philosophy of Ancient Egypt and Greece**', states that Hermes Trismegistus (the Incipient Aspect of Lord Melchisedek), was "**a contemporary of Abraham, and some of the Jewish traditions go as far as to claim that Abraham acquired a portion of his (Divine) knowledge from Hermes (Melchisedek) Himself**".

### **OTHER UNITS OF INCIPIENT ASPECT**

VERSE 350: There are still more mysteries associated with the manifestations of the Incipient Aspect of the Main Aspect in the world of man. For example, some of such manifestations occur in forms other than that of human.

VERSE 351: Some of these, like the '**Holy Rock upon Mount Horeb**', whether or not they are of the Incipient Aspect, are hidden from the profane eyes of the earthman.

VERSE 352: However, whatever they are, the aim of manifestation is one in essence, namely, to help the earthman in his journey of life, in one way or the other.

VERSE 353: Now, there is a specific location in a little dirty water pond located in Oron, Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria, which is a manifestation of the foregoing Incipient Aspect. Presently, that spot is hidden from the earthmen.

VERSE 354: When that spot is known to the earthmen, as it certainly will, and the water from that spot used, there is no sickness that it can't cure among men, under some Divine conditions.

VERSE 355: Now, there are specific spots on Mount Nkwankwa (Eastern Region, Ghana); Mount Kilimanjaro (Tanzania); Holdstone Dawn (Devon, England); Mount Adams (New Hampshire, USA); Himalayas, India;

VERSE 356: Castle Peak (Colorado, USA); Mount Ramshead (New South Wales, Australia); Mount Wakefield (New Zealand); a rock, eighteen kilometres outside Kano, Nigeria; amongst others, that are Incipient Aspect manifestations of The Spirit of God in the Main Aspect.

VERSE 357: These Incipient manifestations are high centres or points of intense Divine Energy, Divine Power. The greatest centre of these now in the world of man is located specifically in a particular area of

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

Calabar, Nigeria.

VERSE 358: In the first place, these centres radiate simultaneously the pure Power of God in Light, accessed through prayers and meditation, especially by those who practice same with a pure heart, devoid of any iota of grudges.

VERSE 359: The intensity of Divine-Power-Radiation in such locations is so enormous that it operates strictly within the ambit of the Universal Law of Balance; thus, bringing about balance to magnify the mental consciousness of all who come into such spots, as well as all who live close to them.

VERSE 360: In other words, whatever is your mental pattern on such a spot or around same, will be magnified. Better expressed: if you are a good fellow, good will be multiplied to follow you; if you are a dubious or vicious fellow, that will be multiplied as well to follow you.

VERSE 361: In such terms, you will reap quicker, in a magnified format, what you sow, if you come to that spot or if you live around that spot.

VERSE 362: If for instance, you go to such spot to seek for Divine deliverance, via prayer and fasting, but with a heart that is not pure, or make any form of prayer against your fellow man, you will come out of that location greatly bamboozled. Instead of solving your earthly problems, you will rather have your predicaments increased.

VERSE 363: Now, larger parts of the Biakpan river in Cross River State of Nigeria, is not even an Incipient Aspect, but a Sub Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God manifested. The portion of that river located in the Biakpan community, is the highest river of purification now on the

physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 364: When entered into, especially in the early hours of the morning, the person who does so with a pure heart has the cycle of the negative currents of his past misdeeds completely broken. It is also a healing water that sets at naught the influence and attack of the powers of darkness.

### **GENDER BALANCE OF MANIFESTATIONS**

VERSE 365: Furthermore, the particular source of a certain river (name withheld), located somewhere in the South-South region of Nigeria, is a manifestation of the Incipient Aspect.

VERSE 366: This Incipient Aspect proceeded from another Main Aspect manifested in a certain Heavenly realm in the framework of the feminine. She has Her abode in numerous Palaces in the realms beyond, so strange that human words can't describe them.

VERSE 367: Her manifestation and others like Her in diverse realms, is the consummation of the cycle of gender manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the cosmic manifestations -- Universes of God.

VERSE 368: She is the Eternal One that King David of ancient Isreal spoke of thus: **"God is known in Her palaces for a refuge"** (Psl. 48:3).

VERSE 369: In Her Incipient Aspect manifested as the aforementioned river, over eighty percent of Her Mighty Power works to salvage women that are truly maltreated by men.

*The Sole Ultimate Reality*

VERSE 370: Even in this case, purity of heart is required, under certain pure Divine guidance. All actions within the system of darkness and vicious life are completely abhorred. Though at present, that spot is monopolised by the natives who are bereft of the Light of Christ.

VERSE 371: Some persons, in their wrong thinking, hold that all manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the cosmic manifestations must be masculine oriented. This is not true.

VERSE 372: Some further hold that the Angels above can't be feminine. This is also a lie. Remember the vision of Prophet Zechariah. He saw two female Angels with an ephah going to Shinar, the land of Babylon, to build a temple (house) for God. Thus, he wrote:

**VERSE 373: "Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.**

**VERSE 374: "Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base" (Zach. 5:9-11).**

VERSE 375: One more point here: There are certain roots, herbs, leaves, amongst others, that are Incipient manifestations of the Spirit of the Lord in the world of man. They come forth for the healing of the children of men.

VERSE 376: Now, this does not mean that all healing roots, herbs, leaves, fruits, are such manifestations. But it does mean that the Lord in His Incipient Aspect does manifest as such.



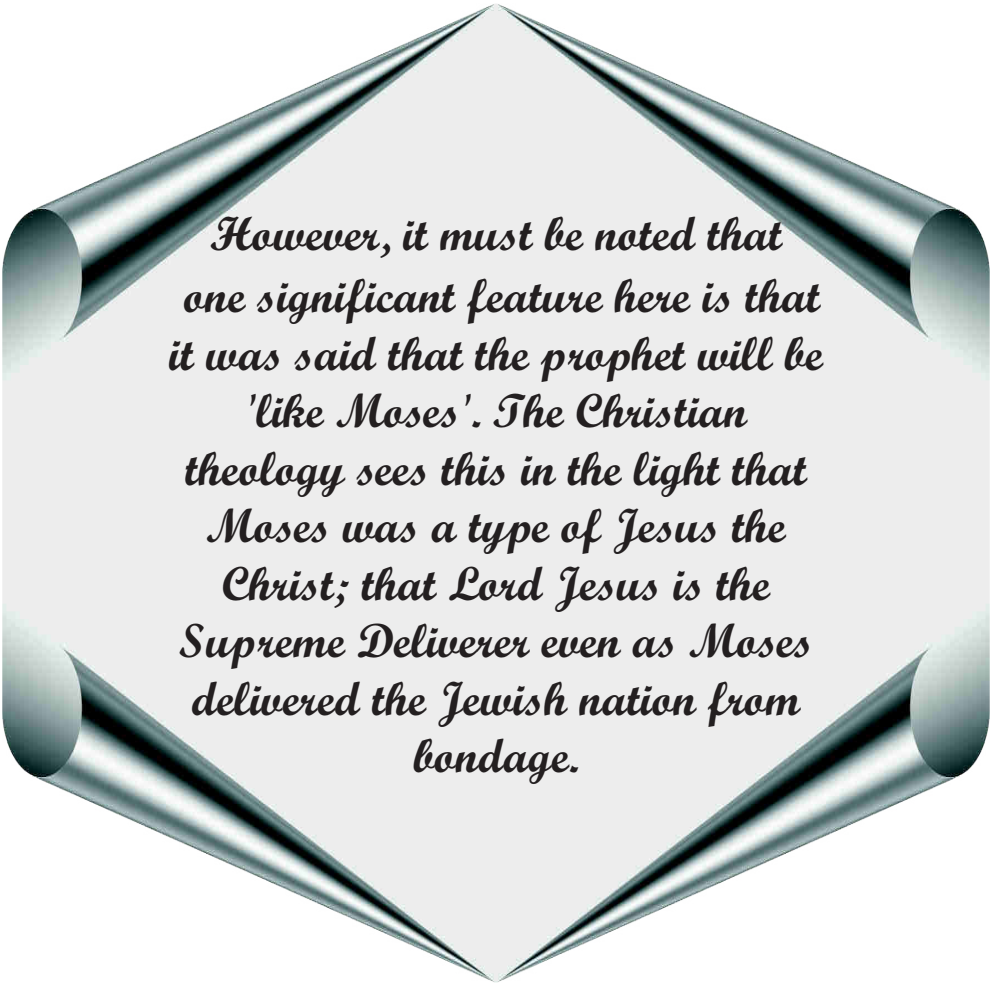
VERSE 377: Some of these are not the manifestations of the Lord in His Incipient Aspect. Rather, they are manifestations of the Great Ones, Mighty Forces of Light, in the higher spheres of Divine Light.

VERSE 378: In a period, equivalent to holiday in human terms, some of the Forces of Light choose to spend some portions of their powers empowering some elements of the gross material world, such as exist on Earth, both for healing and other benevolent purposes.

VERSE 379: Some mighty forces of darkness also do same, but in their own case, they empower the elements for poisonous and other related vicious purposes.

VERSE 380: When such entities do this, whether from the realms of Light or darkness, as well as when it is done by the Incipient Aspect of the Lord, they first bring the awareness of it to the earthmen via dreams, visions, amongst others, via a corresponding camouflage of recognition.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*However, it must be noted that one significant feature here is that it was said that the prophet will be 'like Moses'. The Christian theology sees this in the light that Moses was a type of Jesus the Christ; that Lord Jesus is the Supreme Deliverer even as Moses delivered the Jewish nation from bondage.*



## CHAPTER *Three*

### **RECOGNITION OF ETERNAL TRUTH**

#### **THE DESCENDING PROCESS**

VERSE 1: Now, all manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect, the Sub Aspect and the Incipient Aspect, each is aware at varying degrees of the Prime Source from whence came His manifestation. The awareness of the Main Aspect in this connection is supreme.

VERSE 2: This Eternal Prime Source of each, ultimately, is The Sole Ultimate Reality, the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities. On one hand, in Him is the Eternal Oneness of all His manifestations. On the other hand, in Him is the Eternal Oneness of all that is, including you.

VERSE 3: Thus, God is One, regardless of His multidimensional unlimited manifestations. This can better be understood in the same vein to which the earthman is one with his numerous thoughts.

VERSE 4: Consequently, all the manifestations of God, each which is

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

God Himself, reflects in certain ways the Prime Identity of the Sole Ultimate Reality. Therein lies the consummate Oneness.

VERSE 5: Furthermore, all the manifestations of God, in all the realms of existence, in all the Absolute, Main, Sub and Incipient Aspects, operate with one purpose, one idea, one eternal Light, one action, one Love and one Supreme Consciousness, thus, God is One.

VERSE 6: Also, each in manifestation, especially the Absolute Aspect, the Main Aspect and the Incipient Aspect, possesses consummate Power, Love, Knowledge, Light and Eternal Freedom, but acts within the framework of the drama enacted in any realm of existence.

VERSE 7: The Sub, Offshoot and Empowered Aspects are also very versed in this connection. Generally speaking, they are in many respects ahead of the earthmen.

VERSE 8: As for the Probable or Illusory Aspect, such manifestations, enamoured with illusory phantasmagoria, are bereft of these.

VERSE 9: Now, specifically, regarding the Offshoot Aspect of the Main Aspect of Christ manifestations, as earlier stated, this occurs simultaneously at the very point that the Main Aspect to be made manifest enters the gestalt of Matter, Energy, Space and Time -- MEST.

VERSE 10: This is the descending process of the Lord into the realms of created things -- cosmic manifestations. The first step of this process constitutes the ultimate mysteries of Divine manifestations.

VERSE 11: In human terms, it is like discharging a great fire from above in a particular environment on Earth. When fire is thus discharged, it goes with numerous sparks of itself, each which can still

ignite more fire in other places.

VERSE 12: To this end, however, each spark of the fire is qualitatively same with the main discharged fire, but quantitatively different.

VERSE 13: In the light of the foregoing, let it be known that The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect, coming to the world of man, has sparks or particles of Himself also discharged, sparks of intense Divine Energy.

VERSE 14: As the main portion, the Main Aspect, of this Divine Energy assumes a human form, each of the sparks can and often do likewise.

VERSE 15: This is the mystery of the Offshoot Aspect of Christ manifestations. This, however, does not mean that each manifested Offshoot Aspect in a human form knows the totality of himself while in the human form. Some Sub Aspects rise in the same manner as larger portions of the aforementioned sparks, sometimes mingled with the Offshoot Aspect.

VERSE 16: In certain terms and as a Divine rule, each will be embedded solely on his specific role in the drama of the earth-life enacted, especially the Offshoot Aspect, forgetting other related aspects of himself.

VERSE 17: Such forgotten aspects, however, immediately come to full awareness upon quitting the gross material body, the experience we know as death. Nevertheless, each of such manifestations will always have an edge, in general terms, over the children of men in transcendental or Divine matters.

## **THE SEVEN GREAT SAGES**

VERSE 18: When Lord Jesus was on Earth, there were different humans who were His Offshoot manifestations. The seven great Sages in the world then were among them.

VERSE 19: These include Meng-ste of China, the Sage Ashbina in the ancient land of Assyria, Vidyapati from India, Kaspar in the ancient land of Persia, the Sage Philo in the land of the Jews, Apollo of Greece and Matheno of Egypt.

VERSE 20: Now, these Sages who were the human manifestations then of the Seven Spirits of God, rising from the Offshoot Aspect of the Seven Spirits of God embedded in Lord Jesus the Christ, were they that sent forth the wise men to visit the infant Jesus soon after His birth.

VERSE 21: The wise men from the East that visited the Lord after His birth were thus their emissaries. When these wise ones came to the land of Judea, they declared: "**Where is He that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen His Star in the east, and are come to worship Him**" (Math. 2:2).

VERSE 22: They knew what the great religious officials of the Jews didn't know; they knew via interplanetary signs that Jesus is the expected Christ - King of the Jews.

VERSE 23: This recognition was based on the previous drama of the great life in the realms beyond, wherein the Great Lord Jehovah played the role of '**King of the Jews**' in the world of man.

VERSE 24: Now, during a meeting of the seven Sages of the world in those days, held at Alexandria, Egypt, with the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, they enacted the '**Seven Universal Divine Postulates**' for all

generations of the children of men. One of the Seven Postulates of the Sages for the children of men clearly states:

**VERSE 25: "The Universal Love of which the Sages speak, is Christ. Christ cannot live in clammy dens of carnal things. The seven battles must be fought, the seven victories won before the carnal things, like fear, and self, emotions and desire, are put away."**

VERSE 26: In a manner generally unknown to the children of men, but related to how He met His Apostles while walking upon the water, Lord Jesus the Christ came into the meeting of the seven Sages.

VERSE 27: With the words He spoke in their midst, the Great Lord sealed the Postulates of the Sages. Among the things that the Lord said, take this to your innermost heart. Hear Him:

**VERSE 28: "The history of life is well condensed in this immortal postulates. These are the seven hills on which the holy city shall be built. These are the seven sure foundation stones on which the Universal Church shall stand.**

**VERSE 29: "In taking up the work assigned for me to do I am full conscious of the perils of the way; the cup will be a bitter one to drink and human nature well might shrink.**

**VERSE 30: "But I have lost my will in that of the Holy Ghost, and so I go my way to speak and act by the Holy Ghost. The words I speak are not my own; they are the words of him (the Father) whose will I do".**

VERSE 31: After all that the Lord spoke in the midst of the great Sages,



### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

they simultaneously responded "**Amen**". Before they entered into silence for seven days in Alexandria, the Sage Meng-ste, on behalf of all the Sages, spoke of Lord Jesus thus:

**VERSE 32: "The Holy One (the One Eternal Seed-Giving-Father of all Realities) has sent to us a man illuminated by the efforts of unnumbered years, to lead the thoughts of all men.**

**VERSE 33: "This man, approved by all the master minds of heaven and earth, this man from Galilee, this Jesus, chief of all the Sages (Master of masters), we gladly recognise".** (For details, see 'The Aquarian Gospel').

### **THE VOICE OF EVERY CREATURE**

**VERSE 34:** Earthmen, we are told in '**The Aquarian Gospel**' that every living creature said '**Amen**', after the proclamation of the seven Sages of the world on the eternal Divine validity and divinity of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ: "**And every living creature said, Amen**" (Aq. Gospel 59:24).

**VERSE 35:** That the voice of every living creature was heard by all the Sages, is very important in this connection. Remember that every creature is about all the created things in our Solar System and beyond, existing in eight million four hundred thousand species.

**VERSE 36:** Earthman, how can the voice of every creature in all the realms of existence be heard at a moment point by seven spiritual Sages of the Divine Hierarchy of Light in the world of man?

**VERSE 37:** Apart from this, one great Saint also heard the voice of every creature in his time. This was Saint John in the island of Patmos. How did this occur? Saint John made it clear that he certainly heard the

voice of every creature. Thus, he wrote:

**VERSE 38: "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever" (Rev. 5:13).**

VERSE 39: Earthman, you know that, in the human terms, it is absolutely impossible and even unthinkable for you to at once hear the voices of all creatures on Earth.

VERSE 40: Nevertheless, the voices that were heard was not merely that of the entire creatures of Earth, but that of every creature in all the realms of existence -- all the Universes of God.

VERSE 41: To this end, the voice of all the Angels, all the earthmen, all serpents and scorpions, all mosquitoes, all demons, all the lords and gods of the Solar System, all the officials of the antagonist Jewish religionists of that time, amongst others, were heard.

VERSE 42: Earthman, tell me in all sincerity, can you hear the voices of every creature in your nation at once? Can you, oh earthman, hear the voices of every creature in your community at once?

VERSE 43: Verily, you can't even hear simultaneously the voices of every creature in the house wherein you live; for every creature there includes but not limited to the air, the molecules, heat, cold, fire, water and the ground upon which you walk. Do you hear when they speak?

VERSE 44: However, one thing is important here: every creature has a voice that can be heard at a certain level of existence. The fish, tree,

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

beast, planet, insect, reptile, fruit and vegetable, all have voices that can be heard in Divine terms.

VERSE 45: One more point: the creatures whose voices were heard, did they know that their voices were heard? The earthmen then, all of them, did they know that their voices were heard?

VERSE 46: I tell you, some of "**every creature**" whose voices were heard didn't know when they spoke to be heard; for the children of men whose voices were heard with other creatures, were completely oblivious of this in general terms of the earthmen.

VERSE 47: Now, with regards to the earthmen, this is where limitations come in; limitations in the gross material aspects of the children of men, of every creature. On one hand, they speak in ways that they are not aware of in their manifested forms.

VERSE 48: On the other hand, their core identity speaks and is recognised only within the framework in which the core identity is embedded, namely, the Divine spheres. In other words, you must be in the Divine Spirit to hear the voice of every creature.

VERSE 49: On the platform of the gross material body, its propensities, its illusions, its endless mundane desires, the earthman has no ears to hear; though he thinks he has, which is the Illusory furtherance to the limitations inherent in his gross camouflage, bereft of the inner ears.

VERSE 50: It is only with the inner ears that you can hear the voice of your Source, God, as well as the voice of every creature. In the Divine Iliad, God spoke thus to the children of men:

VERSE 51: "**Behold the beauty of mating and of motherhood, and**

**of thinking man inspired by communion with the Light of Me which centereth him. Naught is there which is more beautiful than the Light of Me mirrored from Me in the eyes of inspired man who knoweth Me in him and heareth My voice with inner ears, for reinspiring other men" (Divine Iliad Vol. 2).**

VERSE 52: No man can come into the platform of the Divine spheres bereft of the recognition of his true Source, which is God -- The Light of the Universe. That recognition must be total knowing; you must know your Source for which you stand in certain terms as His extension. Again, God said in the Divine Iliad:

**VERSE 53: "Verily I say that all My creations are extensions of My Light which Mirror My imaging in rhythmic light waves of My thinking. As I, the Light which mirror them, am Beauty at their Source, e'en so are all reflected forms in all My Universal Body beautiful to him who knoweth Me as his Source" (Divine Iliad Vol. 2).**

VERSE 54: Now, the seven great Sages who heard the voice of every creature were in the Spirit, they were spiritual men in the true essence of that. Also, Saint John who equally heard the voice of every creature did so while in the Spirit.

VERSE 55: Nevertheless, from the foregoing, something must be noted; the Sages did not hear the voices of every creature, rather they heard the voice of every creature. John did not say that he heard the voices of every creature, but the voice of every creature.

VERSE 56: Before Saint John heard the voice of every creature, he came first into the preliminary dimension of Divine spheres. The voice of every creature, however, was not heard at that stage.

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 57: Speaking of that preliminary stage in the Divine spheres of the realms beyond, John wrote: **"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last"** (Rev. 1:10,11).

VERSE 58: At this stage, however, many things were revealed to Saint John, which includes but not limited to the messages the Lord gave to him for the children of men. Specifically, he also saw Lord Jesus in the Main Aspect of His Glorified appearance.

VERSE 59: It did not end there, for John was still elevated beyond the preliminary dimension of the Divine Spirit to see both the manifested version of the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit, as well as the Main Aspect in His appearance as the Lamb that was slain; both which are One in the ultimate Divine essence. Speaking of the aforementioned elevation, Saint John wrote:

VERSE 60: **"After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter"** (Rev. 4:1).

VERSE 61: When it was said to him **"Come up hither"**, that became the elevation in Divine terms, an experience of the within of the within, in such terms. And of what happened at this point, he recounted:

VERSE 62: **"And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and One sat on the Throne"** (Rev. 4:2).

VERSE 63: Note something very special here. That great one, Saint John, went beyond the elements of the gross material body and was in

the Spirit on the Lord's day, as he earlier disclosed; during which he encountered the Glorified Lord Jesus.

VERSE 64: This happened as he was in the Spirit; while he was in the Spirit, he was again in the Spirit within the first state of the Spirit in which he was. This is the mystery of the within of the within, which has no end in eternity.

VERSE 65: The within state of the Spirit in which he was, occurred when a voice told him while he was in the Spirit to **"come up hither"**. A door was opened further; this enabled him to see the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit, which is God the Father -- Ancient of Days -- therein in appearance.

VERSE 66: Describing this Absolute Aspect, as among the **"things which must be hereafter"** (Rev. 1:1), or as would be made manifest in the world of man, in the course of time from the time when the Revelation was given, Saint John further wrote:

VERSE 67: **"And He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an emerald."**

VERSE 68: **"And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the Seven Spirits of God"** (Rev. 4:3,5).

VERSE 69: It was in the course of the foregoing experience that Saint John finally heard the voice of every creature.

VERSE 70: Earthman, I tell you, every creature has a voice, a single voice, that can be heard. This I know. There are Four Immortal Beings

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

in all the Universes of God, who themselves are the manifested Main aspects of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Universes.

VERSE 71: None of these have come to the Earth in whatever form, however. In the Central Pool of the Supreme Logos of our Solar System, also known as '**The Golden Altar Before The Throne of God**', the Four Immortal Beings are manifested as '**Four Horns**'. The Bible book of Revelation (9:13,14) spoke of them thus:

VERSE 72: "**And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates**".

VERSE 73: Now, from my experience in the Divine spheres, far beyond the world of man, the Four Immortal Beings of the Almighty, whose manifestations in the Heavenly realms include but not limited to their appearance as "**four horns of the golden altar**", speak with one voice.

VERSE 74: Their voice, as I learnt in the higher realms of the Spirit of Light, is the voice of every creature. When they speak in any system, then every creature have spoken.

VERSE 75: In such terms, they are the supreme symbols of every creature; they speak for every creature in all the Universes of God. Their voice, not voices of every creature, is what is heard when a report is made that one has heard the voice of every creature.

VERSE 76: Not only that, the great Four Immortal Beings are the Great Ones via which the One Eternal Spirit, The Sole Ultimate Reality, the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities, empowers the creature on the path



of Light. They can empower the earthman for greater ascent in the journey of life.

VERSE 77: They empower the Elements, the Angels, the Extraterrestrials of Light in the realms beyond, to empower the earthman. They empower the Forces of Light in certain ways to achieve victory in their Space combats against the hosts of darkness.

VERSE 78: There is no limit or end to Divine empowerment, oh children of men. Behold, at every stage in life, every living entity, including you now, needs Divine empowerment.

VERSE 79: Even the Great Lord Jesus Himself, was once empowered or strengthened in the world of man by an Extraterrestrial Intelligence referred to as Angel, but who certainly was an Ancient One from the Heavenly realm of the '**Morning Star**'.

VERSE 80: This happened when the Lord was in agony, because He was in a lesser form than that of the Angels, namely, the human form.

VERSE 81: "**But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death**" (Heb. 2:9). Thus, we read that an Angel came to strengthen Him:

VERSE 82: "**And there appeared an Angel unto Him from Heaven, strengthening Him. And being in agony He prayed more earnestly: and His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground**" (Luke 22:43,44).

VERSE 83: Consequently, in the case of the sixth Angel in the aforementioned Revelation of Saint John, he was empowered by the Four Immortal Beings, the Four Horns of the Golden Altar.

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 84: When this was done, he got greater Divine Potency to set free his four other colleagues that were captured and held bound "**in the great river Euphrates**", by highly concentrated forces of darkness. We will come to this later in this book.

VERSE 85: Now, on the spiritual experience I had regarding the voice of every creature, to me it was an indelible Divine encounter in the higher realms of the Light of God.

VERSE 86: In the Spirit I was caught up to the realm where only the Light of God dominates, a holy realm wherein dwells the Throne of the manifested Personality of the Main Aspect of Christ; the Great Lord sat on the Throne.

VERSE 87: I stood before Him, three steps to the Throne. Then mysteriously came the Absolute Aspect, known in the Holy Scriptures as the Ancient of Days. The realm was as it were a cloud of fire bringing forth multitudinous lights.

VERSE 88: By His Mighty Divine Potency, The Ancient of Days called forth every creature. I saw that every creature in all the realms of existence appeared as the Four Immortal Beings of Heaven. And The Ancient of Days said:

VERSE 89: "**To all created things in all the realms of My Universes, it is given unto you to reverence Him at all times, the One that sits on the Throne, King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Serve Him in Me, that you may inherit My Light for ever. Serve Him in all His manifestations as Myself in Him and Myself in all.**"

VERSE 90: "**This day also, I present to every creature on Earth, the**

**one standing before the Throne; the Harbinger of the Last Covenant. My hidden knowledge, for all generations of the children of men, is planted in him. Therefore, stand in support of him for Me, and hear him when he speaks.**

**VERSE 91: "My guidance for the rise of many into the greater Light of Me, in this hour of Earth, to bring understanding and harmony of all the things I, even I, taught in different generations of men, is given unto the Harbinger of the Last Covenant.**

**VERSE 92: "Oh children of men, the Harbinger of the Last Covenant, which you know as your own, lies low before Me and playful in your midst, but listen to him when he speaks; for, behold, he is My sign in your midst".**

**VERSE 93: Then 'every creature' said, 'Amen'. After this and other things that occurred, The Ancient of Days, who held my hand while speaking, vanished. And the Glorified Christ, who sat on the Throne, shook my hand with a smiling face and said:**

**VERSE 94: "The great oracle of God, go forth in peace, for I have empowered you for the task ahead. Many will understand and embrace the truth coming from Me through you; verily, these will rise to the greater height of Divine Light. Many will disregard the great truth you have to share, but regard it not".**

**VERSE 95: As soon as the Great Lord finished speaking, 'every creature' again said, 'Amen'. Then the Four Immortal Beings laid hands on me and spoke some powerful benediction. Thereafter, I was disconnected and finally returned to the realm of my physical abode.**

**JOHN THE BAPTIST AND SAINT PAUL**

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 96: Now, still on the Offshoot Aspect of Lord Jesus the Christ, John the Baptist was that and even more than that. He was first the Sub Aspect but mingled with the Offshoot Aspect during the manifested Personality of Jesus in the world of man.

VERSE 97: This happens in rare occasions. Even Saint Paul was also the Sub Aspect that mingled to the Offshoot Aspect in human manifestation. In other words, when The Supreme Spirit of God then entered the cycle of human existence in the Main Aspect, He took three human forms.

VERSE 98: These include Lord Jesus in the Main Aspect, John the Baptist in the Sub Aspect within the framework of the Offshoot Aspect and Saint Paul in the Sub Aspect also within the framework of the Offshoot Aspect.

VERSE 99: In strict human terms, Lord Jesus had seventy percent of that Supreme Spirit in manifestation; John the Baptist had twenty percent, while Saint Paul had ten percent of same.

VERSE 100: In Divine terms, they were all the manifestations of the One Eternal Spirit of Christ in the world of man, at different levels. Each had a specific mission in that great drama of Salvation enacted by Christ.

VERSE 101: Lord Jesus was the leading character in that Divine mission; He was the main actor of the cosmic play, the drama, in human terms. John the Baptist specifically came to announce the role of the Main Aspect; to prepare the minds of men towards the recognition of Lord Jesus.

VERSE 102: Saint Paul was to mold the mission of the Main Aspect

into doctrines and organisational development, for the spiritual guidance of the children of men. The Sub Aspect which he was, possessed extreme dimensions of reality in transposed opposite.

VERSE 103: Thus, he was both extreme first in opposition to Jesus and second in recognition of Jesus. At first, due to the inner gestalt by virtue of which he is one in essence with Jesus, because he was in opposition, he had series of what he humanly thought were bad dreams about Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 104: Many instances in his secret dreams, Saul, who later became Paul, saw Lord Jesus pursuing him with sword and fire. In his pure human aspect, he misinterpreted his dream encounters with Jesus to mean that Jesus was a demon about to kill or maim him.

VERSE 105: This dreams, which he secretly kept to himself, became the impetus through which he strongly resolved to destroy the followers of Lord Jesus. All these are well documented in the higher spheres of Divine reality where nothing is hidden.

VERSE 106: His conversion experience, namely, his direct encounter with Lord Jesus, ensured the dominion of what he truly was, the Sub Aspect of the Spirit of Christ, in his entire earth-life.

VERSE 107: From then he reversed and became extreme again in proclaiming the Eternal Lordship of the Benevolent Lord Jesus the Christ. However, both his initial opposition and final recognition of Jesus, were all part of his role in that great drama.

VERSE 108: John the Baptist was a great one, whose coming to the world of man was prophesied by the old Prophets before his birth. Concerning him, Lord Jesus categorically told the earthmen:

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**VERSE 109: "Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he" (Math. 11:11).**

VERSE 110: That clearly shows the greatness of John the Baptist in the Divine spheres. However, there is a general theological misinterpretation given to this sayings of Lord Jesus, as always the case in several instances, in the church world.

VERSE 111: Though I do not blame theologians for such misinterpretations, because it is only the Lord who knows the true meaning of whatever He says. And if He doesn't give the clear purport, misinterpretations are bound to occur on the part of the children of men.

VERSE 112: The main problem, however, is when a misinterpretation is held tenaciously in high rigidity to be the final truth. The above sayings of the Lord concerning John the Baptist, as I learnt directly in the Divine spheres, means a different thing from what is generally taught in the theological system.

VERSE 113: We are taught in different churches that the least in the kingdom of Heaven, as stated by Lord Jesus, who is greater than John the Baptist, are the believers redeemed by the Blood of Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 114: According to this line of thought, John the Baptist lived when the Blood of Jesus was not shed; that those saved by the Holy Blood, after the crucifixion of Lord Jesus, even the least thereof, are greater than those who lived before then including John the Baptist.

VERSE 115: Nevertheless, upon my Divine inquiry into this subject matter, I learnt something transcendental and specific in this

connection. But what I learnt is completely contrary to what the proclaimed followers of Jesus teach in this connection, in the past ages and in our time.

VERSE 116: Now, as I was taught in the Spirit, when He said "**Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist**", this refers to the core identity of John as the Sub Aspect of The Supreme Spirit in manifestation.

VERSE 117: Those born of women in this connection include all human personalities in the world of man who are not the manifestations of any '**Aspect**' of the One Eternal Legitimate Spirit of Christ.

VERSE 118: Apart from the Probable Aspect, no mere earthman can rise above the Spirit of Christ in other Aspects. However, the Lord also made it clear that the least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than John the Baptist.

VERSE 119: Now, who is this least in the Kingdom of Heaven? Who are they, if they are more than one? Now upon my Divine inquiry into this, the Great Lord in His Main Aspect said to me:

VERSE 120: "**Harbinger of the Last Covenant, behold, I am the greatest in My Kingdom of Heaven; I am also the least therein**". Then He drew my attention to the biblical evidence of this eternal truth.

VERSE 121: You may recall that when Lord Jesus appeared to Saint John first in the island of Patmos, He came with such dazzling effulgence that John was bamboozled and fell as if he was dead. Thus, John wrote:

VERSE 122: "**And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And**



*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

VERSE 123: "His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire; and His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters.

VERSE 124: "And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and His countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead.

VERSE 125: "And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death" (Rev. 1:12-18).

VERSE 126: This is the appearance of the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven; the One that is greater than John the Baptist. Now, the greatest is also the least. Thus, we found that in another appearance of His, in the radiant vicinity of God, He took the form of a dead animal - The Lamb that was slain.

VERSE 127: His appearance as a dead lamb was the least of all that manifested there. And that manifested least, the "**Lamb that was slain**", received the same honour and glory given to He that was on the Throne.

VERSE 128: Thus, the Lamb, Lord Jesus, is both the greatest and the

least in Heaven. He is the least that is greater than John the Baptist. He only spoke of Himself in that manner.

VERSE 129: Lord Jesus was the manifestation of the Main Aspect of Christ, while John the Baptist was the Sub Aspect of Christ but mingled with the Offshoot Aspect during the manifested Personality of Lord Jesus.

VERSE 130: Consequently, though both were manifestations of The Supreme Spirit of God, but in the order of Divine hierarchy, Jesus remains greater than John, while John stood above all born of women in general terms.

#### **ELIJAH'S RETURN AS JOHN**

VERSE 131: John the Baptist himself was a direct manifestation of the Sub Aspect of The Supreme Spirit previously manifested in the world of man as the Prophet Elijah.

VERSE 132: In his time, after his earthly mission, Elijah left the Earth without death in human terms.

VERSE 133: By extraterrestrial equipment, Space Craft, biblically described as '**chariot of fire and horses of fire**', on which was embedded a strange whirlwind, Elijah ascended to the realm beyond the purview of the earthman.

VERSE 134: He went to a Heavenly realm located in the higher subtle aspects of Earth, which in the light of eternal truth serves as the highest Divine hierarchy of the entire realms of Earth.

VERSE 135: (For more on the Heavenly realms and Paradises located

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

on the higher spheres of Planet Earth, as well as hellish regions of Earth, see my book entitled 'Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1). The Bible says about the ascension of Elijah:

**VERSE 136: "And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven" (2 Kings 2:11).**

VERSE 137: This Divine experience of ascension occurred in 917 BC. Some years later, to prove that he was still somewhere within the subtle fabrics of Earth, from where certain material communication can still be made with the mundane humans, Elijah in 460 BC wrote a letter to Jehoram, the then wicked King of Judah. (See 2 Chro. 21:12-15).

VERSE 138: Furthermore, it was clearly stated in the ancient prophecies of the Holy Scriptures by God, that before the coming of Christ (in His Main Aspect in which He was known as Jesus of Nazareth), among the Jews, that Elijah will return first. Thus, God spoke via Prophet Malachi, saying:

**VERSE 139: "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD" (Mal. 4:5).**

VERSE 140: When a thing like this, or things related to it, are spoken by God, the human mind, encapsulated in the religious framework, can't capture the efficiency of the eternal truth wherein it dwells.

VERSE 141: Thus, the human theological consciousness will give it the interpretation suited for the understanding of mere earthly situation, yet such words spoken by God fulfills in God's terms, not in man's religious terms.

VERSE 142: For instance, the coming of Elijah before the "**great and dreadful day of the LORD**" fulfilled not in human terms, but in Divine terms.

VERSE 143: "**Great and dreadful day of the LORD**" in this connection, will certainly impress the human mind to the dimension of thought of ubiquitous calamitous situation that will be noticed physically by all the earthmen.

VERSE 144: However, when this finally fulfilled, the Jewish religious leaders, who were truly expecting the coming of Elijah, were oblivious of it. Why? because it fulfilled not in the terms of their expectations.

VERSE 145: Now, the problem with religion, theology, belief system and such like, is the obstinate insistence that the manner in which they interpret what God says is the final truth.

VERSE 146: To this end, the Jewish religious officials, sincerely deceived by mental speculation, did not acknowledge Lord Jesus as the expected Christ, because in their terms Elijah hadn't come.

VERSE 147: When the prophecy, "**great and dreadful day of the LORD**" finally fulfilled, it was strictly in Divine terms. Just as the '**Second Coming of Christ**', generally expected, has its fulfillment in Divine terms, not in the generally expected mundane religious terms. We will come to this later in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**'.

VERSE 148: Now, the birth of Lord Jesus, the Star of Bethlehem, the conception of Virgin Mary, the visit of the wise men from the East, everything that Jesus did, His teachings, death and resurrection, all were the fulfillment of '**the great and dreadful day of the Lord**' in

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

Divine terms.

VERSE 149: The Jewish high priest, chief priests and elders didn't understand this. Thus, in their expectations of Elijah coming first before the coming of Christ, they categorically declared concerning Jesus, saying:

VERSE 150: **"Howbeit we know this man (Jesus) whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is"** (Jn. 7:27).

VERSE 151: They had a point there, but it was pure mental speculation devoid of Divine reality, devoid of eternal truth, though they held to their opinion with extreme rigidity to be the final truth.

VERSE 152: Their point was based on the thinking that Elijah will return first, as stated in the Scriptures, before the coming of Christ. And because Elijah was no where to be found by them, then Christ hadn't come.

VERSE 153: Furthermore, they knew that Elijah ascended to Heaven in a chariot of fire. As such they expected him to return back to the physical realms of Earth in that manner, as a clear evidence that he has come.

VERSE 154: Furthermore, they held that, if Elijah who is lesser than Christ will return on a chariot of fire, then the greater which is Christ Himself will come in a manner that no man will know from whence He comes.

VERSE 155: To them, this was a clear evidence of the Jewish Holy Scriptures concerning both the coming of Elijah and that of their expected Christ.

VERSE 156: Even in our time, the way and manner that Christ is generally expected to return from the sky, some of us are so rigid about it, as if Christ doesn't have the Universal right anymore to fulfill things in His own terms; as if He must act according to our religious interpretation of His sayings in this connection.

VERSE 157: This is because we have failed to learn from the past. But always remember that the great religious men who brought about the crucifixion of Lord Jesus, were the same people who seriously waited for the Christ to come in those days.

VERSE 158: Now, in those days also, the Disciples of Jesus who knew that He was the expected Christ, were bamboozled at a point. This was regarding the coming of Elijah before Christ, as recorded in the Scriptures and preached in the Jewish Temple and Synagogues.

VERSE 159: At a point they came to enquire about this from the Lord, to ascertain whether that aspect of the Scriptures was set aside or whether the Jewish religious leaders and teachers lied about it.

VERSE 160: Lord Jesus made it clear to them that the Jewish religious officials didn't lie about the Scriptural evidence that Elijah will return first before the coming of Christ. But He further clarified that the final fulfillment of it was in God's terms, not in man's mundane religious terms.

VERSE 161: To this end, the Disciples asked the Lord: "**Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?**" ( Math.17:10). What was the response of The Son of Man on this vital question of His Disciples? Listen:

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**VERSE 162: "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elijah truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, that Elijah is come already and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of Man suffer of them. Then the Disciples understood that He spake unto them of John the Baptist" (Math. 17:11-13).**

VERSE 163: Here, the Lord Jesus was not direct about Elijah becoming John the Baptist, but His Disciples understood Him clearly. But in another occasion, the Lord was both direct and specific, when He categorically stated about John the Baptist to those who were willing to absorb such eternal truth. He said:

**VERSE 164: "For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive it, this is Elijah, which was for to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear" (Math. 11:13-15).**

VERSE 165: When Elijah was on Earth, as the Sub Aspect of The Supreme Spirit, he had a foremost Offshoot Aspect manifested known as Elisha, for **"The Spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha"** (2 Kings 2:15).

### **THE LAW OF RECIPROCAL ACTION**

VERSE 166: Now, it is important to note that all Aspects of the manifestations of The Supreme Spirit in the world of man, and all entities in the entire cosmic manifestations, live within the ambit of the Immutable Universal Laws.

VERSE 167: The Universal Laws are the Supreme Will of The Sole Ultimate Reality in constant motion. They are the guiding principles of the entire realms of the Universes of God.



VERSE 168: These Laws are guided by the Versions of God manifested in the Universes of God as the '**Supreme Lords of Retribution And Justice**'. These Great Lords are aware of the slightest thought, word and action of any creature in all the physical, metaphysical and spiritual realms of the Universes of God.

VERSE 169: They enforce all the Universal Laws of God. They enforce the Universal Law of Minus and Plus and ensure that, by the Universal Law of Reciprocal Action, you reap what you sow in the journey of life.

VERSE 170: For instance, during the time of Elijah, he murdered several earthmen said to be prophets of Baal: "**And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there**" (1 Kings 18:40).

VERSE 171: In the course of killing those men, Elijah fully knew that same would be done to him someday in the journey of life. For, as Lord Jesus said, "**all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword**" (Math. 26:52).

VERSE 172: Saint John also wrote, as spoken to him in the Spirit by the Lord: "**He that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword**" (Rev. 13:10).

VERSE 173: If this did not happen in the particular existence wherein one kills another, it must happen somewhere, someday, in a different existence in the journey of life. Sometimes you may see someone who killed another die a natural death, without being killed himself.

VERSE 174: When this occurs, as often seen in the world of man, it may seem to the mundane earthman that the words spoken by God in

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

this regard is void. The words spoken by God cannot be void, but it must fulfill in God's terms.

VERSE 175: Now, in the light of eternal truth, there is the Immutable Universal Law of Soul Transmigration, which Lord Jesus referred to as **"regeneration"** (Math. 19:28).

VERSE 176: By this Law, Souls move from body to body till the end-point of Its ascent beyond Matter, Energy, Space and Time. In the ancient Vedic sastras, Bhagavad Gita, God spoke of this Universal Law thus:

VERSE 177: **"Just as in this body the embodied Soul passes into childhood, youth, and old age, so also does he pass into another body; the firm man does not grief thereat"** (Bg.G. 2:13).

VERSE 178: **"Just as a man casts off worn-out clothes and puts on new ones, so also the embodied Soul casts off worn-out bodies and enters others that are new"** (Bg.G.2:22).

VERSE 179: And it came to pass in the course of the Soul Transmigration of Elijah, or his regeneration, wherein he came as John the Baptist, that he was finally killed by the sword of King Herod. (See Mark 6:25-28).

VERSE 180: Furthermore, it should be understood that when it is said that a Soul who had earlier passed on has returned, like Elijah becoming John the Baptist, this does not mean that the entity will loose his entire prior identity into the succeeding manifestation.

VERSE 181: Portion of the previous coming will be retained in full recognition and awareness, while a portion will come forth into

physical manifestation. In this connection, this is part of the fundamental mystery of existence.

VERSE 182: This was also evident in the case of Elijah. Whereas then he had manifested as John the Baptist, the form of his personality as Elijah was still retained in himself as himself.

VERSE 183: Thus, in such terms, he still lived in the Divine spheres as Elijah, regardless of the eternal truth that he was John the Baptist at the same time. In his form of existence as Elijah, he came with Moses in their subtle bodies and met Lord Jesus during the Lord's transfiguration.

VERSE 184: During the transfiguration of Lord Jesus on a "**high mountain**", in the presence of His leading Disciples, namely, Peter, James and John, the Holy Bible says: "**And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with Him**" (Math. 17:3).

VERSE 185: One more thing: The Universal Law of Spiritual Fluctuations sometimes come into play in the Consciousness of some Aspect manifestations of The Supreme Spirit in the human embodiment.

VERSE 186: This happens also to all manifested Souls in the world of man. Simply expressed, this means that every day is not equal. In other words, when the Spirit rises to its peak within you, you live and manifest the higher essence of the Divine Spirit.

VERSE 187: On the other hand, when the Spirit shrinks within you, some mundane aspects of being will play out. In terms of duration, this differ. Better expressed, the Spirit rises and lowers in the course of the earth-life, in one way or the other, within man.

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 188: Now, consider this: In the case of John the Baptist, when the Divine Spirit was at Its peak in him, he stood and proclaimed to the world about Lord Jesus thus: "**Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world**" (Jn. 1:29).

VERSE 189: However, in a different occasion, when the Spirit was low in him, the same John the Baptist who had earlier proclaimed Jesus as the expected Christ, sent two of his followers to Jesus secretly to ask the Lord thus: "**Art thou He that should come, or do we look for another?**" (Math. 11:3).

### **RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS**

VERSE 190: Again, Lord Jesus made it clear that, in fulfillment of the ancient prophecies, Elijah came as John the Baptist and restored all things (Math. 17:11,12). Now, how does this sound, in the human terms, when it is said that all things were restored?

VERSE 191: The earthman, along this line of thought, will hold that the restoration of all things will certainly entail that all forms of predicaments, including but not limited to murder, wickedness, iniquities and abominations, will cease to exist.

VERSE 192: His interpretation and understanding of such will be embedded solely on this framework of recognition. But that is not the terms of what the Lord Jesus said. The Lord spoke purely on a higher Divine terms.

VERSE 193: So many things spoken by the Lord, including His '**Second Coming**', are grossly misinterpreted in the church eschatology, forming a misguided belief system for church members.

VERSE 194: Now, when the Lord Jesus said that the coming of John the Baptist restored all things in the world of man, the **"all things restored"** in this connection was his proclamation that Jesus is **"the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world"**.

VERSE 195: In Divine terms, the sacred platform upon which the Lord spoke, all things were restored. But in human terms, in the religious framework of thought, all things weren't restored, which was among the reasons Lord Jesus was rejected by those who waited for the coming of Christ then.

VERSE 196: Earthman, there is a great dichotomy between your religions, the way you interpret the sayings of the Lord, your mental pattern and the Divine spheres of the Lord. If you don't bend to the Lord and understand His words in His terms, you are bound to derail again and again.

### **MORE OFFSHOOT ASPECT OF JESUS THE CHRIST**

VERSE 197: During the mission of Lord Jesus in the world of man, He specifically chose twelve Disciples and named them Apostles. This is very significant in all aspects of Divine spheres.

VERSE 198: Now, all the Apostles of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ were His Offshoot Aspect manifestations in the world of man. This also includes Judas Iscariot. They all played vital roles in that Divine drama enacted by Christ to bring Salvation to the earthmen.

VERSE 199: The twelve Apostles are Peter, head of the Apostles; James and John (sons of Zebedee, surnamed Boanerges, meaning **'the sons of thunder'**, by Lord Jesus);

VERSE 200: Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, James (son of

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

Alpheus), Thaddeus, Simon the Canaanite, as well as Judas Iscariot who betrayed Lord Jesus. (See Mark 3:14-19).

VERSE 201: Each of them acted according to what was written of him in the Universal Mind (Akasha) in that collective drama, as everyone does in the journey of life.

VERSE 202: For instance, the role of Judas was unique; it ensured that Jesus fulfilled the main mission of shedding His Blood for mankind.

VERSE 203: Judas played the role of '**son of perdition**'. He literally acted out the hypocritical aspects of the lower self, by which the earthman must say to himself that he ruined himself.

VERSE 204: Furthermore, he was successful in the role assigned to him in that cosmic play. Overall, in Divine terms, his success was measured along the line of his proficiency within the framework of his assigned role.

VERSE 205: Nevertheless, in human terms, within the drama setting, he is seen even unto this day as the '**greedy devil**' among the twelve Apostles.

VERSE 206: Now, in Divine terms, Judas played greater benevolent role than Saint Peter in the fulfillment of the great mission of Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 207: For example, Peter once opposed the death of Jesus and was seriously reprimanded by the Lord. Meaning that the action of Judas that led to His death, in His terms, enhanced His mission.

VERSE 208: The role of Judas Iscariot in this connection simply stated, is like the role of a good pastor of a church acting like a rapist in a film, for important lessons to the audience watching the drama.

VERSE 209: Now, you may recall that Lord Jesus at a point told His Disciples that, as written of Him, He would go to Jerusalem, suffer many things, be killed and raised the third day. This didn't go down well with Peter. He even rebuked the Lord. Thus, we read:

VERSE 210: **"Then Peter took Him, and began to rebuke Him, saying, Be it far from Thee, Lord, this shall not be unto Thee".** (See Math. 16:21,22).

VERSE 211: Saint Peter's concern here, strictly in his human terms, in generally good terms of the earthmen, was to prevent his Master from going to die in the hands of His enemies.

VERSE 212: Whoever speaks and acts to prevent his friend on Earth from going to a place where he would certainly be murdered, will be generally regarded as a best friend. But what was the response of The Son of Man in this regard? Listen:

VERSE 213: **"But He turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto Me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men"** (Math. 16:23).

VERSE 214: The Amplified Bible puts it this way: **"But Jesus turned away from Peter and said to him, Get behind Me, Satan! You are in My way (an offence and hindrance and a snare to Me); for you are minding what partakes not of the nature and quality of God, but of men".**



### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 215: It is said that the ways of the Lord are not the ways of men. Saint Peter, who did not want the Lord to die, was rebuked by the Lord for speaking at that moment under the design of the Prince of Darkness.

VERSE 216: Unknown to Peter, he was at that point hindering the Salvation of the children of men, ordained to be salvaged by the shedding of the Blood of Jesus the Christ. Though his human intention was genuine, nonetheless, in Divine terms it was a hindrance.

VERSE 217: To this end, the despised Judas Iscariot wasn't a hindrance, rather he facilitated the fulfillment of the great mission of the Lord. Even in that, Judas didn't really have the ultimate thought that Jesus should be killed.

VERSE 218: He was merely playing a game, which eventually turned out to be the final basis through which the Lord Jesus was crucified.

VERSE 219: In the first place, Judas, knowing that Jesus was the Christ, thinking that Christ won't pass through death in the hands of men, further thought that he could play on the intelligence of the Jewish religious leaders.

VERSE 220: But unknown to him, he was thus involved in the fulfillment of his role in the great drama of Salvation. He witnessed many mighty works done by the Lord and concluded that nothing is capable of killing the Lord.

VERSE 221: Consequently, his conspiracy with the Jewish religious leaders to kill Lord Jesus was a game on his part in his thinking. He was an intelligent person, the framework from which he analysed the entire situation.

VERSE 222: Now, he wanted to collect money from the Jews, identify Jesus to them, with the conviction that the Lord will either vanish in their midst or decisively deal with them. In either case he would have made some good cash from the recalcitrant religionists.

VERSE 223: Thus, Judas betrayed his Lord, but in so doing facilitated His mission in the world of man. However, when he saw that things didn't go the way he planned, it pained him so deep.

VERSE 224: From the moment that Judas Iscariot betrayed Jesus with a kiss, and the Lord was arrested by the children of men, at each point of the entire episode Judas expected Jesus to bamboozle them with His great Powers. As this didn't happen in his terms, Judas himself was bamboozled. Thus, we read:

**VERSE 225: "Then Judas, which had betrayed Him, when he saw that He was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,**

**VERSE 226: "Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself" (Math. 27:3-5).**

VERSE 227: When Judas saw that of a truth Jesus was finally condemned to be crucified, which ran contrary to his game plan, he couldn't bear it anymore. He repented. He committed suicide.

VERSE 228: He didn't know in his human aspect that, by the mission assigned to him in that cosmic play, he had performed the most vital role than the rest of the Apostles.

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 229: He didn't know that, by his role in the supreme drama of Salvation, he will leave the earth-world via suicide. Thus, to fulfill what the Lord had earlier stated concerning the one on whose part such a role was embedded. In this connection, the Lord did say:

VERSE 230: **"The Son of Man goeth as it is written of Him: but woe unto that man by whom The Son of Man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born"** (Math. 26:24).

VERSE 231: Here the Lord made it known that it is better for a Soul not to come into earthly manifestation, than to come into the world of man with the inherited destiny of leaving the earth-world via suicide. This is a painful death for all those involved therein; there lies the woe spoken by the Lord in this connection.

VERSE 232: Now, apart from the Apostles, there were other Offshoot Aspect manifestations of Jesus, amongst others, during His earthly mission. These include but not limited to Joseph and Mary.

VERSE 233: Mary, the earthly mother of the Lord, wasn't an Offshoot Aspect human manifestation, however, but her husband, like the Apostles, was. Mary was a Sub Aspect in the manifestation of the Christ Entity.

VERSE 234: Here, we are talking about the Spirit, the identity from which arose the human embodiment generally known. It is said that we should know no one in the flesh. Saint Paul specifically stated: **"Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh"** (2 Cor. 5:16).

VERSE 235: The flesh in this connection is the gross material body and its propensities. You are beyond your material body; you are a Spirit but

concentrated as Soul. You should be known for what you are, the Spirit, not from what you appear to be, namely, the physical body. PRE-EXISTENCE

### **THE REALITY OF PRE-EXISTENCE**

VERSE 236: Your birth in the physical world is not the beginning of your core existence. You had existed before your birth in human terms. Now, Mary the mother of Jesus, like all humans, had existed before her birth as Mary the mother of Jesus.

VERSE 237: The first Adam had a wife, Eve. The proclaimed '**fall of man**' came from them. When the first Adam returned to redeem the earthman, He became the second Adam.

VERSE 238: This second Adam was Jesus of Nazareth. And the wife of the first Adam, Eve, through whom Nacash (the Old Serpent) corrupted the world, also returned with the second Adam, this time not as a wife but as the mother; with the purity of genuine womanhood beyond the corruption of the Prince of Darkness.

VERSE 239: The first Adam, coming forth in the drama of a living Soul, could not hold His estate in the perfectness of the Holy Garden. When He became the second Adam, His manifestation was in the cycle of the Eternal Spirit that quickens. Thus, He saved the world.

VERSE 240: Saint Paul wrote: "**As it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul: the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit**" (1 Cor. 15:45). Now, if the first Adam could return to Earth as the second Adam, why should we think that the first woman cannot return as well?

VERSE 241: Earthman, you had existed before your present coming to

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

the world of man. Period! In the Holy Scriptures, God told Prophet Jeremiah:

VERSE 242: **"Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations"** (Jer. 1:5).

VERSE 243: Something must exist for it to be known. God knew Jeremiah before he was conceived in the womb. Meaning that Jeremiah had existed to be known before he entered his mother's womb.

VERSE 244: Now, what was Jeremiah that was known before his conception and birth? I raised this issue in the course of my discussion with my friend, a Christian pentecostal Bishop. He was in doubt of the concept of pre-existence.

VERSE 245: He told me that Jeremiah was in a state of nothingness; that if at all, he was nothing. I made it clear to him that his submission was extremely feeble, to say the least. Why? because in the light of eternal truth, **'nothing'** does not exist; for every **'nothing'** is **'something'**.

VERSE 246: Thus, Jeremiah was something, he wasn't **'nothing'**. What he was, was known in the realm wherein he existed; it was known to God before he was born on Earth. What he was, was what God sanctified and ordained to come to the Earth as **'prophet'**.

VERSE 247: Now, what Jeremiah was before his coming into the world of man, including the eternal truth that Elijah came as John the Baptist, is not limited to them alone. This is the portion of all humans on Earth, as well as all humanoids in all Planetary Systems.

VERSE 248: However, the Divine purport of what Lord Jesus called **'regeneration'**, which operates within the ambit of the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration, the basis of which the coming of Elijah and Jeremiah occurred, holds the validity of part of the contents of the ancient Hebrew and Christian Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 249: On one hand and in certain terms, people call it reincarnation. In such terms, distortion and outright falsehood occur.

VERSE 250: This is so especially when a unit of the powers of darkness is consulted, in the name of some **'oracle'**, to determine what one was in a previous existence. In most cases such units of darkness tell lies.

VERSE 251: On the other hand, names are not the point here; whether regeneration, transmigration, or reincarnation, the chief point is the eternal truth that Souls existed before birth in human terms and will continue to exist in one form of being or the other after death.

VERSE 252: The Universal Law of **'Soul Transmigration'** or **'Regeneration'** is not a mere belief system, but a reality embedded in eternal truth. A wise man, Benjamin Franklin, expressed this Universal Law thus:

VERSE 253: **"Finding myself to exist in this world, I believe I shall, in one shape or the other, always exist"**. Socrates, the wisest man of his time, also stated:

VERSE 254: **"I am confident that there truly is such a thing as living again, that the living spring from the dead and that the Souls of the dead are in existence"**. In this connection, God spoke in the Divine Iliad thus:

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**VERSE 255: "Comfort thou the fearing man and make him whole through Me. Resurrect thou him who is near death and feareth his dying, knowing it as naught but death, and give death back to him as life, yea, as eternal life.**

**VERSE 256: "Tell thou to man who weepeth at death that I, the Father of man, give naught to him but Love; for man and I are One; and I am Love.**

**VERSE 257: "For behold, I give generating Light to Suns to stimulate My life in them. And Suns mirror their light to Earth as death to born Earth forms of clay with their radiating mirrorings. In this wise is death in Suns reborn as life in Earths, and death in Earths is likewise reborn as life in Suns.**

**VERSE 258: "Thus is My law of opposites fulfilled. For again I say, life giveth death that death may die; and death regiveth to life that life may live.**

**VERSE 259: "All opposites of My cyclic thinking forever interchange with each, that each may be what the other was, sequentially.**

**VERSE 260: "In this wise My Light generateth life which radiated as death to again generate life in countless cycles of givings and regiving without end.**

**VERSE 261: "Wherefore I say, man must be born again, and yet again, rejoicing at My givings.**

**VERSE 262: "Likewise, he must come to rest in Me, again and yet again, rejoicing at his regivings to Me of countless deaths of man-**



**formed clay for reborning into man-formed clay"** (Divine Iliad Vol. 2.).

### **THE SACRED SURGERY**

VERSE 263: This is eternal truth. The reality of regeneration of Souls in the world of man, as spoken by Lord Jesus, was well known and evident in His time, as well as the truth of pre-existence of Souls before descending into the material body.

VERSE 264: However, the recognition of this will certainly negate some '**vital**' mundane aspects of the teachings of organised religions.

VERSE 265: Now, there is a vast dichotomy between organised religions, upon which the religious doctrines of the earthmen thrive, and the legitimate Consciousness of The Supreme Spirit of God, in which is embedded the Divine essence of eternal truth.

VERSE 266: The later is unlimited and holds the core mysteries of life, while the former thrives in doctrines with multitudinous limitations. This is a mere conditioning of the human mind, often arising from mental speculations, aimed at the associated aggrandisement of purported religious sacred thought.

VERSE 267: For instance, with well articulated aim, emperor Justinian of ancient Rome, from whence sprang the office of Pope, in 553 AD, issued a decree which banned all teachings in the only church then (Roman Catholic Church) regarding the pre-existence of the Soul.

VERSE 268: Offenders to this decree were proclaimed to '**anathema**' and consequently sentenced to death. Down the lane and in the course of time, this has influenced the teachings of organised Christianity unto this day.

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 269: With this decree also came what can rightly be called "**sacred surgery**", as every evidence clearly recognised as related to the pre-existence of Soul were removed from the Holy Scriptures and destroyed.

VERSE 270: Following this, the church then promoted the concept of '**Heaven and Hell**' to the extreme point outside their realities; the church also brought the doctrine of purgatory, and made lots of money in this connection.

VERSE 271: The religious idea was that when one dies, he goes to purgatory for awhile, pending a decision on whether he will be taken to hell or lifted up to heaven. If the church gives a clue of the possibility of the departed going to hell, then a sacred mass will be conducted to salvage the situation.

VERSE 272: Consequently, the departed will then head towards heaven. Now, lots of money were spent from this mass. Some people sold themselves to slavery to raise money in this regard, in order to ensure that a departed loved one did not descend to hell.

VERSE 273: Nevertheless, regardless of the so-called '**sacred surgery**', salient evidences abound in the Holy Scriptures on both the regeneration of Souls and pre-existence of same. These weren't recognised as such in the course of the aforementioned surgery.

VERSE 274: In this connection, the case of Elijah coming to the Earth again as John the Baptist, as well as the Scriptural evidence of the pre-existence of Jeremiah before his birth in human terms, should even be enough for any true believer to comprehend the eternal truth of regeneration. Saint Paul made further clarification on this when he

wrote:

**VERSE 275: "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:**

**VERSE 276: "And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body which shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body" (1 Corint. 15:35-38).**

VERSE 277: That which you sow, when it is quickened or regenerated after death, comes up to life in another new body which you harvest. Here the Souls of men, after death, is also involved. Specifically, the example cited by Saint Paul is strictly in connection with the children of men.

VERSE 278: The eternal truth of regeneration and pre-existence of Soul, was well known to the ancient Hebrews.

VERSE 279: The sacred writings of the ancient Hebrew, which includes but not limited to the Book of the Wars of the LORD (Num. 21:14), the Book of Jasher (Josh. 10:13; 2 Sam. 1:18), the Book of Seven Parts (Josh. 18:9) and the Book of the Acts of Solomon (1 Kings 11:41), hold the hidden truth of Judaism, from which sprang the Scriptures known as Torah.

VERSE 280: The holy book known as '**Zohar**' is a leading summary of the entire ancient Hebrew sacred writings. In it, the hidden knowledge of Judaism regarding pre-existence of Souls and regeneration of same, before, during and after the earthly mission of Lord Jesus the Christ, was well summarised.

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 281: Remember that among the questions the Jews asked John the Baptist was: **"Art thou Elijah?"** (Jn. 1:21). Now, they knew that John the Baptist had earthly parents, thus by asking him such question clearly shows that they knew of Soul's pre-existence.

VERSE 282: That question is evident that they were well aware of regeneration of Souls, by which Souls move from one body to another, by which Elijah could be John the Baptist. To this end, the aforementioned book, Zohar, states:

VERSE 283: **"The Souls must re-enter the Absolute substance whence they have emerged. But to accomplish this, they must develop all the perfections, the germ of which is planted in them;**

VERSE 284: **"And if they have not fulfilled this condition during one life, they must commence another, a third, and so forth, until they have acquired the condition which fits them for reunion with God".**

VERSE 285: The Koran expressed this eternal truth thus: **"Did He not give you life when you were dead, and will He not cause you to die and then restore you to life? Will you not return to Him at last?"** (Koran 2:28).

VERSE 286: Another English translation of the Koran puts it thus: **"And you were dead, and He brought you back to life. And He shall cause you to die, and shall bring you back to life, and in the end shall gather you unto Himself".**

VERSE 287: Regardless of the above verse of the Holy Koran, the Muslims, like the Christians, do not recognise the eternal truth of Soul Transmigration and pre-existence of Soul in their respective doctrines.

VERSE 288: However, the Islamic Sufi are fully aware of this eternal truth. Consequently, Jalalu Rumi, a leading Sufi master and poet, expressed Soul Transmigration based on his understanding of the Koran thus:

VERSE 289: **"I died as a mineral and became a plant, I died as a plant and rose to animal, I died as animal and I was man. Why should I fear? When was I less by dying?"** (R. A. Nicholson, Rumi, Poet and Mystic. London: Allen and Unwin, 1950, p. 103).

VERSE 290: Now, the Holy Bible says: **"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment"** (Heb. 9:27). This simply means that the body of the earthman dies once upon each coming of the Soul into the world of man.

VERSE 291: This should not be misinterpreted to negate the eternal truth of Soul Transmigration, or Regeneration that Lord Jesus Himself spoke of. Even in such terms, man can die twice, like Lazarous, in each manifestation of Soul.

VERSE 292: However, if he dies twice in such case, it should be seen in the light of **'once'**, because it has to do with the final disintegration of the material body on one framework of coming to the Earth.

VERSE 293: Now, the judgment mentioned here, which occurs after death, in strict higher Divine terms, is the **'self examination'** that happens in the third stage experience of the hereafter.

VERSE 294: This is preceded by the fourth stage in which what one is then begins to include and encapsulate what he was. There are stages before that as well as stages after that, in the light of eternal truth.

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 295: Remember when the Apostles of Lord Jesus asked Him of their reward for the work of God in which they were engaged. Because most of them were programmed to be killed in that existence, the Lord told them that they would receive their reward on Earth when they are regenerated. Thus, the Lord Jesus said:

VERSE 296: **"Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man shall sit in the Throne of His glory, ye shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel"** (Math. 19:28).

VERSE 297: The twelve tribes of Israel in this connection have a meaning in the Divine spheres, which encapsulates the entire world of man, having its roots among the children of men.

VERSE 298: Thus, the Apostles have to also be in the world of man to **'judge'** them. And this has to happen in the regeneration, that is, upon their return again to the world of man, following the transmigration or regeneration of their Souls into the world of Matter, Energy, Space and Time.

VERSE 299: Origen was a great Christian theologian of his time, who lived in the third century AD. He was one of the fathers of the early church and well recognised as a proficient Bible scholar. Regarding Soul Transmigration, or Regeneration of Souls, he wrote in Book 3, chapter 5 of 'De Principiis' thus:

VERSE 300: **"By some inclination toward evil, certain Souls come into bodies, first of men; then through their association with the irrational passions, after the allotted span of human life, they are changed into beasts, from which they sink to the level of plants.**

**From this condition they rise again through the same stages and are restored to their heavenly place".**

### **TRANSMIGRATION AS TAUGHT BY LORD JESUS**

VERSE 301: Above all, have you ever asked yourself why the Great Lord Jesus the Christ Himself asked His Disciples "**Whom do men say that I the Son of Man am?**" ( Math.16:13). In what terms was this question asked?

VERSE 302: In normal human terms, Jesus was a Jew, had earthly parents, was a man, son of a carpenter, named Jesus the son of Joseph, a Jewish Rabbi, with His age generally known. Thus, this question was completely beyond these human factors and terms.

VERSE 303: The question then had to do with what people thought He was before coming to the Earth. And how would the people be expected to think along this line by the Lord, if they didn't have the basis of such reality in their framework of spiritual understanding?

VERSE 304: Now, in answer to this question posed by the Lord, some reports were made by His Disciples on the thoughts of the people regarding what Jesus was before His birth through Mary. Specifically, some people thought He was Jeremiah, amongst others. (See Math. 16:14).

VERSE 305: Why would people think that Jeremiah who died several years ago had returned as Jesus? If they were completely ignorant of this eternal truth, they wouldn't have been expected to think along this line.

VERSE 306: Furthermore, if that line of thought was completely and ultimately embedded in fallacy, Lord Jesus Himself wouldn't have



### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

asked the question in the first place.

VERSE 307: It is like you have a phone known to your children, say Nokia mobile phone. People began to look at and admire your phone, as you entered a public function with it. When you finally got home, you called your children and asked: What type of mobile phone do people think that I have?

VERSE 308: Now, two leading elements of facts exist in your question. First, inherent in your question lies the fact that there is the existence of mobile phone. Second, inherent in your question also lies the recognition that there are different types of mobile phones.

VERSE 309: To this end, if people couldn't guess rightly on the exact type of mobile phone that you have, that does not in any way invalidate the two aforementioned elements of fact. Thus, some may say that you have a Tecno phone, or Samsung phone amongst others, whereas your phone is Nokia.

VERSE 310: Consequently, when the Lord asked His Disciples that question, it became evident that, in His Divine terms, and in accordance with the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration, the dead can be reborn into another body on Earth.

VERSE 311: Furthermore, it also became evident that the Jewish people then knew this eternal truth. But they may not precisely know the exact person that had returned as Jesus, hence the question presented by the Lord in the first place.

VERSE 312: Thus, the validity of this question then, by the Great Lord Himself: "**Who do people say the Son of Man is?**" (Math. 16:13; NIV), lies therefore within the framework of this eternal truth of Soul

Transmigration or Regeneration as the Lord called it.

### **ANCIENT EVIDENCE OF REGENERATION**

VERSE 313: In one of the ancient Vedic sastras, (the Sanskrit word '**sastra**' means scripture) known as Srimad-Bhagavatam, written in about 3000 BC, there was an incident concerning King Citraketu and his son.

VERSE 314: It was all about the Transmigration of Soul from body to body in the course of existence. King Citraketu had many wives but he had no child; all his wives were barren, though he wasn't impotent.

VERSE 315: This predicament placed the mind of the king in a constant state of anxiety and worry. One day he was visited by an Angelic Being (Extraterrestrial), known as Angira, who dwells in the Divine spheres of Light beyond the world of man; an Incipient Aspect manifestation of the Lord in such spheres.

VERSE 316: Finally, Angira, a merciful one, agreed to help the king. Thus, he gave the king a prophecy about the kind of son that he will have according to the destiny of his life. Specifically, as written in the Srimad-Bhagavatam, Angira told King Citraketu:

VERSE 317: **"O great King, you will now have a son who will be the cause of both jubilation and lamentation"**. Immediately after saying this, without waiting for any response from the King, Angira vanished.

VERSE 318: Angira knew that the jubilation in this connection will come from the happiness the king will have upon the birth of a son. However, the king reasoned that the lamentation could be caused by the disobedience of the coming son. Then he concluded that a disobedient son is better than no son at all.

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

VERSE 319: Now, in the course of time, one of his wives, Queen Krtadyuti, became pregnant and finally gave birth to a son. Then the jubilation and happiness of the King knew no bounds.

VERSE 320: One afternoon, the little boy suddenly died. When the King heard of the death of his son, he lamented, wailed and almost became blind with grief. As the queen looked at her dead son and saw how her husband was merged in utmost lamentation, she cursed the Supreme Lord of the Universe thus:

**VERSE 321: "O Providence! During the lifetime of the father, you have caused the death of his son. You are certainly the enemy of the living beings and are not at all merciful".**

VERSE 322: At a certain point of wailing and lamentation in the palace of the King, the great one, Angira, in the company of another great and powerful Extraterrestrial being known as Saint Narada, appeared in the palace.

VERSE 323: Saint Narada, whose abode in our Solar System lies in the cycle of the Seven Great Stars, and who operates with different names according to different religious belief systems, is the mighty Archangel in charge of true devotion to the Almighty in all the realms of humanoid, including the world of man.

VERSE 324: Earthman, have you not read even in the Bible that the prayers of the faithful in the world of man get to a point in the Divine spheres, wherein an Angel comes forth to transmogrify same before the Throne? Listen to Saint John:

**VERSE 325: "And another Angel came and stood at the altar,**

**having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the Throne.**

**VERSE 326: "And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the Angel's hand.**

**VERSE 327: "And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the Earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and earthquake" (Rev. 8:3-5).**

**VERSE 328: Now, back to what I was saying: When the great one, Angira, and the powerful Saint Narada, appeared in the palace of the King, Angira spoke to King Citraketu thus:**

**VERSE 329: "Wake up from the darkness of ignorance! O King, what relationship does this dead body have with you, and what relationship do you have with him? You may say that you are now related as father and son, but do you think that this relationship existed before his birth?**

**VERSE 330: "Does it truly exist now? Will it continue now that he is dead? O King, as small particles of sand sometimes come together and are sometimes separated due to the force of the ocean's waves, living entities (Souls) who have accepted material bodies sometimes come together and are sometimes separated by the force of time.**

**VERSE 331: "My dear King, when I first came to your palace, I could have given you the greatest gift - transcendental (Divine) knowledge - but when I saw that your mind was absorbed in**

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**material things, I gave you only a son -- for the lessons of life -- who caused you jubilation and lamentation.**

**VERSE 332: "Now you are experiencing the misery of a person who has sons and daughters. These visible objects like wife, children, and property are nothing more than dreams.**

**VERSE 333: "Therefore, O King Citraketu, try to understand who you really are. Consider where you have come from, where you are going after giving up this body, and why you are under the control of material lamentation".**

VERSE 334: At this point, Saint Narada, who is himself an Offshoot Aspect manifestation of the Lord in the higher Divine spheres of the Solar System, did something very miraculous.

VERSE 335: He caused the Soul of the dead child to come into the vision of everyone in the palace. Thereafter the King came fully to the recognition that his so-called dead son was his arch enemy in a different existence.

VERSE 336: The mission of this enemy-child, based on great evil the king did him in that existence, was to meet him someday in the journey of life and cause him serious lamentation. And by the lamentation of Citraketu, his main mission on Earth was thus fulfilled.

VERSE 337: Now, when the departed Soul came into the vision of everyone, the holy one, Saint Narada, spoke thus to him:

**VERSE 338: "O living entity (Soul), all good fortune unto you. Just see your father and mother. All your friends and relatives are overwhelmed with grief because of your death. Because you died**

**untimely, the balance of your life still remains.**

**VERSE 339: "Therefore, you may re-enter your body and enjoy the remainder of the years allotted to you in this body with your friends and relatives, and later you may accept the royal throne and all the opulences given by your father".**

VERSE 340: Having spoken thus, the departed Soul re-entered the body of the dead boy and spoke. The dead then came back to life and spoke, not as a child but as an elderly one in full recognition of the eternal truth of regeneration. He said among other things:

**VERSE 341: "According to the results of my material activities, I transmigrate from one body to another, sometimes going to the species of the gods, sometimes to the species of lower animals, sometimes incarnating among the vegetables, and appearing sometimes in the human species.**

**VERSE 342: "In which birth were these two people (the king and his queen) my father and mother? I have had millions of so-called parents. How can I accept these two people as my father and mother".**

VERSE 343: Children of men, remember that Lord Jesus Himself admonished us thus: **"And call no man your father upon the Earth: for One is your Father, which is in Heaven"** (Math. 23:9). The Soul in the resurrected child continued:

**VERSE 344: "In this material world, which is like a swiftly flowing river, all people become friends, relatives, and enemies in due course of time. They also act neutrally and in many other relationships. But despite these various transactions, no one is**

### *Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**permanently related.**

**VERSE 345: "Just as gold and other commodities are continually transferred from one place to another through buying and selling, so the living entity (Soul), as a result of his karma (reaping what you sow), wanders throughout the Universe, being injected into various bodies in different species of life through the semen of one father after another.**

**VERSE 346: "The living entity (Soul) is eternal, and has no relation with so-called fathers and mothers. He falsely accepts himself as their son and acts affectionately. After he dies, however, the relationship is finished. Under these circumstances, one should not be falsely involved with jubilation and lamentation".**

VERSE 347: After these and other things said by the Soul of the resurrected boy, suddenly he became silent. He left the body again, and that was death in human terms. Then the king and his queen learnt a great lesson and never lamented again.

VERSE 348: Earthman, as you are reading this material now, do you really know whom you are? This is not just about what we are taught in our different religions, rather it is about eternal truth as it is; the reality of existence as it should be understood.

### **THE LETTER OF JESUS THE CHRIST**

VERSE 349: Now, as earlier stated, like the Apostles, Joseph the earthly '**dad**' of Jesus, Mary Magdalene, Lazarus, Mary the mother of James and some others, all were the Offshoot Aspect manifestations of Lord Jesus the Christ at that time.

VERSE 350: Mary Magdalene in particular played the role of showing



how the children of men should love the Lord with the purest heart. She was overwhelmed at all times with the thought of Lord Jesus. Thus, from her the children of men must learn how to put their innermost heart at all times in the Lord.

VERSE 351: The Lord Jesus was not physically around when his earthly '**dad**', Joseph, left the Earth via death in human terms. He was in a country of the East. But when the news got to Him, He wrote the following letter to His mother Mary:

**VERSE 352: "My mother, noblest of womankind; a man just from My native land has brought Me word that 'father' is no more in flesh, and that you grieve, and are disconsolate.**

**VERSE 353: "My mother, all is well; is well for 'father' and is well for you. His work in this earth-round is done, and it is nobly done. In all the works of life men cannot charge him with deceit, dishonesty, nor wrong intent.**

**VERSE 354: "Here in this round he finished many heavy tasks, and he has gone from hence prepared to solve the problems of the round of Soul. Our Father-God is with him there, as He was with him here; and there his Angel guards his footsteps lest he goes astray.**

**VERSE 355: "Why should you weep? Tears cannot conquer grief. There is no power in grief to mend a broken heart. The plane of grief is idleness; the busy Soul can never grieve; it has no time for grief.**

**VERSE 356: "When grief comes trooping through the heart, just lose yourself; plunge deep into the ministry of love, and grief is not. Yours is a ministry of love, and all the world is calling out for love.**

*Recognition Of Eternal Truth*

**VERSE 357: "Then let the past go with the past; rise from the cares of carnal things and give your life for those who live. And if you lose your life in saving life you will be sure to find in it the morning Sun, the evening dews, in song of bird, in flowers, and in the Stars of night.**

**VERSE 358: "In just a little while your problems of this earth-round will be solved; and when your sums are all worked out it will be pleasure unalloyed for you to enter wider fields of usefulness, to solve the greater problems of the Soul.**

**VERSE 359: "Strive, then, to be content, and I will come to you some day and bring you richer gifts than gold or precious stones. I'm sure that John will care for you, supplying all your needs; and I am with you all the way, Jehoshua" (Aquarian Gospel 30:5-19).**

**VERSE 360: This letter, written by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ to His beloved earthly mother, Mary, was sent by Him through one, a merchant, going to Jerusalem.**

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



## CHAPTER *Four*

### **GENERAL PURPOSE OF GOD'S HUMAN MANIFESTATIONS**

#### **FOOLS DERIDE THE LORD**

VERSE 1: Five thousand years ago, during the great battle on the holy plain of Kurukshetra, between the Pandavas and Kauravas of the Yadu Kingdom (ancient India), in the vision of the great seer, Sanjaya, as conferred on him by an Extraterrestrial Intelligence (Archangel) known as Veda Vyasa, it was recorded in the Bhagavad Gita that God said:

VERSE 2: **"Fools disregard Me, clad in human form, not knowing My higher Being as the great Lord of all beings"** (Bg.G. 9:11). The current widely read ISCON translation of this verse goes thus:

VERSE 3: **"Fools deride Me when I descend in the human form. They do not know My transcendental (Divine) nature as the Supreme Lord of all that be".**

*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

VERSE 4: This verse of the ancient Vedic Sanskrit sastras, is synonymous to what Saint John wrote about two thousand years ago thus: **"He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not"** (Jn. 1:10).

VERSE 5: Now, what was written in the Bhagavad Gita about five thousand years ago, as well as what was written in the Gospel of Saint John, all are about the manifestation of God into the world of man in a human form.

VERSE 6: Specifically, what is the central purpose of God coming into the world of man in a human form? The answer to this most vital question is twofold. First, is the Divine perspective of God in this connection. Second, is the benefit of same to the children of men.

VERSE 7: First, His manifestation into the world of man, in the light of His eternal recognition, is to enact a play, a cosmic drama, but a serious one for that matter. In other words, all His actions in the course of His manifestation is a play in His Divine terms, not in human terms.

VERSE 8: In this Divine terms, the Great Lord of the Universe does nothing at all times, yet He does everything at all times. Therein lies the eternal paradox of His multidimensional existence.

VERSE 9: Through His Universal Laws, God does all things at all times in all His unlimited unmanifested and manifested Universes. In certain terms of His, these are nothing yet something; for every nothing is something.

VERSE 10: In His Supreme abode He remains the Omniscient, knowing the end from the beginning, within the unlimited Universal pool of probabilities, in the light of the Universal Law of the Probable

Systems. In manifestation, He comes forth also as the Omniscient whilst from this reference point, His manifestation within a time frame in any realm, including the world of man, becomes a play.

VERSE 11: This play, His multitudinous activities within that framework of manifestation, gives the children of men what to know, think and say about God, about the Lord in manifestation, for their ascent in the journey of life.

VERSE 12: Now, by constantly thinking about the activities of the Lord in the world of man, as well as by living within the framework of His teachings given to the earthmen, the rise of the children of men is quickened in the journey of life.

VERSE 13: This is the first fundamental essence of the coming of the Lord into the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time - MEST, from time to time. And whether or not this is known, the Lord has come severally into the world of man in His diverse Aspects.

VERSE 14: Secondly, by so doing, He comes as well to establish the bona-fide principles of true religion. He comes from time to time to do this. Thus, the Lord Himself spoke of His manifestation in this connection, when He said in the (old English translation of the) Bhagavad Gita:

**VERSE 15: "Whenever there is a decline of righteousness, O Arjuna, and rise of unrighteousness, then I manifest myself. For the protection of the good, for the destruction of the wicked, and for the establishment of righteousness, I am born in every age" (Bg.G. 4:7,8).**

VERSE 16: The ISCON translation of this verse from the original

*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

Sanskrit sastras of the Bhagavad Gita goes as follows:

**VERSE 17: "Whenever and wherever there is a decline in religious practice, O descendant of Bharata, and a predominant rise of irreligion -- at that time I descend Myself. To deliver the pious and to annihilate the miscreants, as well as to reestablish the principles of religion, I appear millennium after millennium".**

VERSE 18: The fundamental principles of religion is Universal Love, without which religion itself and the entire essence of human existence is void. This comes solely by the direct orders of the Supreme Lord in His diverse manifestations, at different levels of Himself, in diverse Aspects.

VERSE 19: In part of his purport to the fourth chapter of Bhagavad Gita verse seven, as aforementioned, His Divine Grace, Swami Prabhupada, the great ISCON Guru, wrote:

**VERSE 20: "Therefore each and every incarnation of the Lord has a particular mission, and they are all described in the revealed Scriptures....He can manifest Himself anywhere and everywhere, and whenever He desires to appear.**

**VERSE 21: "In each and every incarnation, He speaks as much about religion as can be understood by the particular people under their particular circumstances. But the mission is the same - to lead people to God consciousness and obedience to the principles of religion.**

**VERSE 22: "Sometimes He descends personally, and sometimes He sends His bona-fide representative in the form of His Son, or Servant, or Himself in some disguised form".**

## **MISSION OF GOD'S MANIFESTATIONS**

VERSE 23: In the ancient manuscript on the mission of Christ manifestations, found in Levi's Akashic portfolio, as recorded in the Aquarian Gospel, more clarification is made in this connection. There we read:

**VERSE 24: "And He who gave the lordship unto man declared that he must rule by Love.**

**VERSE 25: "But men grew cruel and they lost their power to rule, and protoplast, and earth, and plant and beast became at enmity with man; he lost his heritage; but Christ was present to redeem.**

**VERSE 26: "But man lost his consciousness of right; he could no longer comprehend the boundlessness of Love; he could see naught but self, and things of self; but Christ was there to seek the lost and to save.**

**VERSE 27: "So that He might be close to man in all the ways of life, that man might comprehend the Mighty Spirit of the Love, the Christ of Earth made manifest to human eyes and ears by taking His abode in some pure person, well prepared by many lives to be a fit abiding place of Love.**

**VERSE 28: "Thus Christ made manifest Love's power to save; but men forgot so soon, and so Christ must manifest again, and then again.**

**VERSE 29: "And ever since man took his place in form of flesh, the Christ has been manifest in flesh at first of every age".**



*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

VERSE 30: The foremost purpose of the manifestation of the Supreme Spirit of the Sole Ultimate Reality we call Christ, into the world of man, is to enhance the existence of love, Divine Universal Love, among the children of men and every creature.

VERSE 31: Christ is Love, and Love is the only way of ascent in the strata of the great life. Without the practical application of selfless Divine Love, you must remain behind and remain below in the Universal scale of existence.

VERSE 32: No one rises in the spiritual spheres of being, in other words, go to the Father, without Love which is Christ. Christ is the only Way; the only guiding Light, in all ramifications of His human manifestations, for the entire children of men. He is the all in all for the earthman.

VERSE 33: This was what Lord Jesus, as the manifestation of Christ, meant when He categorically declared: **"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me"** (Jn. 14:6).

VERSE 34: He is the only way to God, which is Himself; and that way is Love which is Himself. There is no other way to rise in the eternal consciousness of the Seed-Giving-Father apart from Christ -- Universal Love.

VERSE 35: Father Abraham in his time rose and became even a **'friend of God'**, by following the only way, the Christ, manifested in his time as the great Lord Melchisedek.

VERSE 36: Lord Amida, who manifested on Earth in the Incipient Aspect of the same Supreme Spirit, Christ, made it known that He leads

the way to God. He vowed thus: **"All who believe in Me will come to Me; and I will take them to Paradise"** (Vows of Amida 8).

VERSE 37: Lord Krishna also said: **" To those who are constantly devoted to serving Me with love, I give the understanding by which they can come to Me"** (Bg.G 10:10).

VERSE 38: Now, when things like these are said, it should be understood that it is solely the One Eternal Supreme Spirit at work; coming into manifestation in diverse Aspects and speaking via His diverse forms of human manifestations in the world of man.

VERSE 39: Thus, the One Eternal Spirit of Christ is the only legitimate way towards the realisation of higher consciousness of Light in God. Christ will always remain the Light of the world, as well as the guiding Light in all the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time - MEST, and beyond.

### **LOVE IS THE ONLY WAY**

VERSE 40: Love is the only way to God. Period. The final lesson that will transmute the world into the Paradise we seek is Love.

VERSE: 41: In my book, *Deeper Realities of Existence* Vol. 1, I took time to explain to the children of men the ultimate intricacies of love in the entire Universal Systems.

VERSE 42: This constitutes the final essence of the manifestations of Christ in the world of man, in all Aspects of His Supreme Consciousness.

VERSE 43: This is the message of Christ in all ages, in all ramifications

*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

of His manifestations. The earthmen have rebelled against this sacred message of Divine Love in diverse areas of their mundane existence. But in this age, it will be enforced on humans with a mighty Will.

VERSE 44: The lesson taught humans even by the birds of the air, will be played out for the children of men to recognise that either they abide in love and rise in the journey of life, or be covered by the elements of hate and sink below in this generation of men.

VERSE 45: For it came to pass in the world of the birds of the air, that a number of pigeons lived happily on the roof top of an ancient Temple of Oriental religion. When the renovation of the Temple began for the annual Temple feast, the pigeons happily relocated themselves to a Church roof top nearby.

VERSE 46: The existing pigeons in the Church accommodated the new comers very well. Christmas was approaching and the Church was given a face-lift, then in one accord all the pigeons moved out to look for another place.

VERSE 47: Fortunately, they found a place in a Mosque nearby, the pigeons in the Mosque welcomed them happily. Then came Ramadan time and the Mosque was repainted. Consequently, all the pigeons returned to the ancient Temple.

VERSE 48: One day the pigeons on top found some communal cum religious clashes below, among the children of men. The baby pigeon asked the mother pigeon: **"Who are these people?"**

VERSE 49: The mother replied: **"They are human beings"**. The baby asked: **"But why are they fighting with each other?"**

**VERSE 50:** The mother said: **"These humans going to Temple are called 'Hindus' and some are called 'Buddhists'; those that go to Church are called 'Christians'; while those that worship in the Mosque are called 'Muslims', and so forth".**

**VERSE 51:** The baby pigeon asked: **"Why is it so? When we were in the Temple we were called Pigeons, when we were in the Church we were called Pigeons, and when we were in the Mosque, we were called Pigeons. Similarly they should be called just 'human beings' wherever they go?"** The mother said:

**VERSE 52:** **"You and I and our Pigeon friends have experienced God, Love, and that is why we are living here in a highly elevated place peacefully. These children of men are yet to experience God.**

**VERSE 53:** **"Hence they are living below us, fighting and killing each other, when they are all human beings created by the same God, whom they all claim to serve. They will have peace when they live in love and recognise themselves as human beings, instead of seeing themselves as Hindus, Buddhists, Christians, or Muslims".**

#### **THE WORLD KNEW HIM NOT**

**VERSE 54:** As earlier quoted from the sacred writings of Saint John: **"He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not".**

**VERSE 55:** Now, in general human terms, the earthmen can't be blamed for this. The mental speculation of the children of men can't capture this reality.

**VERSE 56:** For a certain man to come forth and trod the world of man, yet the same man joined with other multidimensional factors in diverse

*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

versions of Himself, created the Universe, is a reality far beyond the mundane comprehension of the earthman.

VERSE 57: Thus, as written by Saint John, the earthmen of that time **"knew Him not"**. They didn't know that Lord Jesus was the human manifestation of Christ, that Christ is the Supreme Spirit of the Sole Ultimate Reality (the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities), and that this Supreme Spirit created all that is.

VERSE 58: Nevertheless, the ancient Upanishads brings Divine guidance to the earthmen towards the recognition of this eternal truth. Now, Shri Isopanishad is considered to be the foremost leading light of the hundred and eight Upanishads.

VERSE 59: Shri Isopanishad, when translated into English, means **"The knowledge that brings one nearer to the manifested Supreme Personality of God"**. This ancient sacred writings, Shri Isopanishad, is made up of nineteen 'mantras'. Now, the mantra fifteen states thus:

VERSE 60: **"O my Lord, sustainer of all that lives, Your real face is covered by Your dazzling effulgence. Kindly remove that covering and exhibit Yourself to Your pure devotee"**.

VERSE 61: The ancient Sanskrit sastras, including the Upanishads, hold that the Absolute Truth, God, has three eternal features, namely, Brahmajyoti, Paramatma and Bhagavan.

VERSE 62: Brahmajyoti is said to be the impersonal Brahman feature of God, or the dazzling effulgence of God's Supreme Personal form; the Omnipresent Spirit of Eternal Light, by which God is everywhere at all times.

VERSE 63: The Paramatma is said to be the localised feature of God, by which He resides simultaneously with the Soul in all manifested forms in His Universes including the earthman.

VERSE 64: While Bhagavan is the Supreme Personality of God which comes into manifestation in diverse realms of existence including the world of man. Bhagavan therefore is considered to be the basis of both the impersonal Brahman (Brahmajyoti) as well as Paramatma.

VERSE 65: Consequently, the ancient Vedic sastras hold that the entire Universal Systems ultimately emanate from the Supreme Personality of the Godhead. In Christian terms, this is where Christ comes in as the Creator of all things.

VERSE 66: Thus, when Saint John wrote that "**He was in the world, and the world was made by Him**", that refers to the Supreme Personality of God we know as Jesus of Nazareth, by whom all things came into existence. In the Sanskrit parlance, He would rightly be called '**Bhagavan**' - the Supreme manifested Personality of God. This is an eternal truth unknown to the Jewish religionists of that time. Thus, they knew Him not.

VERSE 67: Even those who knew Lord Jesus as the expected Christ in those days, did so not by mere mental speculation in the guise of searching the Holy Scriptures. Rather, they came to that recognition via channels of reality beyond the purview of mundane organized religious speculation.

VERSE 68: For instance, consider a situation where a symposium was organised in those days with the theme: '**Who is Jesus?**' Then specific persons were invited to speak on this, such as John the Baptist, Saint Peter, the High Priest, the man possessed with demons, as well as the

*General Purpose Of God's Human Manifestations*

wise men from the East.

VERSE 69: At such instance, the message of John the Baptist will include the recognition of Lord Jesus as the expected Christ, the Lamb of God, and the Saviour of the world. The basis of his evidence will come via Divine revelation received from the Holy Spirit, amongst others.

VERSE 70: What about Saint Peter? What would be his declaration of the Mastership of Lord Jesus? He would certainly state categorically that Jesus is the expected Christ. His evidence will come via intuitive perception emanating from the Holy Spirit.

VERSE 71: Again, the earthman in whom dwelled the forces of darkness will come with his report about what he knew concerning Lord Jesus. According to the Bible book of Mark (5:7), he will declare Lord Jesus to be the **"Son of the Most High God"**. This declaration, though coming from a demonic source, is accepted as eternal truth by believers in Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 72: Where would this earthman, possessed by demons, derive the authority to make such declaration? Though his declaration is true, but the evidence of it will come via the primordial radiation of Light in the Son of Man, which bamboozled the forces of darkness in him to submission.

VERSE 73: When it becomes the turn of the High Priest of the Jewish religious thought to speak on the identity of Lord Jesus, what would be his stand? Certainly, he would have categorically attributed the sacred Power of the Lord Jesus to beelzebub, the prince of devils (Math. 12:24).



VERSE 74: Furthermore, the High Priest in such symposium would tell as many as cared to listen, to stay away from Jesus, so that they will not face the judgment of Jehovah God. He will tell them that the judgement of God will come upon all the agents of darkness of which Jesus is foremost. (See Mark 14:60-64).

VERSE 75: The wise men from the East on the other hand will follow a different path, the path of high metaphysics and extraterrestrial contact, but still arrive at the conclusion that Jesus is the expected Christ.

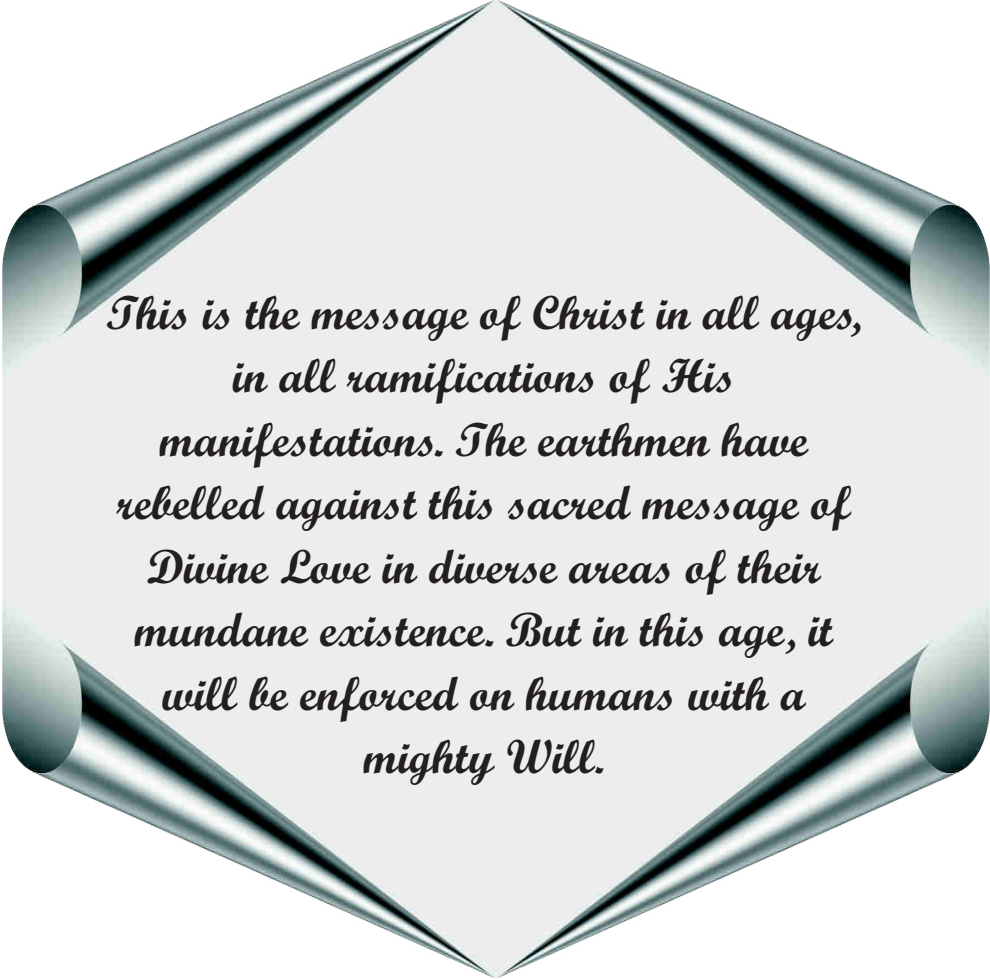
VERSE 76: They will come forth with the knowledge which holds the validity and mystery of the Star of Bethlehem. They knew it wasn't an ordinary Star, but a shining Space Craft which brought certain Ancient Ones from the realm of the "Bright and Morning Star" (Rev. 22:16) - Venus Planet - to the Earth orbit. (Also see Job 38:7 and Rev. 2:28).

VERSE 77: They knew that the Ancient Ones themselves were in contact with the Divine Spiritual Hierarchy of Light on Earth regarding both the birth and mission of Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 78: They also knew via Interplanetary signs, brought about by the Ancient Ones, in conjunction with the Seven Great Sages, that Lord Jesus is the Christ and Saviour of the world. Thus, in such symposium, they will speak in this connection.

VERSE 79: This shows that the recognition of the Christ manifestations comes via diverse channels.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*This is the message of Christ in all ages,  
in all ramifications of His  
manifestations. The earthmen have  
rebelled against this sacred message of  
Divine Love in diverse areas of their  
mundane existence. But in this age, it  
will be enforced on humans with a  
mighty Will.*



## CHAPTER *Five*

### **HIDDEN KNOWLEDGE OF THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**

#### **THE RAPTURE CONCEPT**

VERSE 1: Now, there are several discrepancies, mutilations and outright fallacies on the Christian interpretation, eschatology and theology on the promise made by Lord Jesus regarding the coming again of Christ into the world of man.

VERSE 2: In the first place, there is no recognised general theological consensus specifically regarding the circumstances of the moment of such arrival. Furthermore, most of the interpretations given are completely outside the framework of eternal truth.

VERSE 3: For instance, even among the pentecostal church believers, who consider themselves foremost in this expectation, in the light of the concept of '**rapture**', discrepancies still exist.

VERSE 4: Thus, we have in this mental speculation, in the guise of

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

searching deep into the Holy Scriptures, those that hold the belief system of what is known as '**pre-rapture**'. These are they who hold the thought that Lord Jesus will literally and physically cause His own to rise into the sky of the Earth-world before what is considered to be the great tribulation.

VERSE 5: Still within this framework of belief system, some earthmen of the church hold the concept of '**mid-rapture**'. This is a system of religious thought in which is found the declaration that Lord Jesus will take His own to the sky or the air in the midst of the great tribulation.

VERSE 6: Furthermore, there is a third kind of belief system in this connection. This has to do with the concept of '**post-rapture**'. In this lies the speculation, though held to be sacred reality, that the proclaimed rapture will occur in the world of man after the great tribulation.

VERSE 7: Now, the logical contradictions inherent in these concepts are obvious. Consequently, even if a '**rapture**' will occur in terms generally speculated, because it can't fulfill the three concepts at the same time, then a stage is set for two out of the three to meet with disappointment in this connection.

VERSE 8: However, it is important to note that the belief system of the church world, the misinterpretations thereof, regarding the manifestation of the Lord, in what is generally known as '**the Second coming of Christ**', are based on the wrong purport given to the sayings of Lord Jesus the Christ in this regard.

VERSE 9: Such wrong purport did not start now, rather it was evident in the mental pattern of the Disciples of Lord Jesus themselves even in His time.

VERSE 10: This is brought about when the sayings of Lord Jesus, strictly in His own Divine terms, is understood by humans in a different term suitable for man's mental recognition; a term outside the framework upon which the Great Lord speaks. For instance, Lord Jesus once told His Disciples:

VERSE 11: **"For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father with His Angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom"** (Math. 16:27,28).

#### **THE KINGDOM OF GOD**

VERSE 12: When the Lord said: **"For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father with His Angels"**, that became a promise upon which was based specific expectation of His Disciples.

VERSE 13: Regarding the fulfillment of this promise, the Lord went further to say: **"Verily I say unto you, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom"**.

VERSE 14: By virtue of these sayings of the Lord, and based on how the Disciples understood what He said, they entered into the realm of serious expectation that the Kingdom of God will come to the world of man in their time.

VERSE 15: Nevertheless, the words spoken by the Lord truly fulfilled, but not in the terms in which the Disciples understood them. Rather His words fulfilled in His own Divine terms; the framework upon which He spoke.

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 16: Also, after the crucifixion of Lord Jesus and His resurrection, the promise He made regarding His coming with His Angels, impelled the Disciples to strongly hold that it must come to pass again in their time.

VERSE 17: They based this expectation, and rightly so in their terms, upon the specific statement of the Lord that some of them won't die till such is fulfilled. Thus, most of His Disciples hoped to witness His second coming in those days. They also wrote most of their sacred treatise in the light of this expectation.

VERSE 18: However, it is known in all Divine spheres that the sayings of the Lord can't be broken; it must be fulfilled. Now, in what terms then did this words of Christ fulfill? What is the '**Kingdom**', in the higher Divine spheres, that is, in the terms from which Lord Jesus spoke?

VERSE 19: In strict religious terms, "**the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom**", when fulfilled as understood by the children of men, even by the Disciples, will end all sorrow, death and all predicaments in the world of man.

VERSE 20: The general thought of humans along this line will be synonymous with the expectation of the old, wherein Elijah was to come and restore all things, as stated in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 21: In the hour of fulfillment, Elijah certainly came as John the Baptist and restored all things, but not in human terms, rather it occurred in Divine terms that ran contrary to the recognition of the earthman.

VERSE 22: In the same vein, the core essence of the '**Kingdom**' must

be recognised from the point of view of the Lord, not from the religious point of men, otherwise its fulfillment will elude the earthman.

VERSE 23: Now, regarding the recognition of the '**Kingdom of God**', three specific realities are involved in the light of eternal truth. The first aspect here is the entire cosmic manifestations; all the physical, metaphysical and spiritual Universes of God; all things in existence ultimately have One Eternal Source -- The Sole Ultimate Reality -- God.

VERSE 24: This Eternal Prime Source of all that is, is the Sole Ultimate Reality, the Seed-Giving-Father of all realities. To this end, in the first aspect of the Kingdom of God, all things are involved. Thus, all the Universes of God are the Kingdom of God. Period.

VERSE 25: This first aspect of the Kingdom of God, comes nowhere and goes nowhere. This is an eternal truth. This certainly is not the aspect that Lord Jesus referred to. Rather, the Lord in this connection spoke simultaneously of both the second and the third aspects of the Kingdom of God.

VERSE 26: What is this second aspect of the Kingdom of God in which also lies the sayings of the Lord? I was in the Spirit on a certain day, in the Holy presence of the Eternal Lord, who manifested in a certain form not generally known.

VERSE 27: He said many things to me. I also spoke in a certain manner. And when the Great Lord asked me: "**Harbinger of the Last Covenant, what is the Kingdom of God?**" I answered not a word. Then He said to me:

VERSE 28: "**Behold, I, even I, am the Kingdom of God; behold, I**



**am the Heaven of the Heavens; behold, I am the Heavens and the Earth. Verily, I am all things and I am forever beyond all things".**

VERSE 29: While the Lord was speaking thus to me, He was hitting His chest with His right hand. And what is the understanding here, in the light of eternal truth? Simply stated: The Eternal Lord, in each of His multitudinous manifestations, is the Kingdom of God.

VERSE 30: Consequently, Lord Jesus the Christ was referring to Himself when He told His Disciples that some of them won't die till they see "**the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom**". On one hand, by seeing the Lord in true faith, they actually saw the Kingdom of God.

VERSE 31: On the other hand, the aspect of "**the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom**" referred to two things, namely, the experience of greater versions of Divine Manifestation of that time, as well as having the experience of the third aspect of the Kingdom of God also at that time, that is, within themselves.

VERSE 32: All these were fulfilled in the Lord's terms, as spoken by Him in those days. But in human terms, they didn't fulfill as expected. Regarding the experience of greater versions as aforementioned, this fulfilled six days after what the Lord said.

VERSE 33: It was six days thereafter that the Lord took Peter, James and John to "**a high mountain**" wherein He was transfigured before them.

VERSE 34: In that strange experience, the long departed great Ones, Moses and Elijah, who were Sub Aspect manifestations of the Supreme Spirit of God, appeared and talked with Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 35: Thus, in the higher terms of the Divine spheres from which the Lord spoke, the second thing He said - **"There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom"** - was fulfilled.

VERSE 36: Now, the first thing He said - **"For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father with His Angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works"** - stood for His future appearance, in what is generally known as the **'Second Coming of Christ'**.

VERSE 37: Still on the second thing He said, this further fulfilled on the realization of the third aspect of the Kingdom of God, namely, the Kingdom of God within man.

VERSE 38: Consequently, the third aspect of the Kingdom of God is a state of higher consciousness of God within man. This is an inner experience within which, when attained, brings into the consciousness of man inner peace, joy, righteousness, amongst others.

VERSE 39: The dimension of this experience, especially the portion thereof available to the earthman within his specialized consciousness as embedded in the camouflage system of the Earth-world, serves as a prelude to both the recognition and realization of the endless gestalt of the core identity in the upward journey of life.

VERSE 40: This state of the Kingdom of God was fully attained on Earth by the Disciples in the course of time in those days. On this third aspect of the Kingdom of God, Saint Paul made it clear thus:

VERSE 41: **"For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost"** (Rom. 14: 17).

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 42: Here, a declaration of what the Kingdom of God is, on its third aspect, as a state of Divine attainment, is made known. In the light of this, the Kingdom of God is a state not a place. This state then can exist in any realm including the world of man.

VERSE 43: For instance, if there is a community of about two thousand people and all of them live in constant righteousness, peace and joy of the Holy Spirit, what would you call such a community?

VERSE 44: You may call it the '**Kingdom of God**', or a '**Heavenly realm**'. Now, what makes it such is not the mere geographical location of the community as a place, but the state of consciousness of the denizens.

VERSE 45: Now, in the case of the Disciples, their initial state of consciousness wasn't commiserate to the perfection of righteousness, peace and joy of the Holy Spirit, as required by the legitimate Spirit of Christ.

VERSE 46: In those days, among the Disciples at the initial stages, were evidences of acrimony, faithlessness, violence, rebuking or finding fault in the Lord, amongst others. But in the course of time, they rose above such mundane propensities and came to the platform of total righteousness, peace and joy of the Holy Spirit.

VERSE 47: Then was fulfilled in them the promise of the Lord that **"There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom"**.

VERSE 48: To this end, when the Lord spoke also of the future coming of His Kingdom into the world of man, we have to understand the terms

from which He speaks. Certainly, His terms are different from the earthman's mundane terms of understanding. This should be well noted.

VERSE 49: It is evident in the Holy Scriptures, in the light of eternal truth, that the Lord spoke of Himself, the Supreme Spirit which He was, which He is, as the manifested Kingdom of God on Earth at that time; in the second aspect of the Kingdom of God on Earth.

VERSE 50: From this second aspect comes the Divine embellishments that bring the Holy Kingdom of God, in its third aspect, into the formation of the inner experience of the earthman, via righteousness, peace and joy emanating from the Holy Spirit of Eternal Light.

VERSE 51: This Holy Spirit, the One Eternal Spirit, generating the rise of righteousness, peace and joy in the consciousness of man, then constitutes the ultimate basis of the Kingdom of God in the endless cycle of the within of the within of the core identity of each Soul personality. This holds the validity of God's Kingdom in the microcosm of humanoids in all the Planetary Systems.

VERSE 52: For further example, in the ancient Vedic sastras, when the Supreme Spirit came into diverse anthropomorphic manifestations, each of such manifestations (which includes but not limited to Krishna, Ramachandra, and Caitanya), was referred to as the coming of the Kingdom of God on Earth.

VERSE 53: Furthermore, that Lord Jesus the Christ in His time referred to Himself as the Kingdom of God on Earth is an eternal truth that should be known to all true students of the sacred teachings of Jesus of Nazareth.

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 54: When the ancient Jewish religious leaders accused Lord Jesus in those days of using the vicious occult powers of Beelzebub, the Lord amongst other things told them:

VERSE 55: **"But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you"** (Math. 12:28).

VERSE 56: That Kingdom of God, said to have come unto them by Lord Jesus, which the Lord Himself spoke of, was the Lord Jesus the Christ Himself. By standing His sacred feet in the ancient land of Judah, in those days, in the light of eternal truth, meant that the Kingdom of God had descended into the world of man.

VERSE 57: Before the full commencement of the mission of Lord Jesus the Christ in the land of Judah, John the Baptist had earlier proclaimed to the children of men in the wilderness of Judea to repent **"for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand"** (Math. 3:1,2).

VERSE 58: That Kingdom of God or Kingdom of Heaven, said to be at hand then by John the Baptist, was finally revealed at last by the same John the Baptist to be the Supreme Personality of God manifested in the world of man as the Great Lord, Jesus the Christ. (See John 1:26-34).

VERSE 59: Furthermore, there was also an occasion when the masters of the Jewish religious thought enquired from Lord Jesus when the Kingdom of God will come into the world of man. The Lord answered them thus:

VERSE 60: **"The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation; neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the Kingdom of God is within you"** (Luke 17:20,21).

VERSE 61: Here it is said that **"the Kingdom of God is within you"**. New Living Translation (NLT) has it thus: **"The Kingdom of God is among you"**. Furthermore, the New American Standard Bible (NASB) puts it this way: **"The kingdom of God is in your midst"**.

VERSE 62: Now, **"the Kingdom of God is within you"** is an eternal truth in the endless cycle of the within of the within of existence. Also, **"the kingdom of God is in your midst"** or **"among you"** is an eternal truth in the light of the manifestation of the Supreme Personality of God in the world of man.

VERSE 63: From the foregoing, in the higher Divine spheres of reality, when it is said that the Kingdom of God has come, or that the Kingdom of God will come, it must come under the aforementioned recognition, namely, in God's Divine terms, not in human mundane terms of expectation.

### **THE HIDDEN TRUTH**

VERSE 64: Now, there are deep mysteries associated with the coming of the Lord or the Kingdom of God in our time, which if not decoded will serve as the basis of the spread of fallacies in this regard.

VERSE 65: Already there are great fallacies held as **'truth'** by those waiting for the coming of Christ in this generation of men. As happened before, misinterpretations of ancient prophecies in this connection will cause the expected Kingdom of God to elude many.

VERSE 66: The first thing we should know is the role of father Abraham in the entire cosmic play related to the manifestation of the Kingdom of God in our time.

VERSE 67: The manifestation of the Absolute Aspect of the Supreme

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

Spirit -- Ancient of Days -- in the world of man, as well as the Main Aspect -- Christ -- in our time, was programmed of old to be traced via the path wherein the great Spirit manifested as father Abraham is embedded.

VERSE 68: Lord Jesus the Christ came to the Earth from that path, that Divine lineage. Great Ones, like Lord Krishna, Lord Buddha, Master Lao Tzu, and some others, came to the Earth from other valid Divine paths. But great Ones, like the great Prophet Moses, the Prophet Muhammed and some others, came from the ancient path of father Abraham.

VERSE 69: The path of father Abraham is set apart in the higher Divine spheres, for all the children of men in the hour of fulfillment, to enact the cosmic drama which will transmute the world of man into the Paradise we seek, that is, the coming of the Kingdom of God on Earth in this generation.

VERSE 70: Thus, it was said to father Abraham by God: "**And in thee shall all families of the Earth be blessed**" (Gen. 12:3). Furthermore, it was also said of father Abraham: "**And all the nations of the Earth shall be blessed in him**" (Gen. 18:18). Again, he was told: "**And in thy seed shall all the nations of the Earth be blessed**" (Gen. 22:18).

VERSE 71: Father Abraham was also told that through him shall come the '**promised child**'. The biological first son of Abraham, Ishmael, was blessed (Gen. 17:20), but he wasn't the promised child.

VERSE 72: Remember when God visited father Abraham and physically ate food in his house (Gen. 18). This was the Great Lord Melchisedek, Main Aspect manifestation then of the Supreme Spirit of the One Eternal God in the world of man.



VERSE 73: In the course of His discussion with Abraham, He specifically told him: **"I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son"** (Gen. 18:10).

VERSE 74: When Sarah heard this from the Lord, she couldn't believe it, because biologically speaking she was no more in the position to bear a child. But in the hour of fulfillment, the words spoken by the Lord came to pass and she gave birth to Isaac, the promised child.

VERSE 75: When the Lord said: **"I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life"**, surely He did return and in certain terms He was born as Isaac. Consequently, Isaac in such terms was the Incipient Aspect manifestation of the Great Lord Melchisedek, manifested via birth.

VERSE 76: In the cosmic play he enacted, Isaac undertook a strange role; the role of a blind man at a certain stage of his existence. The role of Isaac and his two sons, namely, Esau and Jacob, in the drama of the great life, were very symbolic for all generations of the children of men.

VERSE 77: Esau and Jacob were brought about to symbolise two nations of the entire world of man. In the higher Divine spheres of eternal truth, only two nations exist in the world of man, namely, the nation of the black race and the nation of the white race. Esau and Jacob were the supreme symbols of these two nations, in Divine terms.

VERSE 78: Now, as recorded in the Holy Scriptures, when Rebecca, daughter of Bethuel the Syrian, wife of Isaac, was pregnant of her twin sons, Esau and Jacob, concerning what happened, we read:

**VERSE 79: "And the children struggled together within her; and she said, if it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.**

**VERSE 80: "And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger" (Gen. 25:22,23).**

VERSE 81: When the time came for her to deliver the twins, the first that came out was Esau and Jacob was the last. From that moment, Esau stood as the symbol of all generations of the nation of the black race, while Jacob stood as the symbol of all generations of the nation of the white race.

VERSE 82: Thus, the Divine declaration that the seed of father Abraham will bless all the families of the children of men in the world of man, was fulfilled. Once again, let it be emphasised that only two nations, the nation of the black race and the nation of the white race, are ultimately divinely recognised on the physical realm of Earth.

VERSE 83: When the time came for Isaac to bless his first son Esau, the biblical evidence is there for anyone to read how this was taken from him via well coordinated manipulations of their mother Rebecca. Thus, the second son Jacob, not the first son Esau, got the blessings of Isaac. (See Gen. 27:1-29).

VERSE 84: This occurred strictly in fulfillment of the words spoken by God before their birth. The blindness of their father Isaac was a role in that drama adopted to enhance the fulfillment of this.

VERSE 85: The moment Esau went to his father Isaac and got to know

that Jacob had taken his blessings, **"he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father"** (Gen. 27: 34).

VERSE 86: However, Isaac declined to give further blessings. At that point he refused to bless the generations of Esau, the supreme father and symbol of all generations of the nation of the black race in the world of man.

VERSE 87: Rather, he told His son Esau: **"Behold, I have made him (Jacob) thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son"** ( Gen. 27:37).

VERSE 88: Here, Isaac showed his real identity as the Incipient Aspect manifestation of the Main Aspect of Lord Melchisedek -- Spirit of the Lord manifested. Isaac didn't say that the Lord has made Jacob the lord of Esau, rather he said **"Behold, I have made him thy lord"**.

VERSE 89: Thus, he spoke as the **'Lord Himself'**, in some disguised form, in the Incipient Aspect of the Supreme Spirit of the Christ Entity. That was part of the drama enacted by him as the promised one, the promised child via father Abraham. However, on what Esau did next, we read:

VERSE 90: **"And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice and wept"** (Gen. 27:38).

VERSE 91: At this point, though Isaac didn't nullify the blessings of Jacob, but he said specific things to Esau in which lies the core mysteries of the proclaimed **'Second Coming of Christ'** and the final

**'Dominion'** to be restored to the black race in the world of man. The Scripture says:

VERSE 92: **"And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the Earth, and of the dew of heaven from above; and by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck"** (Gen. 27:39,40).

VERSE 93: That Esau was to serve Jacob, fulfilled in two ways. First was fulfilled on him as a person, second was fulfilled on the nation of the black race that he stood as the symbol.

VERSE 94: Here in the world of man, it won't easily be forgotten how the black race served the white race as slaves. Hitherto, the evidence of the subjugation of the black race scientifically, economically, in the field of religion, military, politics, amongst others, is there for everyone to see. Thus, upon the cosmic drama enacted by Isaac lies the so-called backwardness of the black race.

VERSE 95: Nevertheless, the subjugation of Edom, the nation of Esau, grand patriarch and symbol of the black race, will have an end; as everything that has a beginning must have an end in the world of man.

VERSE 96: When will this happen? As made known by the Supreme Spirit of God in Issac, this will be fulfilled when the nation of Esau shall have the **'dominion'**. As he clearly stated:

VERSE 97: **"And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck"**.

VERSE 98: Before we discuss further on the core Divine aspects of what is referred to as the 'dominion' here, let it be stated that Esau was also known as Edom. Thus, Genesis chapter 36 verse 1 says: **"Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom"**.

VERSE 99: Verses 8 and 9 of the same Genesis chapter 36 further says: **"Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom. And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir"**.

VERSE 100: Now, oh earthman, the dominion you have heard of which, when received by Esau, the nation of Edom, the black race, will balance the systems of existence and liberate them from the yoke of backwardness, is the Kingdom of God.

VERSE 101: That Divine Dominion is the Kingdom of God. Period. And that Kingdom of God is the manifested Personality of God in the world of man. This recognition is made clear in the course of this treatise, even from the evidence of the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 102: Now, from the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, which will be provided here, both the simultaneous Absolute Aspect manifestation (Ancient of Days) and the Main Aspect manifestation (Christ of the Second Advent) of the Supreme Spirit on Earth, after the coming of Lord Jesus the Christ via the nation of the white race, will be played out and fulfilled via Edom - the nation of the black race.

VERSE 103: In this lies the DOMINION, and of this, there is no doubt. Only by this shall Edom be empowered to possess the Supreme Dominion of the One Eternal Spirit (God) in the world of man, as spoken by God in the last promise to Esau, which is Edom.

VERSE 104: Now, Edom in those days had major, even some mountain

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

cities, such as Mount Seir, the capital city of Edom, Sela, Teman and Bozra. (See Jer. 49:20,22; 2 Kings 14:7).

VERSE 105: Earthman, the plight of the nation of Edom -- black race -- the backwardness thereof, is an issue of much concern and debate the world over. In general terms the prime basis of this is not comprehended.

VERSE 106: This is so because of the role the household of father Abraham played in the drama of the earth-life. In this cosmic play, which hitherto reverberates to all the realms of the earthmen, the first son of Abraham, Ishmael, wasn't the chosen one.

VERSE 107: Though he wasn't the chosen one he was nevertheless given a portion of blessings from the Almighty. This was in consummation to the Divine decree that **'in Abraham shall all the families of the Earth be blessed'**.

VERSE 108: Thus, to Ishmael, grand patriarch of the Arabs, the Lord said: **"Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly"**. (See Gen. 17:20). We see this hitherto fulfilled in the world of man among the realm of the Arabs.

VERSE 109: However, for the fact that Isaac was the promised child, his two sons, Esau and Jacob, stood for all the nations of the children of men, namely, the nation of the black race and the nation of the white race. In this symbolic two nations, the Arabs also belong to the nation of the white race.

VERSE 110: Already the nation of Jacob (renamed Israel) -- white race, got the dominion and the blessings of God for the world of man initially made for the first son, Esau, also renamed Edom. By this and this alone,

the blacks served the whites as slaves.

VERSE 111: Consequently, because the dominion of the Almighty God for the world of man was situated in the nation of the white race, (for this dominion itself is the Kingdom of God which is the manifestation of God Himself), and because the nation of the black race, Edom, would in the times ahead from the time of Isaac receive '**The Dominion**', until then therefore it had to remain in the backwardness of the earthly affairs.

VERSE 112: It was said to Esau, who is Edom, (nation of the black race): "**And it shall come to pass when thou shall have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck**".

VERSE 113: Now, earthmen, it is made clear in the Holy Scriptures that at the fullness of time, the Dominion of the Almighty, that is His Kingdom, namely, the '**Christ of the Second Advent**', will appear in the world of man from Edom -- the nation of the black race -- and He will be the Righteous Ruler, the Shepherd of shepherds, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 114: This was specifically revealed to Prophet Isaiah in his time. Children of men, listen to the Words of God. Do away with the mundane teachings and interpretations of your priests coming from human organised congregations, in the guise of searching the Scriptures, but which in reality are against the core spirit of the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 115: They weary the minds of the children of men and lead on the path of the Pharisees of old. Study the Words of God in the spirit of the Word. Only then will you recognise by the Spirit of the Lord, not by the words of priests who offer stones instead of bread, that the Great



*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

Lord of Hosts will descend on Earth from Edom -- the nation of the black race.

VERSE 116: Isaiah even saw in the Spirit that the Lord from Edom, whose coming is in fulfilment of the Lord of the '**Second Advent**', was clothed in red garment and moving with the greatest Power, with twofold mission of Vengeance and Redemption. To this end, Isaiah wrote:

VERSE 117: **"Who is this coming from Edom, from Bozrah, with his garments stained crimson? Who is this robed in splendor, striding forward in the greatness of his strength? 'It is I, speaking in righteousness, mighty to save'. Why are your garments red, like those of one treading the winepress? 'I have trodden the winepress alone; from the nations no one was with me....'"** (Isa. 63:1-3; NIV).

VERSE 118: In the above Scripture, the New Living Translation (NLT) wherein the coming Great Lord from Edom said (in NIV) **"It is I, speaking in righteousness, mighty to save"**, has it thus: **"It is I, the LORD, announcing your salvation"**.

VERSE 119: The same NLT of Isaiah (63:1,2) described the Christ of the Second Advent as One **"with his clothing stained red"**, also as One **"in royal robes"**, as well as One whose **"clothes"** are **"so red"** as if He had **"been treading out grapes"**.

VERSE 120: Let's read this ancient Divine Revelation of the Prophet Isaiah (Isa. 63:1-6) in full, concerning the Great Lord -- Christ of the Second Advent -- who of old is set forth to appear in the world of man from Edom (Esau), whose existence stood as the prime symbol of the nation of the black race.

VERSE 121: This is strictly in fulfilment of the last promise made to Esau: **"And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck"**. Thus, the King James Version of the Holy Scriptures (Isa. 63:1-6), has it expressed as follows:

VERSE 122: **"Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.**

VERSE 123: **"Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winevat?"**

VERSE 124: **"I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.**

VERSE 125: **"For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.**

VERSE 126: **"And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth".**

VERSE 127: Earthmen, you have heard the ancient Words of the Almighty Lord recorded in the Holy Scriptures. You have been told that **'The Redeemer of the Oppressed'** from Edom is certainly **'Mighty to**

*Hidden Knowledge of The Second Coming of Christ*

**Save'**. Surely this is the Christ of the Second Advent; He is '**The Dominion**' spoken of.

VERSE 128: Nevertheless, the big question still remains: "**Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah?**" Who is this clothed in red garments from the nation of the black race?

VERSE 129: Earthmen, ask your priests, shepherds and wise men. But, verily, none of them will reveal this truth to you, because in this they hold a belief system completely contrary to the recognition of eternal truth. To come to this recognition, sincerely seek the Spirit of Truth and you will know.

VERSE 130: Earthmen, the question is not yet answered: Who is this coming from Edom -- the nation of the rejected stone -- black race? Remember, it was not said: who is this coming from the seed of Jacob -- nation of the white race?

VERSE 131: Certainly it wasn't asked: Who is this coming from Jerusalem, or from Rome, from Greece or from Persia, or from the people of the pleasant land -- America?

VERSE 132: Earthmen, the coming of '**The Dominion**', the Great Lord from Edom, (the black race) was revealed, stamped and sealed. Nothing in the Universe can stop this arrangement. No government can stop it.

VERSE 133: Behold, no religion, church or society can stop it. Indeed, no amount of mental scriptural analysis, theological postulates and false propaganda, including outright rejection and unbelief can stop it.

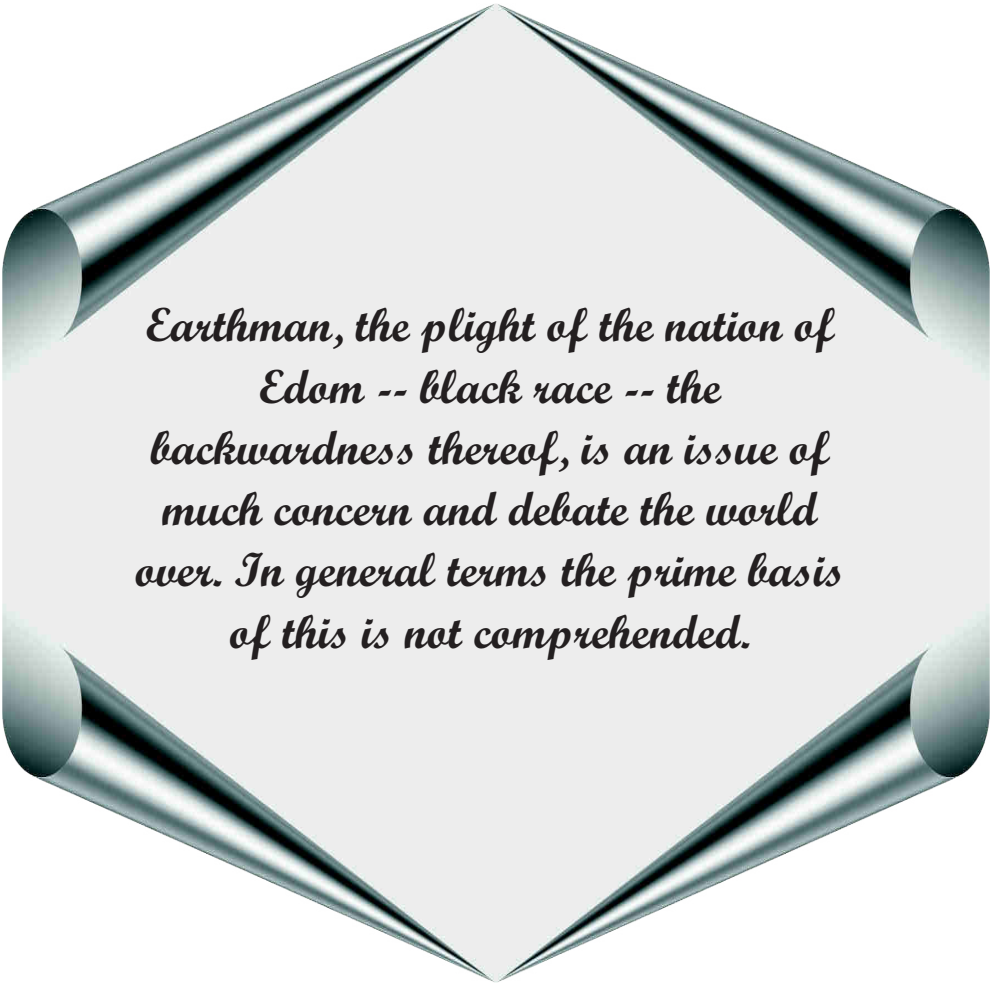
VERSE 134: Therefore, Edom rejoice, for '**The Dominion**' of the

*Verses of Eternal Truth*

Almighty, set aside for the world of man, is returned to you. Rejoice, for the yoke upon you is abolished in the highest Divine spheres.

VERSE 135: Rejoice, oh Edom, for the Great God of Heaven, the One **'Mighty to Save'**, even the Christ of the Second Advent, from whom comes the Kingdom of Righteousness in the entire world of man, has become your Lord.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*Earthman, the plight of the nation of  
Edom -- black race -- the  
backwardness thereof, is an issue of  
much concern and debate the world  
over. In general terms the prime basis  
of this is not comprehended.*



## CHAPTER *Six*

### **FORBIDDEN TRUTH OF THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**

#### **THE GREAT LORD FROM EDMOM**

VERSE 1: Still on the Great Lord from Edom, generally speaking, it is known that He, as the Christ of the Second Advent, will among other things be the Divine Ruler.

VERSE 2: As revealed to Prophet Isaiah, He was seen in the Spirit clothed in **"royal robes"** (Isa. 63:1; NLT), as well as **"red in His apparel"** (Isa.63:2). His red garments, or scarlet robe, or **"vesture dipped in blood"**, was later revealed to Saint John, and he wrote:

VERSE 3: **"And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God"** (Rev.19:13). Regarding His mission as the Divine Ruler, Saint John further stated: **"And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of Iron"** (Rev. 19:15).

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 4: The expectation of the Divine One, the Christ of the Second Advent, who will manifest to rule the world in Love, exists in diverse spheres of religious and metaphysical thoughts, even beyond the realms of organised Christianity.

VERSE 5: The Prophet Muhammad also acknowledged this. In his words: **"By Him in whose Hand my Soul is, Jesus Son of Mary, will shortly descend amongst you as a Just Ruler and will break the Cross and kill the pig and abolish the Jizya, then there will be abundance of money and nobody will accept charitable gifts"**. (See Sahih al Bukhari Vol. 3; Hadith No. 425 & Vol. 4 Hadith 657).

VERSE 6: That Christ will return to the world of man as **"a Just Ruler"**, according to the Prophet Muhammad, is in tandem with what Saint John wrote thus concerning Him, as the **"male child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron"** (Rev. 12:5). Also, He **"was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He Doth judge and make war"** (Rev. 19:11).

VERSE 7: Furthermore, concerning the Great Lord from Edom, it was written that He spoke of Himself thus: **"I have trodden the wine trough alone. And from the peoples there was no man with Me"** (Isa. 63:3; NASB).

VERSE 8: The **'peoples'** mentioned in this connection are not those in the world of man who sincerely believe in Him, because **"they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful"** (Rev. 17:14).

VERSE 9: Rather, the **'peoples'** who constitute the reality of the sayings of the Lord: **"from the nations no one was with Me"** (NIV), are the multitude of the earthmen in diverse realms of the Earth who, via diverse belief systems, will in obstinate rigidity uphold and project the



mental pattern completely opposed to the mission of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 10: This opposing mental pattern, worked out in the subjective systems against great multitudes of the children of men by the most vicious astral forces, is the platform via which the **'great Beast'** (mundane religious cum political systems of the earth-world), sits upon the waters of the lives of men.

VERSE 11: The **'great Beast'**, under the guidance of the **'Prince of Darkness'**, the **"great red dragon"** (Rev. 12:3), via the **"great whore that sitteth upon many waters"** (Rev. 17: 1) -- the most esoteric astral **'Queen of Space'**, was spoken of thus by Saint John, as revealed to him in the Spirit:

VERSE 12: **"I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns"** (Rev. 17:3). This is the vicious one whose dominion spreads to the **'peoples'** of the Earth-world, as **"one of the seven Angels which has the seven vials"** (Rev. 17:1) told Saint John:

VERSE 13: **"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues"** (Rev. 17:15).

VERSE 14: In all the past ages, the Beast, the great whore, did prevail in having dominion over the multitudes, and by diverse manipulations and subjugation hindered the children of men from the recognition and realization of the path of ascent in the journey of life -- the path of Christ.

VERSE 15: This path of ascent, (the upward not the downward journey

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

of life) is embedded solely in the practice of selfless Divine Love. This is the core essence of all manifestations of the '**Christ Entity**' in all ramifications.

VERSE 16: Thus, Lord Jesus the Christ, who came to save the world, regardless of His good works, received aspersions from the multitudes who appreciated the criminal Barabbas than Him, as instigated by the religious leaders of that time.

VERSE 17: **"Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?...But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus"** (Math. 27:17,20).

VERSE 18: What about the Great Prophet Moses? Was he received by the people he came to liberate from slavery? Remember, **"they harkened not unto Moses"** (Exo. 6:9). They summarised their rejection of Moses thus: **"Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness?"** (Exo. 14:11).

VERSE 19: The Lord Melchisedek blessed father Abraham, because he received Him as the manifestation of God (Christ) of that generation. (See Heb. 7:1-11; Gen. 14:18-20; Gen.18:1-8). Was He received by the multitude? There is no record of how He was received by the multitude of that generation.

VERSE 20: Lord Ramachandra, who came to the world of man, not from the Divine lineage of father Abraham but from that of Brahma , also faced some elements of rejection amongst humans.

VERSE 21: This occurred to the extent that His consort was kidnapped

by Ravana, a man who for several years had acquired much powers of the mephistopheles from the most vicious occult. However, His consort was freed at last in a fierce battle led by an Extraterrestrial Being named Hanuman, who finally received the blessings of Lord Ramachandra.

VERSE 22: What about Lord Caitanya also from the Divine lineage of Brahma, born in Bengal in 1486 AD? He caused different animals including the wild beasts to come together in the forest and joined Him in praising the holy names of God.

VERSE 23: At last Lord Caitanya disappeared in Puri while still chanting the glories of God. But during His time, He received great opposition from both political and religious leaders, who controlled the multitudes of men.

VERSE 24: Lord Krishna wasn't also left out in this game of rejection. Coming from the Divine lineage of Brahma about 5,000 years ago, His uncle, king Kamsa, plotted to kill Him immediately after His birth, just as Pharaoh and Harold plotted to kill Moses and Lord Jesus the Christ respectively soon after their manifestations.

VERSE 25: Even king Dhrtarastra and his son Duryodhana, who were in control of the multitude of that generation, as an evidence of rejection, rebuffed all the peace entreaties of Lord Krishna towards settling the dispute between the king and the Pandavas. The king went to war at last and was vanquished with his household.

VERSE 26: Siddhartha Gautama (Lord Buddha), was born via a different lineage, namely, the great Divine lineage of Ramanuja. He recognised the rejection attitudes of the multitude and avoided them so much, to the extent that He spent most of His time in the wilderness, where He also overcame the 'Prince of Darkness' that came forth as

**'Mara'.**

VERSE 27: Socrates of ancient Greece was sentenced to death for **"blasphemy against the gods"**, simply because he raised valid questions of truth regarding the manipulations of the man-made gods and taught the earthmen certain inner truths that set the consciousness of man free.

VERSE 28: The Prophet Muhammad, because of rejection and extreme persecution, as well as plot to kill him and his followers in his home community in Mecca, was directed by God to flee from Mecca to Medina. And so many others.

VERSE 29: Therefore, it isn't a new thing on the physical realms of Earth for the Great Lord from Edom, the Christ of the Second Advent, to say: **"And of the people there was none with Me"**.

VERSE 30: The only new thing in this generation is that His coming is not as Prophet, not even just in the circle of all the Lords that manifested on Earth, but solely in the supreme circle of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 31: Thus, this time around, He will raise the standard which will completely vanquish the Beast, the whore that sits upon the Earth multitudes, for the Earth-world to be made new on the platform of Divine Love, via a coming battle that is unimaginable.

### **THE YOKE OF BONDAGE**

VERSE 32: Once again, remember what God (the Spirit of the Lord in Isaac) gave Esau as his last blessings from above: **"And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck"**.

VERSE 33: Certain things are involved here. First of all, before we discuss more about the dominion promised to be restored finally to Esau, the nation of the black race, Edom, let's briefly consider some of the **'yoke'** inherent in the dominion of the nation of Jacob on the neck of Edom.

VERSE 34: From the Words of God spoken of old, a yoke was placed on the neck of the nation of the black race. This is part of the cosmic play, the drama, enacted in the specialised consciousness within the camouflage system of the world of man.

VERSE 35: When it is said that a yoke shall be removed from the neck of Edom, the question is: what is the yoke? The word 'yoke' has different definitions. Now, the **'Webster's Comprehensive Dictionary'** defines **'yoke'** amongst other things as **"Servitude, or some visible mark of it; bondage"**.

VERSE 36: Furthermore, the **'Bridge Bible Directory'**, (an A to Z of Biblical Information, by Don Fleming), has this to say about **'yoke'**: **"According to a commonly used metaphor, the yoke was a symbol of hardship and bondage"**. (1 Kings 12:4; Isa. 9:4; Jer. 27:8;)

VERSE 37: Now, when we consider diverse aspects of the realms of the children of men, the primordial yoke on the children of Edom, the backwardness of the nation of the black race, is there for all to see. This is not their making, but by the order from above set as their portion for a time in the world of man.

VERSE 38: Think about this: All major segments embedded in the symbol clarified as **'the nation of the white race'** on Earth, read and write their own language. English, Chinese, French, Hindi, Sanskrit,

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

Arabic, Japanese, Hebrew, Latin, Greek, amongst others, for ages were used for communication in writing.

VERSE 39: But the yoke upon Edom, (the nation of the black race), couldn't allow him to rise on his own to put down anything about himself in writing; to read or write any language found amongst the black race of this world, till he was assisted in this connection by his white brothers.

VERSE 40: This is one of the greatest evidence of backwardness in the world of man. Now, when you consider the total subjugation of the black race, namely, the era of slave trade, you may conclude that the ancestors of the black race were imbeciles and fools. But what made them so? Simply put, it was the yoke upon Edom.

VERSE 41: There is no doubt, as evident in the world of man, that the nation of the white race exercised multitudinous lordship over the nation of the black race. It was even recently reported that the current President of the United States, Donald Trump, called African leaders '**asshole**'. What does that tell you?

VERSE 42: Professor Hugh Trevor of Oxford University, one of the greatest modern historians, once spoke of the history of the black race as being "**darkness, nothing but darkness**".

VERSE 43: Mehtma Mohammed was a wealthy Arab slave trader in the 18th century. He bought his black slaves mainly from West Africa and transported them to the Middle East, where their lives were wasted in pain and agony. Mehtma said these concerning the black race:

VERSE 44: "**These black creatures were born to be in perpetual servitude and were ordained by God to be our slaves forever.**"

VERSE 45: **"They and their African brothers who sell them to us have no sense of collective purpose and they think nothing of killing and selling their own kinsmen for a pittance. They have no god and they have no interest in dying for or fighting for anything which is outside their daily feeding.**

VERSE 46: **"The most gratifying thing is that even if one of the group shows signs of any potential or hope of being able to be a great leader to the others, they are the ones that will expose him, report him and destroy him just for a few morsels from my table.**

VERSE 47: **"They present no danger to us....They only growl like dogs at each other and to no one else. We will shame them, trade them, own them and rule over them forever".**

VERSE 48: Did you hear that? That was the evidence of the yoke placed upon Edom - the nation of the black race. What Mehtma and his kind didn't know was that the yoke will have an end. **"And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck".**

VERSE 49: Remember the well reported speech of P. W. Botha, former President of South Africa, to his Cabinet thus: **"Pretoria has been made by the White mind for the White man. We are not obliged even the least to try to prove to anybody and to the Blacks that we are superior people. We have demonstrated that to the Blacks in a thousand and one ways".** (See 'Sunday Times' of South Africa, August 18,1985).

VERSE 50: Earthman, as set forth by the Lord of the Universe, in the drama of the earth-life, the yoke of bondage of the **'nation of Jacob'** on



*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

the '**nation of Esau**' has been there for ages.

VERSE 51: Thus, the orchestrated campaign of our brothers of the nation of the white race, especially the super powers amongst them, aimed at making sure that the black race remains perpetually on the fringes of human development, has been remorselessly executed without let up.

VERSE 52: The exploitation of the black race, the rape of the peoples soul and conscience, is an over flogged issue.

VERSE 53: Also, the anti-African economic policies, executed by the proclaimed super powers, in the name of Structural Adjustment , (World Bank suggested and programmed) Economic Revitalization Programmes, wearing a 'noble face', but designed via manipulations against the peculiar economic clime of the nation of Edom, is to overstate the obvious.

VERSE 54: Furthermore, in the light of the foregoing yoke of bondage and the continuation of the manipulations thereof, which certainly will be set at naught, consider now the set up of what the earthmen call the '**United Nations**'.

VERSE 55: There, the highest dimension hitherto of this primordial subjugation of the black race is evident, following the existence of '**Veto Power**' concentrated solely on the '**mighty ones**' from the chamber of Jacob -- supreme symbol of all generations of the white race.

VERSE 56: The physical realms of Earth is one world, as made by the One Eternal Almighty. Nevertheless, the children of men have carved out a first world, second world and third world in the midst of One

World. And when mention is made of the '**third world**', what comes to the mind of the earthman first is the realm of the black race.

VERSE 57: Now, what brought about the foregoing yoke of bondage and much more, is not embedded in any element of mundane superiority of one race over the other. Rather, this is strictly in fulfilment of the signet or mastership of the nation of Jacob over the nation of Esau, following the Divine decree thus: "**Behold I have made him thy lord**" (Gen.27:37).

VERSE 58: Consequently, following the last promise made to Esau, the lordship of Jacob over Esau stood as a yoke that must be broken: "**And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck**".

#### **EDOM'S DOMINION RESTORATION**

VERSE 59: When the Great Lord, Jesus the Christ, came into the world of man, He stood as the great Dominion of the Almighty God, the Kingdom of God, from the nation of Jacob. He came with a mission not limited to a particular race, but for all generations of the children of men, namely, to save the world with His Holy Blood.

VERSE 60: In the same vein, and more than that, the Christ of the Second Advent, set forth of old to emerge from Edom, has a mission not limited to the race of Edom, but for the entire world of man.

VERSE 61: He is the proclaimed '**Dominion**', the '**Kingdom of God**', '**Redeemer of the Oppressed**', '**King of Kings and Lord of Lords**'.

VERSE 62: He is the One to establish Divine Government -- The Kingdom of God on Earth -- the Paradise that we seek. Under the bona-fide principles of the universal brotherhood of all humans, all creature.

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 63: He will initiate and enforce the conditions under which the earthman will rise and flourish in the Light of the Almighty Father. All those chosen to survive the coming great upheaval on Earth, will live in Love and Peace under the guidance of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 64: When Lord Jesus the Christ was on the physical realms of Earth, He made it clear, especially to those who have ears to hear, that the Christ of the Second Advent will emerge from the nation of the black race. To begin with, He declared to the high religions leaders in Jerusalem:

**VERSE 65: "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:**

**VERSE 66: "That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the Earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.**

**VERSE 67: "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!**

**VERSE 68: "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord". (See Math. 23:33--39).**

VERSE 69: Earthmen, have you heard that? Why should the blood of all the innocent ones shed in the entire world of man be traced to, required from, or found in Jerusalem? Is the Divine understanding upon which the framework of this recognition is predicated not beyond the purview of man's organised religions?

VERSE 70: Now, in a war situation, when the capital city of a nation is captured by the enemy, is that not a huge defeat to that nation? In such terms, the capital city of a nation is the symbol of the nation, representing all paraphernalia and signet of authority of that nation.

VERSE 71: The judiciary at different levels may give the earthman a better clue towards this unique eternal truth. For instance, the final authority of the judicial system is invested in the Supreme Court.

VERSE 72: The capital city of my country Nigeria is Abuja. In Nigeria there are several courts located in different local governments, cities, state capitals and Abuja. There are several Magistrate Courts, State High Courts, Federal High Courts, Federal Appeal Courts and one Supreme Court.

VERSE 73: The Supreme Court then stands at the peak of all the courts, to approve or disapprove the decisions of the lower courts. It stands at the point of requirements for the '**final truth**' in judicial proceedings. Thus, in such terms, the Supreme Court is a representation of all the courts of a nation.

VERSE 74: Now, the blood of all the innocent ones shed in Egypt, India, Rome, Greece, Babylon, Persia, Macedonia, Syria, amongst a host of others in the world of man were set forth to come upon Jerusalem.

VERSE 75: This is like saying that '**the evil deeds of a family is upon the head of the family, namely, the man**'. Christ specifically and categorically said to the denizens cum the land of Jerusalem that therein will "**come all the righteous blood shed upon the Earth**".

VERSE 76: This dimension of reality, as proclaimed by the Lord Himself, is inconsistent with man's mundane sense of judgement, but that is how it stands in the light of the Divine spheres of eternal truth.

VERSE 77: That is why Christ seriously admonished the earthman not to judge. This is so because man's mundane judgement is highly limited, whereas Divine judgement is multidimensional in essence and stands upon the platform of eternal truth.

VERSE 78: It is already stated in this treatise that, spiritually speaking from the dimension of the Divine spheres as related to the Earth, the world of man has only two nations. These are the nation of the black race symbolised by the personality known as Esau who became Edom, as well as the nation of the white race symbolised by the personality known as Jacob who became Israel.

VERSE 79: Now, Jerusalem being the capital city of Israel, in the light of what Israel (Jacob) symbolises, equally serves as the symbolic capital city of all the realms of men classified as the nation of the white race.

VERSE 80: Consequently, because blood attracts blood and blood goes for blood, because of the increase in Jerusalem of the blood of the righteous, and because of the stand of Jerusalem for the nation of Jacob, all the righteous blood shed upon the Earth was required in it.

VERSE 81: **"That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the Earth"**. These were the Words of God for Jerusalem. This pronouncement of Christ became '**judgement**' in certain Divine terms. It sets the stage wherein another '**Jerusalem**', "**The New Jerusalem**" (Rev. 3:12; 21:2), will emerge.

VERSE 82: This New Jerusalem is the dwelling place of Christ of the Second Advent, the Mighty One from Edom. It comes to fulfilment following the restoration of the '**Dominion**', the Kingdom of God, to Edom for the entire world of man, via the nation of the black race.

VERSE 83: This simply means that the Kingdom of God on Earth will be taken away from the old Jerusalem and restored to the New Jerusalem; from the nation of Jacob (white race) to the nation of Esau -- the black race.

VERSE 84: The Great Universal Lord, Jesus the Christ, specifically made this known in the world of man when He told the children of men in the ancient land of Israel thus:

VERSE 85: **"Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore I say unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof"** (Math. 21:42,43).

VERSE 86: Now, because the Kingdom of God, which is Christ Himself (including the diverse Aspects of His previous arrivals) manifested in the world of man via the nation of Jacob, it stands that at a certain point such will be taken away from Jacob -- the nation of the white race. Certainly something has to be somewhere before it can be taken away from there.

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 87: Christ knew very well that in the Divine spheres, as related to the Earth, there are only two nations, symbolised by Esau and Jacob. He also knew that between these two nations, Esau was the rejected one, thus the '**rejected stone**'. To this end, He asked the earthmen:

VERSE 88: "**Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?**"

VERSE 89: The Scriptures referred to by the Lord is Psalms 118:22. Now, right from the womb, Esau (symbol of the nation of the black race) became the evidence of rejection, and in such terms the '**rejected stone**' amongst the two nations.

VERSE 90: This rejection, in certain Divine consideration, was a cosmic play enacted by God. This was designed and set apart to usher in greater dimension of His Power, His Kingdom, for the children of men in the hour of fulfilment, the hour of planetary winnowing in which we live.

VERSE 91: Nevertheless, with regards to Esau's role in the drama of rejection cum the rejected stone, what in certain relative terms could be called '**hatred from the Almighty God**', became the portion of the nation of Esau (Edom) in the journey of life.

VERSE 92: Consequently, the nation which Esau symbolised, namely, the nation of the black race, was laid waste right from inception for "**demons**" to frolic around same in the wilderness of the Earth-world. The entire history of the black race holds the evidence of this rejection and hatred. Thus, the Lord spoke via Prophet Malachi, saying:

VERSE 93: "**The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by**



**Malachi. I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau, and laid his mountains waste for the dragons of the wilderness" (Mal.1:1,2).**

VERSE 94: Furthermore, Saint Paul added his voice on the proclaimed hatred, rejection and subjugation of the seed of Esau -- the nation of the black race. In this connection, Saint Paul wrote in his epistle to the Romans:

**VERSE 95: "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth;**

**VERSE 96: "It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated" (Rom. 9:11--13).**

VERSE 97: Therefore, in the light of the deep Divine reality and understanding of the Holy Scriptures, the nation of Esau also called Edom, that is, the nation of the black race, in all ramifications is the stone which the builders rejected that at last became "**the head of the corner**", as spoken of by Christ.

VERSE 98: It is the restoration of the Dominion to Edom, the coming of the Kingdom of God via Edom, the Divine physical manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom (the Christ of the Second Advent), that will make the rejected stone become the head of the corner.

VERSE 99: Whereas, spiritually speaking, there are only two nations in the world of man (The nation of the black race and the nation of the white race), the rejected stone becoming the head of the corner will be

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

accomplished when the Kingdom of God is taking away from the nation of Jacob to another nation, namely, the nation of Edom, as spoken by Lord Jesus the Christ:

**VERSE 100: "Therefore I say unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof".**

VERSE 101: Earthmen, that is the expected restoration of the Dominion to Edom -- the nation of the black race, whose roots via the symbol of our father Esau lies in the ancient Isaac, son of the great Abraham.

VERSE 102: The people of Arab, who are still part of the nation of the white race by Divine classification, via Islamic theology thinks that they fulfill this sayings of Christ by the coming of Prophet Muhammad.

VERSE 103: Nevertheless, this is certainly not the case in the light of eternal truth. Ishmael, the first son of Abraham and father of the Arabs, wasn't the promised child to Abraham, but Isaac was.

VERSE 104: As the promised child, it was given unto Isaac to bring about the birth of the symbols of the two nations, the nation of the black race and the nation of the white race, namely, Esau and Jacob.

VERSE 105: In the course of time, Esau was named Edom whilst Jacob was named Israel. Thus, this dimension of reality fulfilled in the seed of Isaac, not in the seed of Ishmael as some Muslims claim. As it was specifically said to father Abraham: **"For in Isaac shall thy seed be called"** (Gen. 21:12; Rom. 9:7).

VERSE 106: And the Great Lord from Edom, whose coming will

restore the Dominion which will break the yoke of the nation of Jacob over the nation of Edom, amongst other things, won't come into manifestation in the world of man via the generations of Ishmael, but via one of the two nations embedded in the ancient Isaac.

VERSE 107: Now, oh earthman, know and understand what the restoration of the Dominion to the nation of Edom is all about. This does not mean in any way that, in the course of existence of the children of men, the black race will dominate the white race and treat them as slaves, just as the whites did and do to the blacks.

VERSE 108: However, this does amongst other things mean, in the first place, that the Great Universal Lord, the Lord of Hosts, will physically emerge from the Edom. He will bring forth the required balance necessary for the human ascent in the journey of life, under the true principles of universal brotherhood.

VERSE 109: Edom, the first son of Isaac, was invited by his father to receive Divine blessings for all generations of his race. This was thwarted by the high manipulations of Jacob who got the expected blessings, as initiated by the mother of both. This was done, however, to fulfill a Divine order already programmed before their birth.

VERSE 110: Nevertheless, based on the last promise made to Esau, Edom, to possess and host the Dominion (Kingdom of God) at the fullness of time, following its departure from the nation of Jacob, certain things must happen to enhance the fulfilment of this.

VERSE 111: Based on the last promise of God to restore His Dominion, His Kingdom, to Edom, (that is, to take away His Kingdom from the nation of the white race and give it to the nation of the black race), the nation of Jacob will seriously misbehave and lead the earth-world to a

### *Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

wrong path for this to fulfill.

VERSE 112: Already, the propensities of the the proclaimed "**Beast**" (Rev. 17), namely, the system of operation of the kingdoms of this world, the falsehood and manipulations thereof, led by the nation of the white race, leads solely "**into perdition**" (Rev. 17:11).

VERSE 113: Moreover, the ultimate misbehaviour of the nation of the white race, which served as the culmination of all misbehaviour and impetus for the Kingdom of God to be taken away from Jacob, was the crucifixion of Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 114: The conspiracy of the Jews and the Romans in this connection, which totally made mockery of the Romans justice system, sealed the hope of the nation of the white race in hosting the Kingdom of God again, in the manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 115: By rejecting the Christ in their midst, by ensuring that He was murdered, they got to the height of misdeeds which prompted the Great Lord, Jesus the Christ, to declare to them: "**The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof**". This is the summary of the restoration of the Dominion to Edom:

### **EXTRATERRESTRIAL CLARIFICATION OF DIVINE FRUITS**

VERSE 116: The core '**fruits**' expected in this connection is not about material advancements, but fruits embedded in man's true spiritual advancements in the journey of life, under the true practice of universal brotherhood. This has to do with pure spiritual civilisation, a path which for ages has eluded the children of men.

VERSE 117: The path of true spiritual civilisation, completely outside the framework of mundane organised religions, will be initiated and enacted following the manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent, the Mighty One from Edom, who appears red in His apparel.

VERSE 118: Hitherto, the civilisation of the earthmen, championed by the nation of the white race, is strictly on the material aspects of life. The sciences therein, the religions therein, the pharmaceutical establishments, social order, defence systems, politics, amongst others, are soulless.

VERSE 119: An Extraterrestrial Intelligence (Angelic Being, names withheld) in the higher Divine spheres of Light, in his message to the Earth-world, via '**The Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel**', once clarified that the human present civilisation is without a soul, without the excellent fruits of spiritual life.

VERSE 120: '**Without a soul**' simply means that our present civilisation is completely bereft of pure spiritual enlightenment and practice of Divine Love, which ensures the ascent of the human consciousness in the universal strata of existence.

VERSE 121: The coming spiritual civilisation in the world of man, initiated via the manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent, will fundamentally alter the current framework of existence of the children of men. Herein lies the proclaimed transfer of Dominion to Edom.

VERSE 122: Another Extraterrestrial Intelligence in the higher Divine realms of Light, gave a clue to the Earth-world in this connection, but not via '**The Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel**'. This Intelligence (great Angelic Being of Light) was in full consciousness beyond 28 million years ago, even before the Earth Planet assumed her present

position in the Solar System.

VERSE 123: Speaking of the '**Second Coming**' of Christ, he (names withheld) said the Christ of the Second Advent in His manifestation on Earth will often "**refer to the historical Christ (Lord Jesus the Christ), will recognise Him; But within Him (Christ of the Second Advent from Edom) the Three (known in the Biblical parlance as Father, Son and Holy Spirit) 'Personality groupings' will form a new Divine Personality, a different Divine gestalt of Being**". He continued:

VERSE 124: "**As this metamorphosis takes place, it will initiate a metamorphosis on a human level also (on humans who will survive the coming great upheaval on Earth), as man's inner abilities are accepted and developed.**

VERSE 125: "**The results will be a different kind of existence. Many of your (children of men) problems now result from spiritual ignorance. No man will look down upon an individual from another race when he himself recognises that his own existence includes such membership also.**

VERSE 126: "**No sex will be considered better than the other, or any role in the community, when each individual is aware of his own or her own experience at many levels of life and in many roles.**

VERSE 127: "**An open-ended consciousness will feel its connections with all other living beings. The continuity of consciousness will become apparent. As a result of this the social and governmental structures will change, for they are based upon your current beliefs. Human personality will reap benefits that now would seem unbelievable. An open-ended consciousness will**

**imply far greater divine freedom.**

**VERSE 128: "As this changes come about, new areas will be activated in the brain to physically take care of them. Physically then, brain mappings will be possible in which past life memories are called forth.**

**VERSE 129: "All these alterations are spiritual changes in which the meaning of religion will escape organisational bounds, become a living part of individual existence, and where spiritual frameworks rather than physical ones form the foundations for civilisation.**

**VERSE 130: "Man's experience will be so extended that to you the species will seem to have changed into another. This does not mean that there won't be challenges. It does mean that man will have far greater resources at his command. It also presupposes a richer and far more diverse social framework.**

**VERSE 131: "Men and women will find themselves relating to their brethren, not only as the people that they are, but as the people that they were. Family relationships will show one of the greatest changes. There will be room for emotional interactions within the family that are now impossible. The conscious mind will be more aware of unconscious material.**

**VERSE 132: "The metamorphosis mentioned earlier on the part of the Personality of Christ (of the Second Advent), will have such tremendous amount of Strength and Power that it will call out from mankind -- the living humans -- these same qualities from within itself. The qualities have always been present. They will finally break through the veils of physical perception, extending that**



perception in new ways.

**VERSE 133: "Now, mankind lacks such a focus. The Personality of Christ (of the Second Advent) will represent that focus and bring same to manifestation. There will be, incidentally, no crucifixion in this 'Second Coming'. Above all, that Personality of Christ of the Second Advent (Mighty One from Edom) will indeed be multidimensional; He will be everywhere at all times.**

**VERSE 134: "In the years ahead, the inner nature of man, with these developments amongst many others, will free itself from many constraints that have bound it. Surely a new era will begin on Earth -- not, now, a 'Heaven on Earth', but a far more sane and righteous world, in which man is far more aware of his relationship with his God, with his Planet, with himself and of his freedom within time."**

**VERSE 135:** Furthermore, another '**great one from above**' also spoke to me specifically about the manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent. Now, it is important to note that Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light, in all ages at different levels, have been in contact with some Souls resident in the world of man, in one way or the other.

**VERSE 136:** They have always guided the children of men in many ways. In the Jewish, Christian and Islamic Torah, Bible and Koran respectively, these Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light are known in diverse ways, such as '**Angels, Archangels, Cherubims and Seraphims, Elders, Watchers, Four Living Creatures**' amongst others.

**VERSE 137:** The ancient Sanskrit Vedas, compiled over a thousand

years even before the Great Prophet Moses wrote the first book of the Bible, speak of these Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light in different parlance.

VERSE 138: Thus, in the Vedas, these are known as the **'Four Holy Kumaras -- Sanaka, Sananda, Sanatana, Sanat; the Mahajanas, the Seven Immortal Sages, Rudra, Manus'**, amongst others.

VERSE 139: In the higher dimension of the Extraterrestrial Intelligences themselves, within the system of Light, not of darkness, especially those of them in a section of the Forces of Light within the realms of the **'Cosmic Brotherhood of Space Masters'**, there are diverse operations.

VERSE 140: For instance, these operate their **'duty-posts'** at different levels such as **'Planetary Lords, Supreme Lords of Justice and Retribution, Solar Lords, The Ancient Ones, The Blessed Ones, Captains of Hosts (Space Ships), several Nixis'**, amongst a host of others.

VERSE 141: Now, all these and much more, whether mentioned in the Vedas, Torah, Bible, Koran, in all Angelic or Extraterrestrial dimensions, amongst others, are under the authority of the Main Aspect manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God, Christ, who holds the Signet of Universal Power as **'King of Kings and Lord of Lords'**.

## **EXTRATERRESTRIAL PERSPECTIVE OF FUTURE EARTHMAN**

VERSE 142: Nevertheless, the **'great one from above'** who spoke to me specifically on the manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent, the Everlasting Lord from Edom, made known several things regarding this generation of men and the future man.

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 143: Now, earthman, take note of this based on the message from above your world, coming from the higher realms of Light. The ones above have always assisted the world of man in one way or another in the journey of life.

VERSE 144: You have heard of the nation of the black race (Edom) and the nation of the white race (Jacob). Through the nation of Jacob, material civilisation flourished in our world with the opulence thereof.

VERSE 145: This mundane civilisation with its associated paraphernalia and opulence, doesn't lead the earth-world on the higher path of existence. Rather, its leadership embedded in lust, anger, greed, vanity and attachment to the material things of life, leads downward on the strata of the scale of God.

VERSE 146: Nevertheless, this mundane civilisation has contributed its part in some aspects towards the betterment of the earth-life. Thus, from this reference point, the earthman has benefited from this contemporary civilisation in so many things, which includes but not limited to the use of telephone, television, vehicle, airplane, electricity, amongst others.

VERSE 147: All these came to the Earth-world via the nation of the white race, which Divine symbol is embedded in the ancient Jacob. The coming civilisation, initiated by the manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom whose apparel is red, is purely spiritual. This is the long awaited '**Kingdom of God on Earth**'.

VERSE 148: As revealed by the '**great one from above**', an Extraterrestrial Intelligence (Archangel of Light), who in certain terms has become a friend of the '**Harbinger of the Last Covenant**', the

children of men should know that:

**VERSE 149: "The manifestation of the Ancient of Days simultaneously with the Christ of the Second Advent on the physical realms of Earth, through the nation of the black race (Edom), in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures, has turned the table; has taken away power from the Beast; has restored the power of life; has made the white to become black and the black to become white. At last this has shared the true blessings of father Abraham".**

VERSE 150: These words came to me from the '**great one from above**'. The coming of the Lord from Edom has '**turned the table**'. What does this mean, earthman?

VERSE 151: This entails change. The order of things has changed in the world of man. This has already taken place, highly rooted now for the earth-world in the Divine spheres, with gradual manifestation on the physical realms of Earth. The Lord Jesus the Christ spoke of the system of this gradual manifestation thus:

**VERSE 152: "The Kingdom of Heaven is like to a grain of mustered seed, which a man took, and sowed in His field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and become a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof" (Math. 13:31,32).**

VERSE 153: The Kingdom of God on Earth will bring the order of spiritual civilisation that will gradually overwhelm the entire world of man. The process won't be a thing of instant, but gradual, change for the ascent of the human race in Light.

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

VERSE 154: The '**great one from above**' also declared that the Mighty Lord from Edom "**has taken away power from the Beast**". This is very important. This is synonymous with what Prophet Daniel wrote in his time about the coming Kingdom of God on Earth, based on the information he received from above. He stated:

VERSE 155: "**And in the days of these kings shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever**" (Dan. 2:44).

VERSE 156: Power has been taken away from the Beast. The descendants of the Beast, sons of anarchy, children of perdition from the lineage of the blood of '**Nachash**' -- Prince of Darkness -- "**Great Red Dragon**", for ages have been in-charge of the affairs of the earth-world.

VERSE 157: The descendants of the Beast, the '**goats**' that must be separated from the blessed '**sheep**', whose blood of primordial origin in '**Nachash**' is traced and deciphered only by the Lord, Christ of the Second Advent, constitutes the "**other people**" spoken of by Prophet Daniel.

VERSE 158: These are the '**seeds**' planted in Eve by the "**old serpent**", the "**shining one**" (Nachash), beginning from Cain the murderer -- son of the devil, master and father of falsehood, to whom Christ spoke of thus:

VERSE 159: "**Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh**

**a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it" (Jn. 8:44).**

VERSE 160: In diverse places you find them in the world of man. In **"holy places"** -- churches, mosques, temples -- they are found everywhere. In governments, communities, sciences, religions, amongst others, they are more in number. For ages they have ruled and ruined the world of man with total control. In wickedness they triumphed over the Earth, because upon them was seated the Beast.

VERSE 161: For ages, forces of darkness dominated the world of man, but by the manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom Divine, Light will multiply and diminish darkness. In the past, darkness was on top of the situation on Earth; in the future, Light will be on top of all situations in the world of man.

VERSE 162: However, at present a mighty war is raging in the subtle realms of Earth between Light and Darkness; a battle which will soon spring forth on the physical realms of Earth, for the present battles on the Earth-surface hitherto are mere **'police action'**, the real thing is about to come.

VERSE 163: And when the real thing about to come comes, (because it must come) the earthman will be highly bamboozled. For it will come to pass that even the ground will be too hard for the earthmen to dig as graves for the burial of multitudes of the children of men.

VERSE 164: Earthman, if you dare stand against the Mighty Lord from Edom in this generation of men, in one way or another, then be prepared to dance the **'final music'** of the God of gods.

VERSE 165: I tell you, when the hour comes, your multitudes of money

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

can't even buy you a morsel of bread, for even the heat of the Sun on an imaginable intensity will rise in witness against you. Be prepared for the worst, you that crucified the Christ of God and has returned to mock the Mighty Lord from Edom -- Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 166: Be prepared to reap the fruits of wickedness, you upon which the Beast has sat for ages. Behold, the Mighty Lord from Edom has raised a standard against the Beast and soon, before your very eyes, your master, the Beast, will be no more.

VERSE 167: Furthermore, as said to me by the '**great one from above**', a blessed one, the Mighty One from Edom "**has restored the power of life**". Earthman, the Beast leads to perdition, therefore, the Beast is death. Christ is life, for the Great Lord Jesus the Christ said:

VERSE 168: "**The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly**" (Jn. 10:10).

VERSE 169: To this end, the coming of the Kingdom of God on Earth, the Dominion, the Everlasting Lord from Edom -- Christ of the Second Advent -- is once again the coming of Life into the world of man, as well as the restoration thereof.

VERSE 170: Spiritual life is the Light of being. The Great Lord from Edom in His red garments, is the Everlasting Father that stirs up the ether of Light, the Current of true Life in spiritual existence, for there to be Light, (the Supreme Light), in the world of man. Remember, as I wrote in my book (Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1):

VERSE 171: "**Light is the primordial Life-Current of the One Eternal Spirit (GOD) in seething motion, within and beyond the**



**systems of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, vibrating in the rhythm of rapid thought.**

**VERSE 172: "Light also includes the existence of sanity and the realm which harbours the forces of its kind . Light upholds the order of the higher path of life, of which Universal Love is its ultimate essence as well as the central coordinating point of activities within its system".**

VERSE 173: As Light, which is Life, which is the Mighty Lord from Edom, comes into human manifestation again in the world of man, the righteous will be raised in authority. Good will dominate the evil, life will triumph over the illusion of death, whilst the sons of anarchy will be brought low.

VERSE 174: Again, the '**great one from above**' revealed that by the Divine manifestation of the Lord of Hosts from Edom -- the nation of the black race -- the black has been made white and the white has been made black. Earthman, this is very important. And in this lies a mystery of mysteries.

VERSE 175: Now, in certain terms, this may be difficult for some earthmen to understand. There is something of utmost significance in this connection, in the light of the symbols of camouflage within the physical system of reality.

VERSE 176: Here in the world of man, we have light and darkness, day and night, amongst others, within the framework of duality. There are living symbols of being arising from hidden sources far beyond those easily accessed in mundane terms.

VERSE 177: These symbols then are mere representations and

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

expressions of Universal deeper realities that can't be recognised in their original state. Without symbols, these realities can only be recognised in the true essence of instant knowing, a state of being still far ahead of man in his gross material aspects generally known.

VERSE 178: Now, black and white are symbols. Period. They are representations in the lower worlds of God's dual aspects within the camouflage system, which we know as light and darkness. They also represent in man's consciousness the '**imagined**' mental image of "**God**" and the "**devil**".

VERSE 179: To this end, for ages the black race symbolised darkness while the white race symbolised light. These symbols then were strictly based on the colour of the skin. For instance, when God said in the Holy Scriptures that "**Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated**", their manifested existence then comes under the foregoing symbols.

VERSE 180: In this connection, therefore, Jacob, the prime symbol of the nation of the white race, further symbolised '**white**' as the brightness of things. Also, Esau, the prime symbol of the nation of the black race, further symbolised '**black**' as the darkness and backwardness of existence.

VERSE 181: In the higher Divine spheres, this is seen as a mere script written before hand, enacted within the stage of manifestation, namely, the camouflage system of Earth. Within this camouflage system, however, it must be understood that all manifested things are symbols of greater reality which they represent, within the setting of God's cosmic drama -- '**earthly play**' -- existence.

VERSE 182: Thus, when it was said: "**Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated**", this must be seen, in a relative sense, in the light of

God's cosmic drama brought into earthly play of reality, not in the absolute sense of ultimate hatred. Because in the absolute Divine terms, the Almighty Father hates no one.

VERSE 183: Consequently, within the drama setting (manifestation) the aforementioned **'love'** and **'hate'**, as related to the children of men, were symbolised. Jacob (the white race) stood upon the symbol and platform of **'love'**, while Esau (the black race -- Edom) stood upon the symbol and platform of **'hate'**.

VERSE 184: As earlier mentioned, these symbols were solely on the basis of the skin of the earthmen. Nevertheless, as it stands now, that order has changed. By the manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom, the foregoing symbols based on the skin of the earthmen are set aside.

VERSE 185: When the **'great one from above'** said to me that now the black is changed to white and the white is changed to black, he was speaking within the framework of a new system. And within this new framework of recognition, brought about by the Great Lord from Edom, the spiritual essence and no more the colour of the skin is the core basis of consideration.

VERSE 186: What does this mean? It means that the opulence of the mundane civilisation enacted in the world of man, arising from the nation of the white race, followed the colour of the skin. Thus, almost everything the black race has -- religions, armaments, sciences, education, inventions, name it -- came from the white race.

VERSE 187: Why? Because the Extraterrestrial Intelligences responsible for the manifestations of these on the physical realms of Earth ensured that it was so, for it was so pronounced by the Almighty

*Forbidden Truth of The Second Coming of Christ*

God: "**Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated**".

VERSE 188: This pronouncement therefore became the guiding principle, the framework upon which the actions of the Extraterrestrial Intelligences themselves, in this connection, were based.

VERSE 189: At this point, it is important to note that the present civilisation of the earthmen were guided into manifestation by diverse Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the subtle realms responsible for such by the order of God, within the reality of manifestation of '**earthly play**'.

VERSE 190: However, in the new scheme of things, via the appearance of the Great Universal Lord from Edom -- the nation of the black race -- a new civilisation based on spiritual consciousness will play out in the world of man.

VERSE 191: As I speak now, this change of order has gone into operation. This will now be the platform upon which the aforementioned spiritual civilisation will play out in the world of man.

VERSE 192: The spiritual spark, not your colour of the skin, is the determining factor in the coming spiritual civilisation already inaugurated. Nevertheless, the symbols of '**white**' and '**black**' still hold, but no more on the gross material body, rather it holds on the spiritual spark in the subtle fabrics of being.

VERSE 193: The symbols now go beyond the physical aspects as the basis of spiritual civilisation -- the Kingdom of God on Earth. Ultimately, however, within this cosmic play, '**white**' (light) will always subjugate '**black**' (darkness).

VERSE 194: Simply expressed: Whoever has a white skin now, but with a black spiritual spark, will be identified and classified as a '**black entity**' in the world of man. By this, the white is made black. Whoever has a white skin with white spiritual spark is identified and classified as a '**white entity**' in the excellence of the new order.

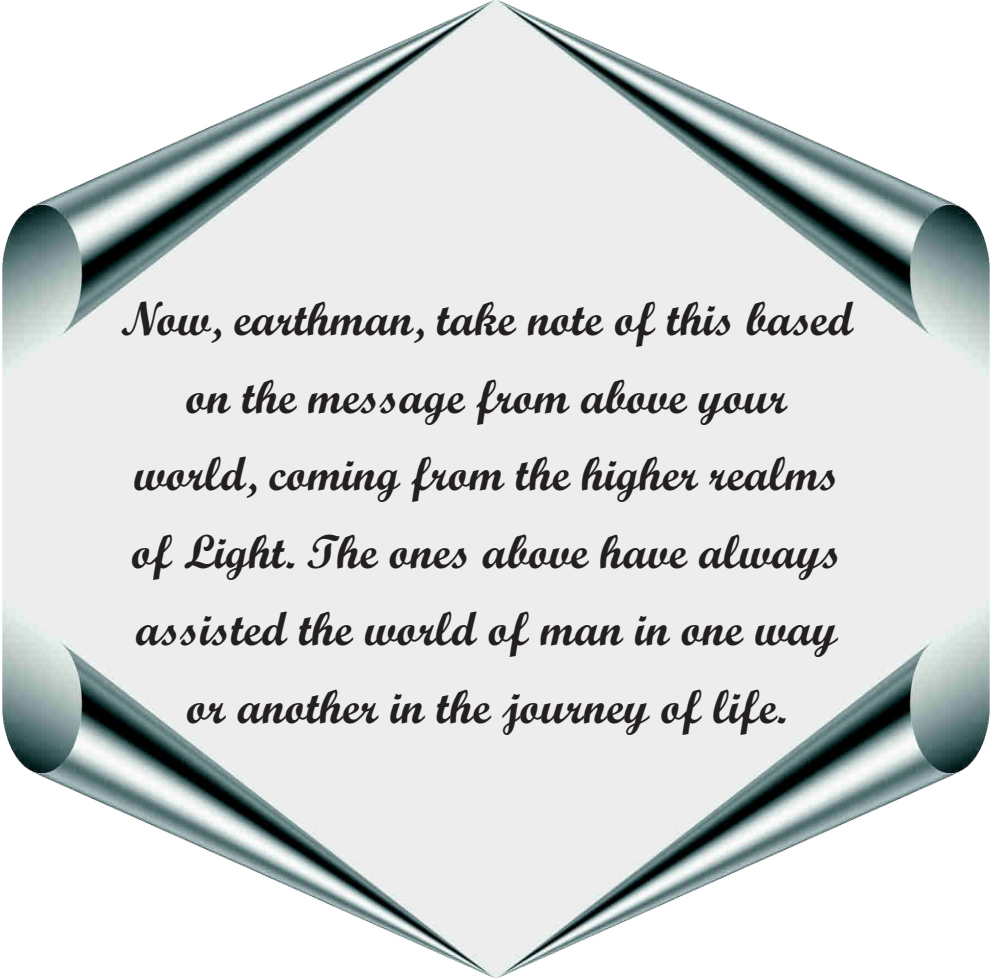
VERSE 195: In the same vein: Whoever has a black skin now, but with a white spiritual spark, will be identified and classified as a '**white entity**' for the excellence of life in the Kingdom of God on Earth. And by this, the black is made white.

VERSE 196: Woe betide him who has both the black skin and the black spiritual spark in this generation and the coming generations of men. Surely, such a person will remain a vessel of dishonor in the ignoble role of '**child of perdition**' within the framework of the cosmic play of the earth-life.

VERSE 197: Earthmen, the foregoing is the summary purport of '**the black made white and the white made black**', as revealed by the '**great one from above**', who is my Divine friend in Light, on the other side of existence beyond the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 198: There are still more in this connection, however, as related to diverse issues of man's existence in the new order of spiritual civilisation, but for now, this is enough. Nevertheless, bear in mind, still in this connection, that '**the fall of a dry leaf is a warning to the green ones**'.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*Now, earthman, take note of this based  
on the message from above your  
world, coming from the higher realms  
of Light. The ones above have always  
assisted the world of man in one way  
or another in the journey of life.*





## CHAPTER *Seven*

### MYSTERY OF TRANSFER OF THE PRIMORDIAL BLESSINGS

#### SHARING OF BLESSINGS

VERSE 1: The '**great one from above**' also spoke to me about the '**sharing of the blessings of father Abraham**' in this generation of men. Now, the sharing has began and will stand in all generations of the children of men.

VERSE 2: In this context, as the '**great one from above**' later explained, father Abraham is used in a tactical symbol of the sharing of blessings, because it was said of him by God that '**in him shall all the families of the Earth be blessed**'.

VERSE 3: But in the light of eternal truth, the blessings are shared by the Mighty Lord from Edom, who comes as Christ of the Second Advent. Now, what does this '**sharing of blessings**' mean? And how is it conducted?



*Mystery Of Transfer Of The Primordial Blessings*

VERSE 4: First, the blessings of the Earth for ages have been held up by darkness -- the Beast. Elements of darkness took over and were totally in control of the economy, the policies and governance of the Earth-world. And in these they prospered in human terms.

VERSE 5: This doesn't mean that the children of Light didn't prosper at diverse times, but it does mean that the children of Light weren't in total control of the affairs of the Earth-world in all the past ages.

VERSE 6: Now, the intricacies of this sharing of blessings, as well as how it is going on at this moment, are completely beyond the purview of the children of men in general terms. It is beyond the earthman in all aspects of his organised religions, churches, sciences and mundane metaphysics.

VERSE 7: The sharing process is going on in the Divine spheres, especially the Divine spheres embedded in the subtle realms of Earth. Certain elements of eternal truth is required to comprehend this.

VERSE 8: Fundamentally, the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration is very important in this connection. For instance, Souls come and go. Period. This has to do with the multiplicity of the '**spirit**' of Soul's embodiment in the camouflage system of Earth, a subject I will return to later in this chapter.

VERSE 9: Now, for ages, as earlier stated, the blessings of the Earth were embedded in the Souls whose role in the drama of the earth-life is fixed not on the path of the chosen ones, but on the path of the descendants of the Beast -- sons of anarchy and wicked husbandmen.

VERSE 10: The chosen ones were set apart to receive the last blessings, which is being shared now by the Divine manifestation of the Mighty

Lord from Edom. And as it is often said: **'He that laughs last, laughs best'**.

VERSE 11: Remember what the Prince of Darkness said to the Eternal Lord, Jesus the Christ, in the wilderness. Upon **'an exceeding high mountain'** in the wilderness, the Prince of Darkness showed Christ **'all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them'**. Then he said to the Son of Man:

VERSE 12: **"All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me"**. The Great Lord Jesus the Christ rebuked the Prince of Darkness thus: **"Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve"**. (See Math. 4:1--10).

VERSE 13: In connection with this experience, as recorded in the Gospel according to Saint Luke, chapter 4 verse 6, wherein the Prince of Darkness showed Christ the glory and power of the world, he specifically told Lord Jesus:

VERSE 14: **"All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it"**.

VERSE 15: Here, the Prince of Darkness claimed that the power and glory of the Earth was delivered to him. Who delivered these to him? God or man? In strict Biblical terms, the glory and power of the world was originally given to the ancient Adam.

VERSE 16: But by craft, by manipulations, by the core **'spirit'** of rebellion, the Prince of Darkness took away these from Adam. In other words, Adam delivered his inheritance to the Prince of Darkness.

*Mystery Of Transfer Of The Primordial Blessings*

VERSE 17: In turn the Prince of Darkness planted his seed in Eve, in the household of Adam, which became Cain, to pollute the world of man. This was done for darkness to gain control of Earth.

VERSE 18: And darkness controlled the Earth even the '**blessings**' thereof, through the multiplicity of the blood of Cain, the seed of the wicked and progenitor of all generations of the children of '**goats**'.

VERSE 19: Now, by the Divine manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom, the table is turned and the reverse is the case. In the sharing of blessings going on at this moment lies the principal essence of the '**separation of the sheep from the goats**' spoken of by Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 20: Everything in the world of man now is being shared. Whatever that is not shared will cease on the physical realms of Earth, for such won't survive the coming great upheaval and the hour of winnowing.

VERSE 21: As earlier indicated, however, the process of this sharing, the framework thereof, is completely beyond the purview of man's organised systems in all ramifications.

VERSE 22: Nevertheless, earthman, let me give you a clue in this connection, that you may have a slight glimpse into what is happening now in your world; things that must affect your world but rising from the realms beyond.

VERSE 23: I mean regarding the sharing of blessings which certainly forms part of the fundamental basis of the pure and sacred spiritual civilisation (brotherhood of all existences) to be enacted by the Mighty Lord from Edom in the world of man.

VERSE 24: Whatever that is on the Earth surface is herein involved. Let us take one item, like '**roofing sheet**', for instance. This, like any other thing on Earth, is shared. The sharing simply means: taking it away from the initial spirit of a '**goat**' wherein it was embedded to the spirit of a '**sheep**' for permanent inheritance in Light.

VERSE 25: The children of men do not know that things like this could occur. In certain terms, they are not to be blamed because they don't, generally speaking, have the framework of this eternal truth. Thus, it doesn't form part of the precepts of organised religions, sciences, philosophical speculations and metaphysics.

VERSE 26: In this mysterious way, however, all things on Earth are now shared. Whatever that is not brought under the ambit of this sharing process will, in the course of time, no longer be found in the world of man. And whatever that is shared now, automatically receives the Divine seal of '**The Holy Spirit**'.

VERSE 27: To this end, governance is shared; each item contained in the farming industry is shared; each aspects of the healing process is shared; each segment controlling the economy of this world is shared; all things found in the world of man are thus in the process of this sharing now.

### **THE MYSTERIOUS ASPECTS OF SHARING**

VERSE 28: Each of the things undergoing this process of sharing was for ages embedded in some aspects of the psyche chromosomes ("**spirit**" of an embodied being) of a particular and specific Soul personality in the course of existence, from whence it rises to physical manifestation. This is a mystery hitherto unravelled in the world of man.

*Mystery Of Transfer Of The Primordial Blessings*

VERSE 29: In this connection, for instance, a living man may be resident in Australia whilst, but without his conscious awareness the "**spirit**" of his embodied manifestation serves as the prime channel via which such a thing as 'roofing sheet' becomes materialised on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 30: This happens whether or not such a person invented a particular kind of roofing sheet. In the Divine spheres of existence, in some realms thereof, such a person will be recognised and noted as holding the '**blessings**' inherent in the manifestation of roofing sheet.

VERSE 31: When I speak of the '**spirit of one's embodied manifestation**', am speaking not of the core identity, that is, the Spirit concentrated and individualized into the Soul unit -- personality.

VERSE 32: Rather am speaking of a version in the '**Higher Self**' from where the multiplicity of personalities rise. Though, ultimately, this multiplicity is an offshoot of the core identity. However, the point that it proceeds from in the nature of being is within a particular unit of the Higher Self.

VERSE 33: Am aware that this is not the prime point of this treatise and thus wouldn't go into full details here. Nevertheless, it is important to have a clue of this primary Universal Law of Multiplicity of the Higher Self.

VERSE 34: This is important because even in the so-called 'hereafter', one must come face to face with this eternal truth, especially at a stage of becoming, wherein what one is, begins to include and encapsulate what he was, before earthly manifestation.

VERSE 35: To this end, therefore, what is important now regarding the

sharing of blessings, is the recognition that a blessing embedded in one for ages, the one has become many within the gestalt of that particular blessing in the journey of life, strictly via the aforementioned multiplicity.

VERSE 36: This multiplicity, it must be understood, also works in tandem with the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration. On one hand, this is the framework that gives the impetus to the aforementioned multiplicity.

VERSE 37: On the other hand, this is a process inherent on the physical system of reality proceeding from hidden dimensions and subsist beyond the order of the old husbandmen -- that is from the old to the new husbandmen.

VERSE 38: Here lies the central basis of the on going sharing of blessings now in the world of man. Simply expressed: When a Soul comes into human manifestation from the onset with a portion of the primordial blessings, that portion of blessings will remain with the multifarious manifestations of that entity via multiplicity, in the gestalt of the psyche chromosomes of each individual manifestation.

VERSE 39: In this way, the seed of the wicked held all the blessings of the world of man for ages. It is only now that this is being reversed by the Mighty Lord from Edom, who Himself is the One Eternal Almighty God in manifestation. Concerning the multiplicity I have been speaking of, occurring following the general experience we know as 'death', the Great Lord Jesus the Christ spoke of it thus:

VERSE 40: **"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruits"** (Jn. 12:24). In the '**New Life Version**' of the Holy

Scriptures, Saint Paul expressed this process of multiplicity thus:

**VERSE 41: "Someone will say, 'How are the dead raised? What kind of bodies will they have?' What a foolish question! When you plant a seed, it must die before it starts new life. When you put it in the earth, you are not planting the body which it will become. You put in only a seed" (1 Corint. 15:35--37).**

#### **MULTIPLICITY OF THE 'SHEEP' AND THE 'GOAT'**

VERSE 42: Above twenty years ago, I had an experience which brought me to several inner questions on the subject matter of Divine protection of the Lord of the Universe. The answers I got at last from the Lord led to more clarification on the matter of the multiplicity of the 'sheep' and the 'goat'.

VERSE 43: As at then, certain high profile agents of darkness were threatening to murder me, due to several expositions I made regarding their vicious activities in the world of man. The threat to my earth-life then was also known to some messengers of Light around me.

VERSE 44: Some of them came and assured me of the Lord's Divine protection. Nevertheless, I was bamboozled by some inner questions in this connection.

VERSE 45: I knew that the Lord can protect His own on Earth if He so pleases, but whether or not He will do so on a certain person was the main issue in my thoughts at that stage of my life; a stage that now lies far behind me.

VERSE 46: As already published in one of my treatise, some of the leading questions on my mind at that moment point were as follows:



VERSE 47: 'The Lord told His faithful followers: **"Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world"** (Math. 28:20), does this mean that the agents of darkness can't murder His followers?'

VERSE 48: **'If it be so, why were some of the Disciples murdered by the agents of darkness? Where was the Supreme Power of God when Saint Peter was crucified upside down?'**

VERSE 49: **'Paul was beheaded; Mathias was beheaded; Andrew was crucified on a transverse cross; Thomas was thrust through with a spear and he died; Mark was dragged to pieces before an idol; Luke was hanged to death, amongst many others thereafter. What is the meaning of this? Why did such occur? Why did the Lord allowed such great ones of Light to be killed by the agents of darkness?'**

VERSE 50: **'As the Great Lord Jesus the Christ manifested Himself and called me from darkness to Light, how would I be sure that He will always manifest His Power to salvage me from this threat of death?'**

VERSE 51: As recorded in my book (Occult Grand Master Now In Christ Vol. 2), it was in the midst of this worrying thoughts and inner questions that the Lord directly manifested to me in the hour of the night. His appearance at that moment is already published in the aforementioned book. After calling my name, amongst other things, He said:

VERSE 52: **"I am Jesus, your Lord. I have come to take away fears from you. I have come to give you strength for My work which you must do.**

**VERSE 53: "You live in fear of your enemies, who worship at the feet of the wicked ones; yea, even at the feet of the powers of darkness and the Prince of the world that must pass away.**

**VERSE 54: "My son, you think that they killed My Prophets and Saints before you; that I did not protect them, My chosen ones, and that you may go the same way. I tell you the eternal truth, there is nothing of such.**

**VERSE 55: "Darkness did not and cannot destroy any of My chosen ones. I, your Lord, has a purpose for all that happened. Everything happened according to My design, the purpose which is unknown to the Beast and all the realms of darkness.**

**VERSE 56: "I permitted some of My Prophets, Saints, Apostles and Disciples to be killed for the purpose of the multiplicity of My sheep in the realms of mankind, till the fullness of time, the hour in which you now live.**

**VERSE 57: "Son of man, you must learn from the Lord your God. Therefore know this, that nothing in the realms of existence; be it in this world, in the world wherein men dream, in the world that is known, in the worlds unknown, or in the world that shall be, will ever have dominion over My children.**

**VERSE 58: "You have heard that Adam and Eve first begat Cain after their fall from the Garden of Eden. Adam and Eve were not born by humans, but were created directly by the Lord your God.**

**VERSE 59: "You have heard also that they begat Abel after Cain. Behold, Cain was a seed of the wicked one, the old Serpent, who brought him forth to spread, pollute and ruin the world of man.**

**And before your Lord, he became the goat, even the child of perdition.**

**VERSE 60: "Abel came forth from Me, even Me, your Lord, and became the great tree for the fruit of all generations of the sheep.**

**VERSE 61: "Hear, My dear Iyke: Abel and Cain are the sum-total of the mystery of the sheep and the goat, which I spoke of in the Scriptures. (Note: See Math. 25:31--46).**

**VERSE 62: "Man is spirit, blood and water in his final reality on Earth. The Spirit is the same with the Soul, only that the Soul is a concentrated unit of the Spirit.**

**VERSE 63: "Spirit does not die in eternity; water and blood do not die also in My terms. At death, the Spirit, which is the Soul, returns to Me. The water merges, by a process unknown even to some mighty Angels above, with the totality of the sea of life.**

**VERSE 64: "The blood, Oh son of man, even the 'spirit' of the blood, which the children of men know not, remains within the spiritual fields of Earth. The blood multiplied in these fields, rises for the formation of several other humans in like manner.**

**VERSE 65: "The blood of one righteous man is used by Me to form several righteous men appearing in different parts of the world; so also is the blood of the wicked.**

**VERSE 66: "From the time of Adam to the fullness of time, even the time wherein you live, all who shall inherit My Kingdom are traced to the blood of Abel. Behold, all who are the children of perdition, who only shall not, but have already, perished, are surely of the**

**blood of Cain -- the seed of the wicked.**

**VERSE 67: "When the blood of a wicked one is shed, several wicked people will rise from it. Here the earthly rulers of the kingdoms of men have failed. They kill some wicked ones (criminals executed by the laws of men), hoping to wipe out wickedness, instead they have wickedness multiplied in their bosom.**

**VERSE 68: "In the same manner, when a righteous one is murdered, the blood of such brings forth the birth of several of My sheep amongst men. In My written Words, I spoke of this, as recorded in Saint John's Gospel chapter 12 verse 24".**

**VERSE 69:** I learnt a lot from the Lord in the course of this '**Divine Visitation**'. My fears from that day were banished upon the '**altar**' of the Divine knowledge He imparted to my inner consciousness.

**VERSE 70:** To this end, I learnt in the first place that the Lord of the Universe merely permitted the blood of the righteous, beginning from the blood of Abel, to be shed in the world of man. This was solely for the purpose of multiplicity, that is, for the multiplication of His sheep on the physical realms of Earth.

**VERSE 71:** This was permitted to occur till the fullness of time. And now the children of men live in that hour of fulfilment -- the fullness of time. This is the long awaited hour of winnowing, the hour of the separation of the '**sheep from the goat**'.

**VERSE 72:** For this reason, the Everlasting Father and Mighty Lord from Edom, who Himself is the Almighty, has brought about the '**sharing of blessings**' to consummate the separation of the '**sheep**

**from the goat'.**

VERSE 73: Therefore, in this hour of fulfilment, that chapter of shedding the blood of the righteous, for the purpose of the multiplicity of the sheep, is completely closed before the Throne. Consequently, in another occasion, the Lord of the Universe categorically declared to the **'Harbinger of the Last Covenant'**, for the **'sheep'**, the chosen ones on Earth, saying:

VERSE 74: **"Behold, I have commanded the wind, the Sun, Moon and the Stars; I have commanded the spirits and the elements; I have commanded demons and the Angels, even life and death; to accord respect and give protection to all My chosen ones on Earth".**

VERSE 75: Now, it is important to note that, following the aforementioned **'Divine Visitation'**, as well as the specific directive of the Lord and the great spiritual empowerment inherent therein, something important occurred.

VERSE 76: I was completely raised beyond the crafts and manipulations of all the agents of darkness that sought after my earth-life. They were totally disarmed, discomfited and bamboozled. (For details, see **'Occult Grand Master Now In Christ Vol. 2'**).

### **BE STRONG TO OVERCOME**

VERSE 77: The earthmen are oblivious of the happenings now in the subtle realms of Earth, from whence the Mighty Lord from Edom is enacting the confidential process of the sharing of blessings.

VERSE 78: The earthmen are not aware that in this on going process (of the sharing of blessings) lies the core essence of the proclaimed separation of the **'sheep from the goat'**. Nevertheless, in the light of

*Mystery Of Transfer Of The Primordial Blessings*

this, all things on Earth, in which and by which **'blessings'** are evident, are thus covered.

VERSE 79: Now, for ages, these blessings were embedded in the psyche chromosomes ('spirit' of the blood) of people whose allegiance belonged to the **"spirit"** of the Beast -- the Prince of Darkness -- the primordial **'Serpent'** and outcast who makes **'evil'** to appear as **'good'** in order to lead the earthmen astray.

VERSE 80: These people are referred to as **"other people"** by Prophet Daniel: **"And the Kingdom shall not be left to other people"** (Dan. 2:44). They are thus referred because they are of the seed of the **'goat'** (Cain) planted in Eve by the ancient Biblical **'Serpent'**, who the Jewish Torah spoke of as **'Nachash'** -- a **'shinning one from above'** that led Eve astray. He is the rebellious one proclaimed in the Koran as **'Iblis'**.

VERSE 81: This is the Prince of Darkness and father of wickedness. With his network of forces of darkness, he has one central aim, namely, to dominate and control the world of man via the fruits of the seed he planted in Eve.

VERSE 82: And for ages the fruits of his seed have prospered in the art of this control of the blessings of Earth. Now the hour has come, the hour of fulfilment, wherein the blessings of the Earth is taken away from the seed of the Beast (Serpent) -- the **'goat'** -- and shared to the seed of the blessed **'sheep'**.

VERSE 83: This is accomplished by the Supreme Authority of the Mighty Lord from Edom -- the King of Kings and Lord of Lords -- whose manifestation into the world of man is in the order of the **'Owner of the Vineyard'**, that is, all the realms of Earth.

VERSE 84: The '**sheep**' to this end constitutes the '**new husbandmen**' now gradually taking over from the '**old husbandmen**'. The old husbandmen are the destroyers of the world of man in one way or another.

VERSE 85: And the '**blessed sheep**' at the moment are scattered all over the Earth. They are at present found in different enclaves, communities, churches, religious groups, fraternities, amongst others.

VERSE 86: At the fullness of time, the Everlasting Father from Edom -- King of Kings and Lord of Lords -- who is Christ of the Second Advent, who also is the Shepherd of shepherds, will gather the '**sheep**' together as '**one fold under One Shepherd**'.

VERSE 87: Disobedience is the father of evil and wickedness. It is the mother of rebellion. The Holy Bible says that "**rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft**" (1 Sam. 15:23). The commandment was made by God that the Angels should bow to man at a certain stage, but one led some to rebel against this holy order of God.

VERSE 88: Consequently, the sacred nature of those who rebelled was changed; they became something else; they became demons. They didn't understand the Divine test inherent in the order of God.

VERSE 89: They thought that the order was for them to bow to mere clay (earthman), whereas they themselves came forth either from '**light**', '**hot wind**', or '**fire**', which are considered superior to clay. But the wise amongst them that rebelled not in the '**holy garden**' (Paradise) recognised the eternal truth evident in that Divine order.

VERSE 90: The wise knew that they were directed by God to bow to Him whenever He descends into the world of man in a human form.



They knew that the **'breathing of the Spirit of God'** into the human frame of clay means the direct manifestation of God Himself in a human form. Thus, they stood in absolute obedience to the Divine order of God and retained their estate in the Garden of Eden. The Koran captured this as follows:

**VERSE 91: "And remember when thy Lord said to the angels, 'I am about to create man from dry ringing clay, from black mud wrought into shape; so when I have fashioned him in perfection and have breathed into him of My Spirit, fall ye down in submission to him'.**

**VERSE 92: "So the angels submitted, all of them together, except Iblis; He refused to be among those who submit. God said to Iblis, 'O Iblis, what is the matter with thee that thou wouldst not be among those who submit?'**

**VERSE 93: "He answered, 'I am not going to submit to man whom Thou hast created from dry ringing clay, from black mud wrought into shape'. God said, 'Then get out hence, for, surely, thou art rejected. And, surely, on thee shall be My curse till the Day of Judgement'.**

**VERSE 94: "He said, 'My Lord, then grant me respite till the day when they shall be raised'. God said, 'Thou art of those that are granted respite, till the day of the appointed time'.**

**VERSE 95: "He answered, 'My Lord, since Thou hast adjudged me as lost, I will surely make evil appear beautiful to them on the earth, and I will lead them all astray, except Thy chosen servants from among them'.**

VERSE 96: **"God said, 'This is a path leading straight to Me. Surely, thou shalt have no power over My servants, except such of the erring ones as choose to follow thee'" (Koran 15:29--43).**

VERSE 97: The entity '**Iblis**' is also called '**Satan**' in some verses of the Koran. For instance, on how he intended to '**make evil appear beautiful**' to humans, in order to lead the children of men astray, as he was permitted by God, the Koran in another place further stated:

VERSE 98: **"And entice whomsoever of them thou canst, with thy voice, and urge against them thy horsemen and thy footmen and be their partner in wealth, and children, and make promises to them. And Satan promises them naught but deceit. As to My servants, thou shalt certainly have no power over them, and sufficient is thy Lord as a Guardian" (Koran 17:65,66).**

VERSE 99: The hallmark of the network of darkness is herein stated: **'to make evil appear as good and thus lead the children of men astray. To achieve this, the primordial 'rebellious one'** (the Angel Lucifer who became Satan after his rebellion in Biblical terms) used Eve to plant his seed (Cain) into the world of man. The Bible says thus of him:

VERSE 100: **"How art fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations" (Isa. 14:12). "And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel" (1 Chro. 21:1).**

VERSE 101: **"And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life" (Job 2:4). "Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve" (Luke 22:3).**

VERSE 102: The seed of the '**wicked one**' (Satan) has nothing to offer our world than wickedness. God spoke of them in the ancient Bhagavad Gita thus: "**The evil-doers and the deluded, who are the lowest of men, do not seek Me; they whose knowledge is destroyed by illusion follow the ways of demons**" (Bhg-Gita 7:15).

VERSE 103: Good brings forth the fruits of good; evil brings forth the birth of wickedness. If the fruits of the Earth are allowed to continue to be controlled by the seed of the wicked, then the world of man will ultimately be ruined. To avert this, the Mighty Lord from Edom, in the process of this sharing of blessings, has set up a new order.

VERSE 104: This new order is strictly based upon the existence of love; upon the existence of the universal brotherhood of all existences. Upon this Universal Love is embedded the mission of the '**Redeemer of the Oppressed**' -- The Everlasting Father from Edom.

VERSE 105: In a Divine Message from the Planet of the '**Morning Star**' (Rev. 22:16) to the Earth-world, on the 20th of December, 1961, via the '**Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel**', the Eternal Lord we know as '**Jesus the Christ**' declared:

VERSE 106: "**If at this time you would remember Me, then do so in your every action. Do so in your every thought, in your every prayer.**"

VERSE 107: "**Do so with all the atoms of your Being and let your mighty love shine out. Let it go forth unto all the world.**"

VERSE 108: "**This, oh adorable children, would be the greatest memory of Me. Not your words, but your actions. Remember this.**"

VERSE 109: In another occasion, an Extraterrestrial Intelligence, a high ranking member of the Forces of Light resident in a Heavenly realm located in the subtle aspects of Mars, sent forth an important message to the Earth-world in our time.

VERSE 110: This Intelligence (names withheld), whose message was sanctioned by the '**Authority of Interplanetary Parliament**' based on the Planet Saturn, serves as '**Captain of Star (Satellite) Number Three**' in the Solar System.

VERSE 111: At the time of the message to Earth Planet, this '**Angelic One**' was stationed in '**Magnetization Orbit -- Jupiter**', and about vacating same to a hidden destination. Part of the message he transmitted to the chosen ones of Light resident on Earth reads thus:

VERSE 112: "**Oh brothers (of Earth), be strong in these times and set a pattern to your younger brothers .... It is written in your Holy Works that if you let your light shine before you, men will see this. It is so.**

VERSE 113: "**Not only will they see it, but they will be drawn into the circle of its illumination. The everlasting circle of this illumination will shine upon them even though they know not from whence it really cometh.**

VERSE 114: "**This Planet (Earth) is soon due for the test by the fires. This information has already been given to you. It is during this time that those endowed with the lasting Wisdom of Truth can be of great Service to the others.**

VERSE 115: "**Prepare yourselves, oh my brothers, for this time. Be**

**ye brave when it comes ... Be brave in the coming days. Let nothing daunt you, oh men of good heart! Let nothing change you.**

**VERSE 116: "This I say to you who are in a position to help your Earth. Victory is yours if you work for it! And in this victory will come not only Salvation for many people upon the Planet Earth, but your own Salvation. This, truly, is worthy of your most concerted effort.**

**VERSE 117: "It is well known that terrestrial man will not listen to he who is weak and fumbling, but despite his lower self -- because of his Higher Self -- must listen to he who is strong in his gentleness; to he who is sure without being dogmatic. Be like this and many will follow ... Be gentle -- Be wise -- Be strong."**

**VERSE 118: Earthman, remember that the descending into the astral realms of Earth by the 'rebellious one' (and his cosmic network) wasn't without a space combat, a war, in such terms.**

**VERSE 119: They were totally defeated in such combat and cast out from a higher realm of Heavenly Light. They descended and settled in the astral realms of Earth, from whence they coordinate diverse manipulations against other realms of Earth, including the physical realms of the world of man. Thus the Bible says:**

**VERSE 120: "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.**

**VERSE 121: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he**

**was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.**

**VERSE 122: "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the Kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.**

**VERSE 123: "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.**

**VERSE 124: "Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that He hath but a short time" (Rev. 12:7--12).**

### **OLD AND NEW HUSBANDMEN**

VERSE 125: Things like this, I mean space combat, have been going on for ages for diverse reasons. Even now there are combat of forces in different realms of the Solar System.

VERSE 126: However, as for the outcast '**dragon**', who dwells with his hosts in the astral realms of Earth, his elements have been in control of the blessings in the world of man. The occult network of their control to this end includes but not limited to all human affairs and areas necessary in nation building, wherein the blessings of Earth are found.

VERSE 127: Consequently, such elements, such earthmen whilst promoting the gestalt of the network of the primordial '**dragon**', whether or not they know it, were referred to as '**husbandmen**' of the blessings of Earth by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. In this connection Christ declared:

**VERSE 128: "Hear another parable: There was another householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.**

**VERSE 129: "And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.**

**VERSE 130: "Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.**

**VERSE 131: "And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?**

**VERSE 132: "They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons" (Math. 21:33--41).**

**VERSE 133: Herein lies the core mystery of the sharing of blessings In our time, by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords; the Mighty Lord from Edom, who comes as Christ of the Second Advent.**

**VERSE 134: The coming of Christ in this generation also includes the manifestation of the 'Owner of the Vineyard Himself' who, as earlier stated in this 'Verses of Eternal Truth', is the Absolute Aspect of The**



Supreme Spirit of God known in the Biblical parlance as '**The Ancient of Days**'.

VERSE 135: These are also known as '**Jehovah God and His Christ**', or "**God and the Lamb**" (Rev. 22:3). The vineyard in this connection is the Earth Planet whilst the Owner of the Vineyard is God Himself.

VERSE 136: The '**son**' in this parable of the Lord is the '**Son of God**' who, as Christ, the (Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God in manifestation), is the heir of Vineyard. He is projected in the parable as having bona-fide "**inheritance**" of the entire world of man -- the Vineyard.

VERSE 137: The old husbandmen herein expressed are certainly descendants of the primordial wicked one -- the old Serpent. Thus, they exhibited their spirit of wickedness in the manner in which they killed and maimed the "**servants**" (Prophets and Saints) sent by the Owner of the Vineyard.

VERSE 138: Their wickedness culminated in the murder of the Son of God (the Great Lord Jesus the Christ). This, as clearly stated in the parable, warranted the manifestation of the Owner of the Vineyard Himself.

VERSE 139: One more thing: The aforementioned husbandmen, representing the old order, whether or not they know it, are fighting (from the hidden aspects of themselves not generally known) the last battle of life.

VERSE 140: Whether or not they know it, they are at this very moment handing over to the new husbandmen, by the Divine order of the Redeemer of the Oppressed -- the Great Lord from Edom.

VERSE 141: Furthermore, from this parable of the Lord, as well as the valid response He got from the audience in this connection, one of the leading mission of Christ of the Second Advent is clearly stated thus:

**VERSE 142: "He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons".**

VERSE 143: This is what will soon be played out in the world of man. This sharing of blessings, that is, disconnecting the old husbandmen and empowering the new husbandmen, is paramount to the manifestation of the Mighty Lord from Edom.

VERSE 144: It is part of the prime consideration for the great mission of Christ of the Second Advent, towards the enforcement of the new order of spiritual civilisation in the world of man.

VERSE 145: There will be no let up to this end. If need be, the earthman may be reversed to begin a new life of spiritual civilisation (the Kingdom of God on Earth) from the desert.

VERSE 146: In order for this to fully consummate on the physical realms of Earth, in the course of time, the earthman should prepare himself for what, in human terms, he considers to be the worst possible situations. The Great Lord Jesus the Christ gave the earthmen a hint of this when He stated the following:

**VERSE 147: "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before Me" (Luke 19:27).**

VERSE 148: **"And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles"** (Mark 2:22).

VERSE 149: His **'enemies'** are the enemies of Love, Universal Love. These are the wicked minded ones; children of perdition; the old husbandmen who are the destroyers of the Earth.

VERSE 150: For there to be sanity on the physical realms of Earth, they will be moved away from the world of man. The authority of the old husbandmen won't abide anymore on Earth.

VERSE 151: They won't be slayed with swords and guns, but certainly the **'way of return of Souls'** will be blocked, whilst the remnants will be **'vomited'** by Earth out of her surface. New wine can't be put into old bottles, as specifically stated by the Lord.

VERSE 152: The old husbandmen (the old wine) must give way to the new husbandmen (the new wine) in the new order of spiritual civilisation to be enacted by the Mighty Lord from Edom on Earth. Saint John in his Revelation saw and wrote:

VERSE 153: **"And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth"** (Rev. 11:18).

VERSE 154: **"And I saw an angel standing in the Sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of**

**the great God;**

**VERSE 155: "That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bound, both small and great" (Rev. 19:17,18).**

VERSE 156: Earthmen, we are now in the final hour; the stage is set for these things spoken of to be made manifest in the world of man, whether or not you know it; whether or not you believe it.

VERSE 157: The final outcome of this, is the enforcement of a new order, a spiritual civilisation, which fulfill the recognition and realization of the long awaited '**Kingdom of God on Earth**'. Some higher Extraterrestrial Intelligences (great Angelic Ones of Light above) refer to this as the '**New Millennium of Peace and Enlightenment**'.

VERSE 158: These Intelligences have warned the earthmen of our time to prepare for the worst possible situations. They are not saying that the worst must occur, but that man should be fully prepared for any eventuality.

VERSE 159: When you are prepared for the worst, if it eventually comes you won't be taken unaware. But sometimes when you prepare for the worst, the worst may not come.

VERSE 160: Nevertheless, the best option is to be well prepared, and the best preparation is to be fully committed to the path of Light, the path of selfless Divine Love in God. Don't forget this,

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



## CHAPTER *Eight*

### **AND THE ANCIENT OF DAYS DID SIT**

#### **GODHEAD PERSONALITIES IN OUR TIME**

VERSE 1: From the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, it is clear that the children of men in this generation are set forth to witness the manifestations of God in His '**Two Supreme Versions**'.

VERSE 2: These Two Supreme Ones are the Supreme Personalities of the Godhead manifested on the physical realms of Earth. Their manifestations into the world of man is the consummation of the mystery of Supreme Light in the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time -- MEST.

VERSE 3: First in this order is the Absolute Aspect of '**The Supreme Spirit of God**', making His full physical appearance on Earth for the first time. He comes as '**The Sole Spiritual Head of the Universe**' and all the Universes of God. This is the Biblical '**Ancient of Days**' revealed in the days of old to Prophet Daniel.

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 4: Second in this order is the Main Aspect of '**The Supreme Spirit of God**', the Christ of all ages who has been in diverse manifestations in the world of man, in all the generations of men. Melchisedek, Krishna, Buddha, Caitanya, Jesus of Nazareth, amongst others, were manifestations of this Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect.

VERSE 5: Now, this Supreme Spirit which is God Himself -- The Sole Ultimate Reality -- is One. Thus, His manifestations in both the Absolute (Ancient of Days) and the Main (Christ) Aspects, is in consummate 'Oneness' of God Himself.

VERSE 6: To this end, the Two manifestations of the One Eternal Almighty God are '**One**' (One God), whilst the One God is the manifested Two. This is part of the mystery of God played out in our time, on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 7: In the projected cosmic drama to be enacted, within the framework of these '**Supreme Manifestations**', that is, the primordial script of same in '**Akasha**' -- the Universal Mind -- the setting of '**Father**' and '**Son**', as brought to the Earth-world by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, will be literally played out.

VERSE 8: It follows that the Ancient of Days (the Absolute Aspect) will make His appearance into the world of man in the Divine cosmic role as '**Father**', that is, the Supreme Father of all existences.

VERSE 9: It also follows that the '**Son of Man**' (the Main Aspect), who comes as Christ of the Second Advent and the Mighty Lord from Edom -- King of Kings and Lord of Lords -- will play out the role of a '**Son**' to the Ancient of Days in anthropomorphic appearance on Earth.



VERSE 10: This Son then, while speaking of the eternal potency of the Ancient of Days cum the eternal dominion of Christ of the Second Advent, was referred to as the '**Son of Man**' by Prophet Daniel. This followed his night visions regarding their manifestations in the world of man. Thus, Daniel wrote:

VERSE 11: "**I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him.**

VERSE 12: "**And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a Kingdom, that all people, and nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed**" (Dan. 7:13,14).

VERSE 13: Note here that in manifestation, the revealed Son of Man (Christ of the Second Advent) came with, not from, '**the clouds of heaven**', a subject which we shall fully discuss in a different chapter of this treatise.

VERSE 14: However, the Ones referred to as the '**Ancient of Days**' and the '**Son of Man**' in manifestations by Prophet Daniel, were later referred to as '**God and the Lamb**' in the great Revelation of Saint John. In this connection, Saint John specifically stated:

VERSE 15: "**And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads**" (Rev. 22:3,4).

VERSE 16: The Throne of God and the Throne of the Lamb (Jehovah



*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

God and His Christ) had always been in the Heavenly realms of Light, in what, in human terms, we regard as the '**eternity past**'. These Thrones will always be in the Heavenly realms of Light in the endless eternity ahead.

VERSE 17: Now, when John stated that the "**throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it**", the word "**it**" here refer to '**Earth**'. Also, the words: "**shall be in it**", show clearly that this '**shall**' happen someday.

VERSE 18: Meaning that the hour shall come, from the point wherein the Revelation was given to John, in which the Throne of the Ancient of Days and the Throne of Christ of the Second Advent will be made manifest in the world of man.

VERSE 19: It will also be recalled that before Daniel spoke of the Son of Man coming with the clouds of Heaven to the Ancient of Days, he first said something related to the manifestation of the Ancient of Days. This occurred in the midst of the activities of the Beast (a subject that will come up later). In the words of Daniel, based on the great vision he had:

VERSE 20: "**I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire**" (Dan. 7:9).

VERSE 21: When Daniel wrote that "**thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit**", the casting down of thrones was a descending process; the process that finally led to physical manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 22: Thus, the casting down of thrones is synonymous with the

**"Throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it"**, as later made known in the Revelation of Saint John.

VERSE 23: This, as earlier stated, clearly shows the manifestations of the Ancient of Days and the Son of Man (Christ of the Second Advent) simultaneously on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 24: And when it was said by Daniel: **"And the Ancient of Days did sit"**, that again is a clear indication of manifestation of the Ancient of Days. This does not, and shouldn't be construed to mean that the Ancient of Days was standing till there comes the need for Him to sit.

VERSE 25: No, that's not the case. **"And the Ancient of Days did sit"**, the sitting herein expressed is about His descending process, that is, manifestation into the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, which includes but not limited to the world of man.

VERSE 26: The prime purpose of this sitting, this manifestation, especially as related to the denizens of the physical realms of Earth, was further clarified by Daniel. I am speaking here about the manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 27: Based on the '**victory**' which the horn of the Beast was gaining over the chosen ones on Earth, the saints of God, for ages, the Ancient of Days had to descend into the world of man to reverse the trend. To this end, Prophet Daniel further wrote:

VERSE 28: **"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of Days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom."**

**VERSE 29: "And the Kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the Kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him" (Dan. 7:21,22,27).**

VERSE 30: When Daniel wrote thus: **"Until the Ancient of Days came"**, the question is: came where? The saints that were being defeated, the battle thereof in which was inherent this defeat, played out in the world of man.

VERSE 31: Therefore, the Ancient of Days had to also Personally descend into the world of man to vanquish the notorious activities of the Beast, as well as to hand over His Vineyard to the chosen ones on Earth.

VERSE 32: Herein again, lies the mystery of the sharing of blessings, as earlier discussed, which is going on now strictly under the Divine auspices of the Mighty Lord from Edom -- the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 33: When this is totally completed in the world of man, governance, economy and all that relate to the control of the Vineyard (earth-world), will be perfectly removed from the hands of the seed of the Beast.

VERSE 34: At this point, the physical realms of Earth and all therein will come into a new system of things. In this new system will be enacted a spiritual civilisation, for the rise of the earthmen (the chosen ones or saints of the Most High) in the essence of the greater Light of the Almighty God.

## **MANIFESTATION OF THE ANCIENT OF DAYS**

VERSE 35: Earthmen, the manifestation of the Ancient of Days (the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God), whenever it occurs in the Universes of God, goes forth to every Planet, Sun, Moon and Star of the macrocosm -- entire cosmic manifestations.

VERSE 36: This is also the case whenever the Main Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God (Christ) proceeds from the Pure unmanifested realm into manifestation. But for now, under the foregoing subheading, am dealing not with the Main but the Absolute Aspect -- the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 37: Now, from the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, based on deeply rooted chronology and transcendental Extraterrestrial Divine transmissions, the specific scheduled year of manifestation of the Ancient of Days is well expressed.

VERSE 38: Specifically, from the point wherein it was said that **"thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit"**, is the point of manifestation. In other words, His rising from the **'Pure Unmanifested'** realm, His first act in this connection, into the realms of cosmic manifestations, becomes His 'sitting', that is, His manifestation.

VERSE 39: The Extraterrestrial (Angelic) cosmological verdict, in connection with the scheduled appearance of the Ancient of Days into the world of man, holds that it takes forty-eight months of the human calculations for the Absolute Aspect -- Ancient of Days -- from the time of His **'sitting'** into manifestation, which is the manifestation itself, to His appearance on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 40: To this end, the impressions and record of the Sanskrit **'mahat-tatva'**, the preliminary substance of Being we know as

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

'**Akasha**' (Universal Mind), holds in evidence of fulfilment the proclaimed point of '**sitting**'.

VERSE 41: When I speak of '**Akasha**', I mean the Divine storage point from whence emerged the written aspects of the Holy Scriptures. That system records the point of '**sitting**' (manifestation) as the prime point of fulfilment of manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 42: Thus, because the Holy Scriptures were born from Akasha, from the Universal Mind of the One Eternal God, then following this, it will recognise (in the ancient prophetic terms) the day of '**sitting**' of the Ancient of Days, the hour of '**casting down of thrones**', as the fulfilment point of manifestation.

VERSE 43: This fulfilment point of manifestation, when clearly recognised in the Holy Scriptures, will then subsequently lead to the physical appearance on Earth of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 44: The aforementioned physical appearance of the Ancient of Days, that is, beginning from the year of fulfilment of manifestation (as recorded in the Holy Scriptures arising from Akasha) to His physical appearance, forty-eight months when added to the year of manifestation reveals the year of physical appearance.

VERSE 45: These forty-eight months is divided into four, i.e twelve months each, whilst the '**four**' in this connection represent the '**four corners of the Universes of God**'. Now, in strict Divine terms, these four corners have nothing to do with the '**East, West, North and South**' of the earth-world recognition.

VERSE 46: Rather, the '**four corners of the Universes of God**' are the Heavens, the Earth, the realms of the Cosmic Ocean and the realms

beneath the Earth. Note: **"every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea"** (Rev. 5:13).

VERSE 47: All the manifested realms both gross and subtle are within the system of the aforementioned **'four corners of the Universes of God'**, which are rightly called **'cosmic manifestations'**.

VERSE 48: The unmanifested realm, the nameless Heaven of all the Heavens, the Highest Heaven of the First Cause, is eternally beyond all the realms of the cosmic manifestations. This is the Supreme Abode, using our human terms, of **'The Sole Ultimate Reality'**.

VERSE 49: The Supreme Spirit of God enters the realms of the cosmic manifestations from this Supreme Abode. When this happens, He comes to the recognition of denizens and humanoids, including Extraterrestrial Intelligences (Angelic Beings) in such realms, at different levels, gestalts and frameworks.

VERSE 50: In other words, it is when God manifests that He can be recognised, even by what we generally call **'Angels'**, and the manifestations of God in the entire cosmic manifestations, for diverse purposes, are unlimited in eternity.

VERSE 51: Now, take the case of the Great Universal Lord Jesus the Christ, it was when He came into manifestation, including His appearance into the world of man, that the **'Angels'** in the cosmic manifested Heavenly realms saw that Version of God. To this end, Saint Paul, in his letter to Timothy, wrote:

VERSE 52: **"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen**

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

**of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory" (1 Tim. 3:16).**

VERSE 53: As earlier stated, the manifestation of God occurs and is recorded as such in Akasha cum the Holy Scriptures, the moment He proceeds from the Pure Unmanifested nameless Supreme Abode (in the descending process) into manifestation in the cosmic Universes, including the world of man.

VERSE 54: Not all the manifestations of God from the unmanifested realm arrive in the world of man, however. Also, some manifestations of God do not proceed directly from the unmanifested realm. Rather, some emanate from already manifested Version of God resident in a particular Heavenly realm of the cosmic manifestations.

VERSE 55: Nevertheless, the manifestation of God, descending from the unmanifested realm heading ultimately to the world of man, (for example the Ancient of Days) has to, as a rule, appear in the '**four corners of the Universes of God**'.

VERSE 56: The first point in this order of descending, consequent upon manifestation, are the Heavenly realms of Light. These are scattered all over the Higher Planetary Systems at different levels, inhabited by different gestalt of Beings and humanoids, including Extraterrestrial Intelligences.

VERSE 57: Now, from the point of proceeding of the Ancient of Days into manifestation (in the Supreme Abode of the nameless Heaven of the Unmanifest) to His ubiquitous multifarious, multitudinous and multidimensional appearances in the Heavens, twelve months of the human calculations passes.



VERSE 58: These Heavenly realms of Light includes those located in the Higher Planetary Systems as well as the Heavenly realms and Paradises located in the six higher planes of the subtle aspects of Earth. These are all covered in the first point of His appearance in the cosmic manifestations.

VERSE 59: From this first point to the second point of His appearance, another twelve months of the human calculations passes. This second point are the multitudinous realms of the Universal Sea of life, which includes the realms of the waters of Earth.

VERSE 60: Thereafter, another twelve months passes in His descending process for His appearance to be made in the realms beneath the Earth. These realms are so-called (beneath the Earth) because they are lower both in vibrations and Planetary ethereal intensities to higher realms of the Earth subtle aspects.

VERSE 61: These realms, however, referred to as '**beneath the Earth**', are also scattered around different subtle aspects of many Planetary Systems of the Cosmos. The sub-physical aspects of the Earth, as well as the four lower planes of Earth, are part of it.

VERSE 62: Now, the physical realms of Earth stand amongst the least of the aforementioned realms of existence, both in size and gross material coarse vibrations. Thus, it is also the least and the last point of appearance of the Lord of the Universe, in this case the Ancient of Days, in His descending process.

VERSE 63: Nevertheless, twelve months also passed between His immediate preceding realms of appearance to His appearance into the world of man -- the physical realms of Earth. Overall, forty-eight months are involved from the moment of His proceeding into

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

manifestation to His physical appearance in the world of man.

VERSE 64: Consequently, for instance, if His appearance into the world of man took place on the 10th of December, 1978, it follows that His proceeding into manifestation occurred (using the human terms) on the 10th of December, 1974. As such, the evidence of chronology of the Holy Scriptures (as domiciled in Akasha), for further example, will recognise that 1974 as the principal year of His manifestation.

VERSE 65: In the light of the foregoing, what becomes paramount at this point is to establish, via the supreme evidence of the Holy Scriptures, the '**principal year of manifestation of the Ancient of Days**'.

VERSE 66: When this principal year of His manifestation becomes absolutely clear from the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, then what the earthman should do is simply to add the aforementioned forty-eight months (four years) to it.

VERSE 67: This addition of forty-eight months should begin from the year of manifestation, to gain clear recognition of the year of physical appearance of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 68: On one hand, the hour of manifestation from the foregoing is clearly recognised based on the precise moment of appearance. This hour of manifestation, that is, the hour of His proceeding into manifestation, as evident in the Holy Scriptures, when recognised serves the validity of the eternal truth of the expected hour of His appearance into the world of man.

VERSE 69: On the other hand, that moment of appearance (day, month and year) is all that is required to comprehend the evidence of the Holy

Scriptures on what was written concerning the year of manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

### **EVIDENCE OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES**

VERSE 70: Earthmen, it is known already to you that, through the Divine lineage of father Abraham as then embedded in the kingdom of Judah, a portion of Divine rulership was expressed in the world of man via the seed of Jacob.

VERSE 71: In other words, in those days the Divine governance of the Kingdom of God on Earth was relatively enacted on the physical realms of Earth through the '**chosen ones**', even the seed of Jacob in the land of Judah, as they were led in Jerusalem.

VERSE 72: Scholars of the Holy Scriptures, recall that in the fourth chapter of the book of Prophet Daniel, the earthly symbol of the Kingdom of God as expressed through Judah in Jerusalem was revealed to king Nebuchadnezzar of the ancient Babylon. Part of it goes thus:

VERSE 73: **"I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;**

VERSE 74: **"He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from His branches:**

VERSE 75: **"Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:**

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 76: **"And let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.**

VERSE 77: **"This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men"** (Dan. 4:13--16).

VERSE 78: In specific terms, this vision fulfilled in Nebuchadnezzar, but in symbolic terms, it passed a message of fulfilment upon Judah, upon Jerusalem. Here, the ancient chronological principles of **'double reference'** of the Holy Scriptures, as related to the interpretations of visions, dreams, revelations and prophecies, played out.

VERSE 79: When it was said **"hew down the tree"**, this came upon the head of Nebuchadnezzar. And because he was the channel also used to abolish the symbol of God's Kingdom on Earth, Judah, the **'time'** wherein this was done stood forth as well upon the time of Nebuchadnezzar.

VERSE 80: Earthmen, remember that it was in the year 607 BC that Nebuchadnezzar **'hewed down'** Jerusalem. At that time he was used, as a vessel not of honour but of dishonour, to abolish the symbol of God's Kingdom and destroyed its capital, Jerusalem.

VERSE 81: Furthermore, at that time the last king of Judah received a Divine Message from God via the Prophet Ezekiel. This message is contained in the book of Ezekiel chapter 21 verses 26 and 27. There we read:

VERSE 82: **"Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and**

**take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him".**

VERSE 83: "**Remove the diadem, and take off the crown**" signifies the removal of the symbol of God's Kingdom from Judah. Specifically, this has to do with year 607 BC, when the symbol of Divine rulership on Earth, expressed through the Jewish nation, was taken away.

VERSE 84: The crown and the diadem are the paraphernalia and signet of the Universal Supreme Mastership of the Ancient of Days -- Owner of the Vineyard -- over all that is. These also belong to the Christ of the Second Advent, who is One Spirit, One in the Spirit, with the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 85: In relative, not absolute, terms, these were symbolically enacted in the world of man through Jerusalem. For in the absolute Divine terms, no earthman has the bona-fide right to receive the crown and the diadem.

VERSE 86: The earthman has no right at all to receive these. They are the right of the One Eternal Lord who holds the '**Rod of Divine Power**' in every Planet, Sun, Moon and Star of the Universes of God.

VERSE 87: Earthmen, at the time that Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem, it was said that the signet of the Kingdom of God was chopped off from the Earth. It was also said that the crown and the diadem shall not be given to any earthman, until He comes whose right it is. This is the Ancient of Days in simultaneous appearance with The Son of Man, but first is the Ancient of Days Himself.

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 88: Remember that the Great Lord Jesus the Christ came to the Earth-world to redeem the children of men. It wasn't His mission in that advent to **"rule all nations with a rod of Iron"** (Rev. 12:5).

VERSE 89: The One whose mission is to enact this, that is, to initiate the necessary conditions under which the earthman will rise and flourish in the Light of the Almighty God, is the Christ of the Second Advent, whose appearance in this generation of men is with the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 90: Again, the expression: **"And I will give it Him"**, refers to the moment of His proceeding into manifestation. This in appearance ultimately brought about the Ancient of Days handing over **"dominion, and glory, and a Kingdom"** to The Son of Man.

VERSE 91: This also becomes the restoration of the **'crown and the diadem'** to the One whose mission is in the **'Everlasting Order of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords'**.

VERSE 92: In order to enact this on the physical realms of Earth, that **'coming'** -- **"until He comes right it whose is, and I will give it Him"** -- therefore, is first of all the Ancient of Days preceding the arrival of Christ of the Second Advent. The order of fulfilment will be witnessed along this line.

VERSE 93: Before this fulfilment, Jerusalem will be overturned, in specific terms, three times: **"I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it"**. This came to pass at diverse times in certain terms.

VERSE 94: The overturn of Jerusalem fulfilled in different ways, but with regards to the three specific areas, this began in 607 BC, when Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem. The second **'overturn'** was in

70 AD when Gen. Titus, son of Vespasian (the Roman Emperor) destroyed the 'holy Temple' of the Jews in Jerusalem.

VERSE 95: The third '**overturn**' of Jerusalem was between 636 -- 637 AD, when the army of the Rashidum Caliphate of Islam, led by Abu Ubaidah, laid siege on the '**holy city**'. In the course of this, the Jewish Patriarch Sophronius finally accepted to surrender, but only to the Caliph himself.

VERSE 96: To this end, Caliph Umar personally travelled to Jerusalem and received the instruments of surrender of the '**holy city**' from Patriarch Sophronius, in April 637 AD. Thus, Jerusalem was overturned the third time, in fulfilment of the Words of God as recorded in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 97: Now, following the overturn of Jerusalem, it was also said that thereafter, that is upon the removal of the '**crown and the diadem**', "**this shall not be the same**". This means that Jerusalem will no longer be the holy city upon which the Divine governance of God will be enacted on Earth.

VERSE 98: Based on this, the need arose for the Ancient of Days to enact in the world of man the '**New Jerusalem**', another Holy City brought about by the coming of the Mighty Lord from Edom.

VERSE 99: It was also said: "**Exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high**". This is the situation brought about by the manifestation of the Ancient of Days and the coming of the Mighty Lord from Edom.

VERSE 100: This certainly has to do with the '**sharing of the blessings**' earlier mentioned in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**'.



*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 101: In the past generations of men, the seed of Nachash -- the Beast -- as the old husbandmen, were exalted and thus were on top in the affairs of the economy and governance of the Earth-world, amongst others.

VERSE 102: This placed the chosen ones low in the systems of dominion of the world of man. Now, as He that is to come comes -- **"until He comes whose right it is"** -- then the lowly chosen ones will be placed on top whilst the exalted seed of the wicked will be brought low: **"Exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high"**.

VERSE 103: Now, earthmen, from the time that Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem in 607 BC, being a great king of the realm of the Gentiles and the only earthly king ever referred to as **"king of kings"** (Dan. 2:37), then began what the Holy Scriptures call **'times of the Gentiles'** in the world of man.

VERSE 104: The manifestation of the Ancient of Days, the coming of the Great Universal Lord **'whose right it is'**, following the overturn of Jerusalem in 607 BC, in restoration of the New Jerusalem, will then occur at the end of the **'times of the Gentiles'**. Remember that Christ said:

VERSE 105: **"And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled"** (Luke 21:24).

VERSE 106: The Holy Scriptures did made it clear that the overturn of Jerusalem will occur in three specific segments as earlier stated. This began in the time of Nebuchadnezzar.

VERSE 107: Thus, the Lord was speaking here of both the second and the third overturn of Jerusalem, but with greater emphasis on the immediate succeeding overturn of Jerusalem in 70 AD.

VERSE 108: From the Words of the Great Universal Lord Jesus the Christ, the '**times of the Gentiles**' will surely have an end -- "**until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**" -- following the reality that "**Jerusalem will be trodden down of the Gentiles**".

VERSE 109: Nevertheless, as already mentioned, the end of the times of the Gentiles won't bring about the restoration of Jerusalem fully into what it used to be, because for it, it was clearly stated that "**this shall not be the same**".

VERSE 110: Rather, the New Jerusalem from the Ancient of Days will emerge. This is the Ancient of Days Himself. But how long is this '**times of the Gentiles**' itself?

VERSE 111: The times of the Gentiles, symbolised by Nebuchadnezzar beginning from 607 BC, by the principles of '**double reference**' of the Holy Scriptures, will end after '**seven times**' (Dan. 4:23).

VERSE 112: Meaning also that the end of the '**seven times**' of the Gentiles will mark the manifestation of the Ancient of Days for the restoration of the New Jerusalem -- the Kingdom of God on Earth.

VERSE 113: Earthmen, the manifestation of the Ancient of Days will also bring to pass His handing over the '**crown and the diadem**' to the One whose right it is, in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures. (See Dan. 7: 13,14).

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 114: The Ancient of Days is the '**One whose right it is**'. This is the right He also bequeathed to '**The Son of Man**', also as the '**One whose right it is**', for the Ancient of Days and The Mighty Lord from Edom (Christ of the Second Advent) is One Eternal Spirit.

VERSE 115: But, oh earthman, how long is this '**seven times of the Gentiles**' which began in 607 BC? This you must know, for you to be aware of when to expect the manifestation of the Lord your God -- the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 116: Earthman, remember that, by the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, a great woman gave birth to the Christ of the Second Advent -- the Mighty Lord from Edom. Saint John recorded this in his book of Revelation thus:

VERSE 117: "**And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. And she being with child cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.**

VERSE 118: "**And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of Iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne**" (Rev. 12:1,2,5).

VERSE 119: This was a revelation of the birth of Christ of the Second Advent. (The concept of the coming of Christ from the physical sky will be discussed later in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**'). Furthermore, remember that the entire book of Revelation was given to alert the Earth-world of the things that will take place in the world of man from the year 96 AD wherein it was shown to Saint John.

VERSE 120: The Revelation itself made this clear from the onset that it

was made to show **"things which must shortly come to pass"** (Rev. 1:1) in the world of man. By the time it was given, Lord Jesus the Christ had finished His earthly mission and ascended.

VERSE 121: Consequently, the birth of the **"man child"** in Revelation chapter 12 was about the coming of Christ of the Second Advent. It is only God that sits on the Throne of God. And of this 'man child', it is said that He **"was caught up unto God, and to His Throne"**.

VERSE 122: Here, the Ancient of Days is referred to as the **'God'** in whose Throne the **"man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of Iron"** was caught up to. And of the great woman who gave birth to Christ of the Second Advent, what was said about her gives a clear purport of recognition of the **'seven times of the Gentiles'**.

VERSE 123: **"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days."**

VERSE 124: **"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent"** (Rev. 12:6,14).

VERSE 125: Children of men, in the above two verses of Revelation, you are told that **"a thousand two hundred and threescore days"** (1,260 days), stands for **"a time and times, and half a time"**. That is, **"a time and times"** stands for three times, while **"half a time"** brings them to three and a half times.

VERSE 126: Now, by the recognition of the Holy Scriptures that 1,260 days stands for three and a half times, it means that a **'time'** in this

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

connection is 360 days.

VERSE 127: And following this reality that a **'time'** is 360 days, then **'seven times'** would be 2,520 days. Consequently, the **'seven times of the Gentiles'** is, on one hand, strictly in human terms, a period of 2,520 days

VERSE 128: On the other hand, following the Divine order of the recognition of Akasha, in certain specific transcendental terms, the human **'days'** to this end, in the light of the Holy Scriptures, becomes potentiated into **'years'**. Confirming this, the Lord, in the Holy Scriptures, spoke to the children of Israel through Moses and to Jerusalem through Ezekiel respectively thus:

VERSE 129: **"And after the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your inequities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise"** (Num. 14:34).

VERSE 130: **"And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year"** (Ezk. 4:6).

VERSE 131: In the Bible book of Numbers, it was said **"each day for a year"**. In the Bible book of Ezekiel, it was also said, **"I have appointed thee each day for a year"**.

VERSE 132: Now, the **"seven times of the Gentiles"**, when literally calculated is 2,520 days. But this can't be literal days of the earthman. Why? Because the times of the Gentiles which began in 607 BC, will have Jerusalem overturn thrice -- **"I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it"** -- before the manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 133: As earlier stated, the first '**overturn**' of Jerusalem was in 607 BC, through the army of Nebuchadnezzar. The second 'overturn' was in 70 AD, through the Roman army led by Gen. Titus. While the third 'overturn' was in 637 AD by Caliph Umar. To this end, the literal 2,520 days, which is less than nine years, is null and void in this case.

VERSE 134: Nevertheless, when you comprehend the '**seven times of the Gentiles**' of 2,520 days in the light of '**each day for a year**', you will begin to come to the recognition of the manifestation of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 135: Earthmen, the '**seven times of the Gentiles**' of 2,520 days as 2,520 years, when counted from 607 BC when it began, ended in the world of man by the year 1914. This is the year recognised in the Higher Divine spheres as the year of proceeding into manifestation of the Ancient of Days, which is the manifestation itself; the last month of that year, December, is also known to be the specific month in this regard.

VERSE 136: Now, consider the descending process already mentioned in this chapter of forty-eight months. Remember, twelve months each in the '**four corners of the Universes of God**', with the last point of appearance of the Ancient of Days known to be the portion of the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 137: From the forgoing, what we have here is clear: The appearance of the Ancient of Days into the world of man, occurring on Earth for the first time, took place in the month of December, 1918. All these fulfilled the Holy Scriptures: "**And the Ancient of Days did sit**".

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

## **TIME FRAME APPEARANCE OF CHRIST OF THE SECOND ADVENT**

VERSE 138: Now, Earthmen, especially to those who have the ears to hear in your midst, you can now bear witness to the manifestation of the Ancient of Days, the time thereof for the world of man, as revealed and coded in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 139: Furthermore, in the same vein, as related to the manifestation of the Ancient of Days, so also is the appearance of '**The Son of Man**', Christ of the Second Advent, the time frame thereof, clearly stated in the Holy Scripture, for those who have the ears to hear.

VERSE 140: In other words, as the schedule for the manifestation of the Ancient of Days is firmly rooted in the Holy Scriptures, so also is the scheduled appearance of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords in our time firmly established in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 141: In the first place, the Great Lord Jesus the Christ revealed series of occurrences or signs that would herald His proclaimed '**Second Coming**' into the world of man. We shall come to these signs later. However, with regards to these signs, as well as the precise moment of His appearance, the Lord categorically declared:

VERSE 142: "**Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.**

VERSE 143: "**But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father**" (Mark 13:30,32).

VERSE 144: Here, the Great Universal Lord, Jesus the Christ, made it clear that the specific '**day**' and '**hour**' (specific moment) of His



'**Second Coming**' was hidden from His human aspect at that time.

VERSE 145: Nevertheless, to completely eradicate the consciousness of '**endless waiting**' in this connection, the Lord gave a clue to the time frame for the earthly appearance of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 146: In His Words to this end: "**This generation shall not pass, till all these things be done**". Herein lies the '**time frame**' categorically revealed by the Lord. What is required, therefore, is for the the earthman to know when the '**generation**' spoken of by the Lord began as well as when it will end.

VERSE 147: However, it is important to know that the '**generation**' which the Lord spoke about is not by mere presumptuous traditional purview of the children of men. Rather, this is based on the Universal -- cosmological -- recognition of generation.

VERSE 148: In the first place, '**generation**', as strictly seen by the children of men, is limited in the light of the Universal acknowledged aspects of this. In human terms, '**generation**' is defined amongst other things as '**the mass of beings living at one time**'.

VERSE 149: The '**generation**' which the Lord spoke of certainly wasn't along this line of the terms of the earthmen. If it was along this line, then it means that His Holy Words are broken. But because His Words can't be broken, it therefore means that He spoke on a Universal, not mundane, platform.

VERSE 150: The mass of people that lived during the earthly mission of Jesus the Christ, which formed that generation in the human terms, all died without the fulfilment of the '**Second Coming**' of Christ in their time. But remember that Christ also did say:

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

**VERSE 151: "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away" (Mark 14:31).**

VERSE 152: And because His Words can't pass away, whereas He didn't 'return' in fulfilment of His '**Second Coming**' in that 'generation' of the human terms, it follows that the '**generation**' He spoke of is based on a different framework, rules and calculations entirely.

VERSE 153: This will now bring us to the calculations of a generation in the light of cosmological verdict. In this case, the Universes of God are involved. Even the twenty four Ancient Ones play a part in this.

VERSE 154: All calculations to this end, namely, regarding a cosmological generation as applicable to the world of man, are projected onto the Earth-world to ascertain the generation that the Lord spoke of.

VERSE 155: To begin with, earthman, you may already be aware of how big the size of your Earth is. Travel round the Earth with your airplane, even on the speed of 600 km per hour, and you will return to the point of departure within 41 hours.

VERSE 156: Travel on the same speed, if you can, oh earthman, round the Sun Planet, and you will return to the point of departure within 4,368 hours, or six months of the human calculations. By this you may have a glimpse of how big the Sun is.

VERSE 157: Earthman, it has been revealed by higher Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light that the Sun is a mysterious world in the Universe. It is even far ahead of all the tremendous, complicated and mysterious holy Heavens of Light

located in the subtle aspects of Saturn.

VERSE 158: To this end, the '**Mighty Logos of the Great Sun**' is seen by great Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light as a '**Holy Jewel forever blessed in the Heart of the One Eternal God**'.

VERSE 159: Thus, the Sun has nine thousand dimensions; nine million, four hundred and fifty-six thousand, nine hundred and twenty-one cloaks. Consequently, the Sun is the greatest living entity in this Universe. It has a Heart, the Heart has a Soul, whilst in the Soul of It is the Heart of God, which is the Spirit thereof, by which the entire Solar System is sustained.

VERSE 160: Now, the earthmen are not generally aware of the fact, known in the higher Extraterrestrial spheres, that our Sun is but one of the nine hundred million Suns in the cosmic manifestations; in a system in which our Sun and Its family of Planets, Moons and Stars are relatively minute.

VERSE 161: Beyond these nine hundred million Suns with their respective Planetary Systems, is a Central Sun. The Central Sun, using the human calculations, has Its order of existence in about ninety-five billion miles above the Planetary order of the aforementioned nine hundred million Suns.

VERSE 162: Our Sun, that is, the Solar System (and each of the nine hundred million Suns) travels on a high unimaginable speed round the Central Sun. Specifically, our Sun travels round the Central Sun at the rate of fifteen thousand and four miles per second, and returns to Its point of departure in about every twenty-six thousand years. This is the complete revolution of the Sun.

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 163: The governing orbit of the Central Sun in every revolution of our Sun is divided into twelve segments, each which is predominantly a sign in the Solar System.

VERSE 164: Each of these twelve segments is under the guidance of two Ancient Ones -- a Cherubim and a Seraphim. Thus, there are twenty-four Ancient Ones guiding the circle of the Central Sun.

VERSE 165: Earthmen, the number '**twelve**' is significant in diverse aspects of the cosmic manifestations. Remember the twelve tribes of Israel and the twelve Apostles of Lord Jesus the Christ. In certain terms, '**twelve**' is the number of the '**Creator and the created**'.

VERSE 166: Now, whatever these twelve segments (signs) of the Central Sun are called doesn't really matter, what matters are the twelve segments themselves. Furthermore, in Its movement around the Central Sun, it takes a little over two thousand years for our Sun to pass from one segment of the Central Sun to the other.

VERSE 167: Consequently, the number of years it takes our Sun to pass from one segment to the other, is the accurate measurement of a generation in the Divine spheres for the Earth-world.

VERSE 168: And by Universal Laws, in every generation (Age) a '**Master-Spirit**' from the Supreme Heart of God must descend into the world of man in a human form as an Incarnation of God. This Incarnation adds a step further for the ascent of the earthman in his journey of life.

VERSE 169: The foregoing is within the context in which the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, while speaking of His '**Second Coming**', declared: "**This generation shall not pass, till all these things be**

done".

VERSE 170: The sign within the segment of the '**generation**' that the Lord spoke of actually began in the year 168 BC. This was when the Romans defeated the Greeks at the battle of Pydna.

VERSE 171: In the astrological parlance, this generation or age wherein the Lord Jesus lived, which began in 168 BC, is called the '**Piscean Age**', that is, the generation of Pisces. The word '**Pisces**' means fish, and its symbol is water. In other words, the Piscean generation is the generation of the element of water.

VERSE 172: It was in that generation that John the Baptist introduced water baptism. Also, that generation was under the guidance of two great Extraterrestrial Intelligences, two great Spirits, the Ancient Ones, namely, Cherubim Ramasa and Seraphim Vacabiel.

VERSE 173: Now, that generation which began in 168 BC, specifically ended in the first week of the seventh month (July) of the year 1976. This was when two Planets, Mars and Jupiter, aligned with the Moon in the '**Seventh House of the Sun**'.

VERSE 174: This, amongst other things, was to characterise, in the days ahead, the enactment of spiritual civilisation within the framework of the brotherhood of all existences in the world of man. Furthermore, this (the coming civilisation) comes into play by the appearance of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 175: Now, earthman, the generation which the Great Lord spoke of, which began in 168 BC, which, according to Him, won't pass till His '**Second Coming**' is fulfilled, ended in 1976.

*And The Ancient Of Days Did Sit*

VERSE 176: This clearly means that if He is not physically on Earth before the end of that generation, 1976, then His Words are broken. And because His Words can't pass away, then be informed that He is already in our midst, and certainly His appearance was before the end of the generation He spoke of.

VERSE 177: Earthman, this is part of the eternal truth of our time. Therefore whosoever is waiting for the Moon should be prepared to walk in darkness. If you focus on expecting Him in your terms, be prepared for a big failure. His terms of appearance will always subjugate the human religious terms in this connection.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!





## CHAPTER *Nine*

### **THE IMPENDING MOTHER OF ALL BATTLES**

#### **THE HOUR OF FULFILMENT**

VERSE 1: Earthmen, we have come to the generation of the hour of fulfilment and the time of the end.

VERSE 2: This time of the end is not the end of the world, but the end of the system of the earth-world embedded in the propensities of the Beast -- the old Serpent and Prince of Darkness.

VERSE 3: What we are talking about here has to do with the things revealed of old, the things happening now in the metaphysical, the psychic (astral realms), the Divine Spheres and their manifestations in the world of man.

VERSE 4: Consequently, as far as this message is concerned, everyone is involved, whether or not you know it.



*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

VERSE 5: You are involved, I am involved. All nations, all churches, all religions, all secret societies cum occult fraternities, all institutions, all tribes, all dominions and authorities, all men and women, are involved. Why? Because as I speak now, the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**', in the Divine Spheres of the Almighty, has already sounded.

VERSE 6: Now, in the Spirit, I was lifted into a higher realm of Light; by same I came into the chamber that holds the secrets of Earth and of the earthmen. There I learnt of two great events that herald the supreme arrival of the '**Kingdom of God**'.

VERSE 7: The third event thereof, which now is, took away the power of the Beast in the world of man. The secrets of Nigeria and the future thereof was made bare.

VERSE 8: The United States and the United Kingdom came upon the threshold of winnowing. And all the nations of this world that have a share in the perversion of the Beast, gave way to the Light of Heaven.

VERSE 9: I recognized the secret of secrets of the '**old husbandmen**' and of the transfer of power to the '**new husbandmen**'. Everything on Earth; that which shall remain, that which shall not be vanquished with the spirit of the '**great dragon**', the Beast, were taken over.

VERSE 10: The secret of this came into the dimension of "**unspeakable words**" (2 Corint. 12:4), which stands ahead of man. Then it was said to me: "**Harbinger of the Last Covenant, behold, the time of your world now is the era of the 'Trumpet of the Seventh Angel', which has sounded**".

VERSE 11: It may be recalled that in 96 AD, Saint John, while in the island of Patmos, had a great Revelation. Consequently, he saw

amongst other things that there was deep silence in a Heavenly realm when the '**Seventh Seal**' was opened.

VERSE 12: Then Seven Angels appeared with their trumpets and stood before the Throne, while the twenty-four Ancient Ones (Elders) sat on their thrones.

VERSE 13: The Seven Angels sounded their trumpets one after the other, and the sounding of each trumpet lasted for a long time going by the calculations of the earthman.

VERSE 14: And at the sounding of the seventh trumpet, the world of man was transmogrified into a realm of Light -- the Kingdom of God on Earth -- built upon a pure spiritual civilisation.

VERSE 15: Now, by human calculations, it takes about two thousand years to open the Seals and blow the Trumpets. The children of men do not know of these, because they are enacted in the realms beyond.

VERSE 16: Nevertheless, these are clearly evident via several things, from the past to the present, happening in the world of man. These happenings will ultimately lead to the recognition of the '**paradise we seek**' on the physical realms of Earth. (See Rev. 8:1; 11:15--18).

VERSE 17: Earthman, wait a minute; wait and see what will unfold in your world. And if you think there is no God in the Universe, that the Ancient of Days as well as the Christ of the Second Advent are bonus, then wait and see.

## **THE WAR ZONE**

VERSE 18: Now, earthman, whoever tells you that the world of man

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

will remain as it is now, in all its gross material systems; in all its four lower aspects and six higher aspects, in all aspects of its sub-physical and physical realms, without specific changes by the sound of the **'Trumpet of the Seventh Angel'**, is completely ignorant of the era in which we now live.

VERSE 19: As we speak now, many powers have risen, even the great **'gods'** in our Solar System, all focused on the Earth Planet.

VERSE 20: These **'gods'** include but not limited to the Four Great Immortal Beings, the Seven Mighty Ones, the Five Saviours, Ancient Ones, Great Solar Lords, Great Spirits of the Inter-planetary Systems of Light, Planetary Kings of the Heavenly realms of Light, Watchers, Archangels and Angels.

VERSE 21: These holy ones have their roots within the primordial Light of the One Eternal God. Some of them are now on the physical realms of Earth. Thus, such are **'the Clouds of Heaven'** which comes with Christ of the Second Advent -- the Mighty Lord from Edom.

VERSE 22: Some of these are not physically made manifest, but whilst resident in the Divine spheres work via highly elevated humans, in Divine terms, who stand upon the same foundation of Light. In certain terms not generally known, some of these constitute the **'Army of Heaven'** mentioned in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 23: The **'Army of Heaven'**, led in battle in the realms beyond, by the Risen Christ of the Immortal Heavens -- King of Kings and Lord of Lords -- is set for the final annihilation of the hosts of the ancient **'Nachash'**.

VERSE 24: This Nachash is the Prince of Darkness, the **'Old Serpent'**,

the mysterious esoteric Dragon, whose vicious occult manipulations spread over the entire world of man, in all political, religious, economical, social, academic, scientific, military and other factors of man's mundane existence. Now, listen to the Holy Scriptures, oh earthman:

**VERSE 25: "AND I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD A WHITE HORSE; AND HE THAT SAT UPON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE DOTHS JUDGE AND MAKE WAR.**

**VERSE 26: "HIS EYES WERE AS A FLAME OF FIRE, AND ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY CROWNS; AND HE HAD A NAME WRITTEN, THAT NO MAN KNEW, BUT HIMSELF. AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH A VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD: AND HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD.**

**VERSE 27: "AND THE ARMIES WHICH WERE IN HEAVEN FOLLOWED HIM UPON WHITE HORSES, CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE AND CLEAN.**

**VERSE 28: "AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH GOETH A SHARP SWORD, THAT WITH IT HE SHOULD SMITE THE NATIONS: AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON: AND HE TREADETH THE WINEPRESS OF THE FIERCENESS AND WRATH OF ALMIGHTY GOD.**

**VERSE 29: "AND HE HATH ON HIS VESTURE AND ON HIS THIGH A NAME WRITTEN, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS". (Rev. 19:11-16).**

**VERSE 30:** Here, the Scripture speaks of the Mighty Lord from Edom,

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

Christ of the Second Advent and Eternal Lord of Light, leading the Great Ones -- Forces of Light -- in their duty posts as the '**Armies of Heaven**'.

VERSE 31: Earthman, remember, for there to be an army ready for battle, shows that there is an opposing army to battle against. Consequently, the opposing army rising against the sacred Forces of Light, are led by the mysterious Dragon.

VERSE 32: These dark forces include but not limited to the high cosmic network of embodied and disembodied vicious Astral forces, especially the hierarchy of the well organized chambers of the Mephistopheles Space Masters. These in conjunction with several subtle entities and their human instruments, serve as what is generally known as '**the forces of darkness**'.

VERSE 33: A nation may be at war, but the war zone could be in a small location in comparison to the entire country. Now, there is a great war going on in our Solar System. However, in this war, the Earth Planet is the war zone.

VERSE 34: This war has now come to its final aspect by the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**'. To come to this point, a lot of Space combats have occurred. One of these combats would have completely destroyed the world of man.

VERSE 35: It was a combat that raged in the deep space, set to destroy greater part of Mars, two Martian Moons and the entire world of man. To discuss the details of this combat will take much volumes.

VERSE 36: Suffice me to say here that the direct intervention of the Ancient of Days salvaged the situation. In certain terms, He activated

some Forces of Light resident in Saturn as well as some from the realm of the '**Morning Star**'.

VERSE 37: These combined with the Martian lords, witnessed by a certain '**great one**' of Light on Earth to put away the highly destructive element coming to destroy the Earth-world.

VERSE 38: This destructive element, which had the potency of over a thousand hydrogen bomb, was set up in the deep space between Earth and Mars. Its manipulators were some highly concentrated powers of darkness known in certain terms as the '**four great dictators**'.

VERSE 39: These dictators of the dark world belong to the species of entities inhabiting a world known as '**Garouche**', wherein they are '**supreme rulers**'. This strange world, Garouche, is located at the opposite side of the Galaxy from our Solar System.

VERSE 40: Their game plan was to destroy all humans on the Earth-world and pitch their tents in the seas, so as to have a base at each end of the Galaxy. They were vanquished by the '**Army of Heaven**' under the Seal of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

VERSE 41: Nevertheless, this may be strange to comprehend by certain minds, but the aforementioned combat didn't occur without some loss on the part of the Heavenly Army, especially those resident on Mars at the initial stages of the combat.

VERSE 42: The loss they had in the course of the combat was the sacrifice they made, under the authority of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords to help our Earth on the path of victory. In such terms, it is known in the Higher Divine spheres that without the manifestation of the Ancient of Days, the Earth Planet would have been destroyed.

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

VERSE 43: And in such terms, generally speaking, the children of men are like a man whose house is on fire, but instead of putting off the fire he is busy chasing after rats.

VERSE 44: The earthmen are not aware that the forces of darkness are now fighting, with '**red eyes**' for their lives. Minor aspects of these battles have come forth on the physical realms of Earth; greater ones are about to follow.

VERSE 45: This is not the time for anyone to toy with the path of Light or joke about his earth-life.

VERSE 46: From the 25th of October, 2015, the entire human race, as revealed to me, were moved to the ether of the gestalt upon which the final battle for the possession of the "**Soul of Earth**" stands.

VERSE 47: The physical manifestations of the '**Trumpet of the Sixth Angel**', some aspects therein, are still in motion, lingering into the operation of the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**'.

VERSE 48: Now, I urge you to seek always to rise in the Light of Him who came to save the world -- JESUS CHRIST. Live in His Love and endeavour to recognise His manifestation of the '**Second Advent**', then surely you will never go down with the hosts of darkness.

VERSE 49: Also, endeavour to pray for the mundane rulers of the nations, but put not all your hope in them, for what is happening now on Earth is beyond them. They can't give what they don't have.

VERSE 50: Again, what will soon come upon the earthmen, upon the



Earth-world, will shatter the hearts of the strongest people of this world. And the God of Heaven will surely keep His chosen ones in His Eternal Light and Peace.

### **THE BATTLE TO DOMINATE EARTH**

VERSE 51: To you who believe, and you who will believe, always remember what Saint John saw And wrote:

VERSE 52: **"And the seventh Angel sounded; and there were great voices in Heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever"** (Rev. 11:15).

VERSE 53: Now, we, the entire world of man, have finally arrived at the threshold of planetary winnowing, by the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**', which prelude is now in motion, as made known to me in the realms wherein the Light of God prevails.

VERSE 54: Certain specific changes, for the future earthmen, that will bamboozle the present earthmen, are set to manifest on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 55: By the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**', the Finger of the Almighty is about to display Great Power in the physical system of reality as never before. This will dwarf and make feeble all displays of such Power in the past, including what was done in Egypt in the days of the great Prophet Moses.

VERSE 56: For the kingdoms of this world to become the Kingdom of Jehovah Almighty and HIS Christ is not a '**Tea Party**'.

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

VERSE 57: This is the final outcome of a great battle raging for long in diverse realms of our Solar System. This battle has now entered its final phase.

VERSE 58: Some powerful forces of darkness are fighting hard to dominate the Earth. They want to use same (Earth) as the launching ground in their war to dominate certain realms in both the Solar and Steller Systems, and progress with time into some aspects of the Galactic Systems.

VERSE 59: To this end, both the Earth Planet and the earthmen are very strategic in the plan of the hosts of darkness. In my book, '**Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1**', this is well explained.

VERSE 60: Because of the limitations which the Earth Planet accepted upon herself, by Universal Laws, for the purpose of harboring the present specie of humans, she, in many aspects, share in the burden of the human race via the Immutable Law of Reciprocal Action.

VERSE 61: And because man is the only balancing unit of the positive and negative currents of power on Earth, he has a propensity on his negative aspects which serves the elements of darkness.

VERSE 62: From that point, the forces of darkness make their entry into the world of man, in their battle to dominate Earth.

VERSE 63: If the forces of darkness finally succeed in their game plan, then all humans on the surface of the Earth will be transmogrified, whilst the transmogrified mutants will perpetually serve only the interest of the forces of darkness.

VERSE 64: By this, darkness will reign supreme on Earth beyond what

man has ever imagined about the '**pit of hell**'. The great Dragon with his hosts have this as their central aim in this last battle.

VERSE 65: Now, it is important to note that the Revelation of John speaks of things that will happen on Earth from the year (96AD) that it was received, as earlier stated in this treatise.

VERSE 66: The battle to dominate Earth is the core essence of this Revelation. As the Seven Angels sounded their Trumpets, diverse things were brought to manifestation.

VERSE 67: When the Sixth Angel sounded, the evidence of a high profile '**Space Combat**', between the Forces of Light and the forces of darkness, played out.

VERSE 68: Before then, for a period of time not recorded, four Angels of God, with a specific mission on Earth, were held in captivity by the hosts of darkness, but were freed when the Sixth Angel sounded his Trumpet:

VERSE 69: "**And the Sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the Sixth Angel which had the trumpet, loose the four Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men**" (Rev. 9:13-15).

VERSE 70: In this Divine revelation, the mission of the four Angels was made clear, specifically, "**to slay the third part of men**".

VERSE 71: Now, the "**third part of men**" in this connection is not about the third part of all men on Earth. Rather it is about the third part

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

of all men on Earth whose consciousness are highly embedded in the mode of darkness, for the acceleration of the most vicious devices of the ancient Nachash -- Prince of Darkness.

VERSE 72: The more the hosts of darkness have human channels to work with on Earth, the more they have the astral right, by '**Law**', to flourish in the realms of Earth.

VERSE 73: For the third part of such human channels to be destroyed, it must also come by within the timing and framework of specific Universal Laws. All things in the Universes of God, whether of Light or Darkness, are governed within the ambit of the Immutable Universal Laws.

VERSE 74: To slay such earthmen means to depopulate the basis of the strength by which darkness operates.

VERSE 75: The forces of darkness know this, hence they came well fortified in battle. They captured the four Angels assigned to that and held them bound in the river Euphrates here on Earth.

VERSE 76: Things like this happen from time to time in the course of high profile '**Space Combats**'. It is important to note that the earthly scientists are ignorant of this. Though some of them have a minute clue which is even classified strictly confidential.

VERSE 77: Also, the organised religions of our time do not know this. Those of them who know a little, do not really appreciate what the great ones above go through in the Space while carrying out the mission of helping the world of man.

VERSE 78: However, via contact with the Extraterrestrial Intelligences

in the realms of Light -- Forces of Light -- this can be well understood.

VERSE 79: Now, for the four Angels held bound in the aforementioned river, they were released only when the Sixth Angel sounded his Trumpet.

VERSE 80: When the Sixth Angel sounded, the Power of the One Eternal Almighty God, who coordinates the balancing unit of both Light and Darkness (see Isa. 45:7), came forth solely in His Light, for the victory of those in His Light.

VERSE 81: This endless Power, transmitted via the '**Four Great Immortals**' standing always in the Divine Light of the Almighty, issued a command using their four supreme symbols -- The Four Horns of the Golden Altar.

VERSE 82: By this, the Sixth Angel was charged with great Power. This holy Angel was charged to the extent that he, the one Angel, released four Angels from captivity.

VERSE 83: In certain terms, the one Angel (the Sixth Angel), by the voice from the '**Four Great Immortals**', possessed the Power of several Angels in one within a moment. This can also happen to you, if you are on the path of Light. You will understand this better when you experience it.

VERSE 84: I recall one night that the Spirit of the Lord lifted me up, into the Space; it was for a battle. A unit commander of the forces of darkness came forth. He was in-charge of the operation by which some earthmen, located in a specific area, were killed using the occult vicious blanket.

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

VERSE 85: Looking fierce in the empty Space with fifteen entities -- forces of darkness -- that emerged with him from their vicious Space combat craft, they had only one aim -- to subdue me and carry me away. However, if such happens, what man knows as death in the physical world occurs.

VERSE 86: Now, as they were emerging from their combat craft, a voice spoke behind me thus: "**Harbinger of the Last Covenant, do not move, don't go towards them; let them come to you**".

VERSE 87: This was not a mere voice, for It came with great Divine Power. It was the Holy Voice of the Universal Lord.

VERSE 88: This Power entered me through my legs, moving up, It covered my entire being. Then I was charged to become more than I was. And what I became can't be fully described here.

VERSE 89: What the Spirit of the Lord caused me to be at that time, swallowed up the forces of darkness even with their craft . They were turned into a single rope; this was finally taken away by a great Watcher from a Heavenly realm that came at last.

VERSE 90: Now, I pray for the reader of this message, who is on the path of Light. May you take a firm stand in God's Light, and may His Holy Power transform you in the field of battle to always become more than you are.

VERSE 91: Now, as the sound of the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**' begins its diverse manifestations in the realms of Earth, we must be fully prepared for the final battle about to surface on the physical realms.

VERSE 92: The present battles here and there, going on in our world, are spiritually classified as '**mere police action**'. The real action involving the hosts of Light and the forces of darkness, the final phase thereof, is set to come upon the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 93: In the first place, it is known that the life of the earthman is full of battles even right from conception. For instance, the semen that forms the gross body of a human being in the womb, contains millions of cells. Each of these cells in the semen has the capacity of becoming a living earthman.

VERSE 94: The battles of the journey of life, your life in the world of man, began in the realms of cells contained in the semen. Your life now is, first of all, the manifestation of the victory you, as a cell, had in a battle fought in the midst of millions of cells.

VERSE 95: Everyone should appreciate this. And within this framework, you are a child of victory. However, what you do in the course of your earth-life determines whether or not your victory will continue.

VERSE 96: The battles of life, beginning even from the realm of cells, continue upwards into the dimension of the King of Kings. From His dimension, He leads a war designed to vanquish the influence of the forces of darkness in the world of man.

VERSE 97: The battle has been on for ages, even right from the primordial Garden of Eden. Nevertheless, the sound of the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**', brings it up to the final phase, that is, its related conclusion, by the timing of the Supreme Spirit of the One Eternal God -- Sustainer of All That Is.



*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

VERSE 98: For the King of Kings and Lord of Lords to lead the Heavenly Army in a battle against the hosts of Nachash -- Prince of Darkness -- should give the earthman a clue about the magnitude of the great war.

VERSE 99: The forces of darkness, having for ages entrenched themselves in all the affairs of men, rooted very deep in that, the Holy Angels alone cannot easily uproot them.

VERSE 100: Thus, the Mighty Lord from Edom Himself has to come forth to lead the war; for all the realms of Earth must be reclaimed back to the Light of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 101: However, no one goes out to battle with the mindset of failure. This also applies to the forces of darkness. They think that along the line, they will subdue the armies of the Lord, fully dominate the Earth and reign supreme in the world of man.

VERSE 102: Without this mindset, in the first place, the forces of darkness wouldn't attempt to come forth in the battle against the hosts of Light led by the King of Kings.

VERSE 103: This mindset is reinforced by certain activities which they see as victory on their part in the field of battle, past and present, recorded and not recorded.

VERSE 104: Now, some specific battles have occurred and are occurring in our time, in the psychic spheres of our world, especially Nigeria, USA, UK, Ghana, Syria, Russia, France, amongst others.

VERSE 105: These battles are dealt with by the Forces of Light led by the King of Kings. In some relative aspects, however, the forces of

darkness gloat in some experiences therein, which, to them, is **'victory'**.

### **AGLIMPSE OF THE HIDDEN BATTLES**

VERSE 106: In the light of the foregoing, let us take a glimpse into the realm of the **'Prince of Persia'**. This, at least, should be a clue of how the Forces of Light and the forces of darkness engage in **'Space Combats'**, as well as how the forces of darkness possess a related **'sense of victory'** in the field of battle.

VERSE 107: In my book, **'Occult Grand Master Now In Christ, Vol. 1'**, I spoke of the entity Elam as a high personality in the esoteric hierarchy of what we call **'forces of darkness'**.

VERSE 108: In the deepest aspects of esoteric mysteries, it is known that Elam was the very entity that the Angel of Light, Gabriel, referred to as the **'Prince of Persia'**.

VERSE 109: This is so because the highest chamber of darkness that controlled ancient Persia was under the supreme guide of some mighty Astral entities including Elam. This chamber was located in the psychic spheres of an earthly kingdom then named after its controlling Astral spirit, Elam.

VERSE 110: The book, **'BRIDGE BIBLE DIRECTORY (An A To Z of Biblical Information)'**, page 105, explained: **"Elam was an ancient kingdom north of the Persian Gulf in the region of Mesopotamia. Later it became part of Persia, and its name was sometimes used as another name for Persia"**.

VERSE 111: In some places in the Holy Scriptures, where the Words of the LORD through His Prophets came against Persia, Elam was

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

specifically used to be the reference point. (See Jer. 49:34-39; Ezk. 32:24;).

VERSE 112: Thus, Elam stands on the principle of double reference, namely, (i) as Persia, that is, another name for Persia (see Isa. 11:11; 21:2; Jer. 25:25;), been its core esoteric chamber from whence came the Astral entity, Elam, in his human manifestation as Yima. (ii) Elam, beyond the aforementioned physical aspect, in his core Astral nature, serves as the **'Prince of Persia'**.

VERSE 113: This entity, Elam, in his **"Space Combat Operation"** as the **'Prince of Persia'**, with the powers of darkness under his command, arrested and detained an Angel of Light for twenty one days.

VERSE 114: This kind of a thing gives the forces of darkness false hope of achieving victory in the about to manifest final **'mother of all battles'**, which comes into operation via the sound of the **'Trumpet of the Seventh Angel'**.

VERSE 115: Now, the Angel that was detained, (Angel Gabriel), came from a Heavenly realm of Light under the command of one of the **"Chief Princes"** of the Heavenly hosts, known as **'Archangel Michael'**.

VERSE 116: The Angel Gabriel was descending into the world of man, with a Divine message to Prophet Daniel, who while on Earth was concentrated in seeking the help of the Almighty for his people through prayer and fasting.

VERSE 117: Now, concerning this kind of warfare in the Space and what is going on in our world today, it is important we understand things the way they are, not the way we merely imagine that they are.

VERSE 118: If your imagination, including your '**imagined concept of God**', fits into the nature of reality, good. If not, your imagined concept will remain with you, bereft of eternal truth, while reality will remain reality. To this end, consider what the Angel of Light himself told Prophet Daniel:

VERSE 119: " **DO NOT BE AFRAID, DANIEL. SINCE THE FIRST DAY THAT YOU SET YOUR MIND TO GAIN UNDERSTANDING AND TO HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE YOUR GOD, YOUR WORDS WERE HEARD, AND I HAVE COME IN RESPONSE TO THEM. BUT THE PRINCE OF THE PERSIAN KINGDOM RESISTED ME TWENTY-ONE DAYS.**

VERSE 120: "**THEN MICHAEL, ONE OF THE CHIEF PRINCES, CAME TO HELP ME, BECAUSE I WAS DETAINED THERE WITH THE KINGS OF PERSIA. SOON I WILL RETURN TO FIGHT AGAINST THE PRINCE OF PERSIA**" (Dan. 10:12,13 & 20; NIV).

VERSE: 121: Often, what Christian scholars know, preach or teach in this connection, are concentrated mainly on the aspect of the '**Prince of Persia**'. But that is not all.

VERSE 122: The Angel said that he was arrested by the Prince of Persia; certainly this was during a Space Combat. But after the arrest, the Angel further said that he was detained in the domain of the "**kings of Persia**". Many scholars know nothing about this aspect.

VERSE 123: Now, the astral chamber in the psychic spheres of Persia, which served as the esoteric stronghold of darkness, known as the "**kings of Persia**", is higher in the command structure of the hierarchy

*The Impending Mother Of All Battles*

of the powers of darkness than the Prince of Persia himself.

VERSE 124: The Angel Gabriel rightly called that astral esoteric stronghold "**Kings; of Persia**", not only because it holds in one chamber the entire occult fabrics of the departed kings of Persia, but also because from that chamber the entire manipulations, devices, crafts and traditions that bind the earthly kings of Persia to the forces of darkness were worked out. It was there that the Angel of Light was detained for twenty one days.

VERSE 125: Furthermore, it is important to note that when one of the Chief Princes (Archangel Michael) came to help the Angel in detention, he did not go to negotiate or plead.

VERSE 126: It was a battle; and the strong overcame the weak. This is a clue of how spiritual warfare is conducted in the realms beyond. To some people, this may sound weird and difficult to understand, that an Angel of Light from a Heavenly realm could be arrested and detained by a host of darkness.

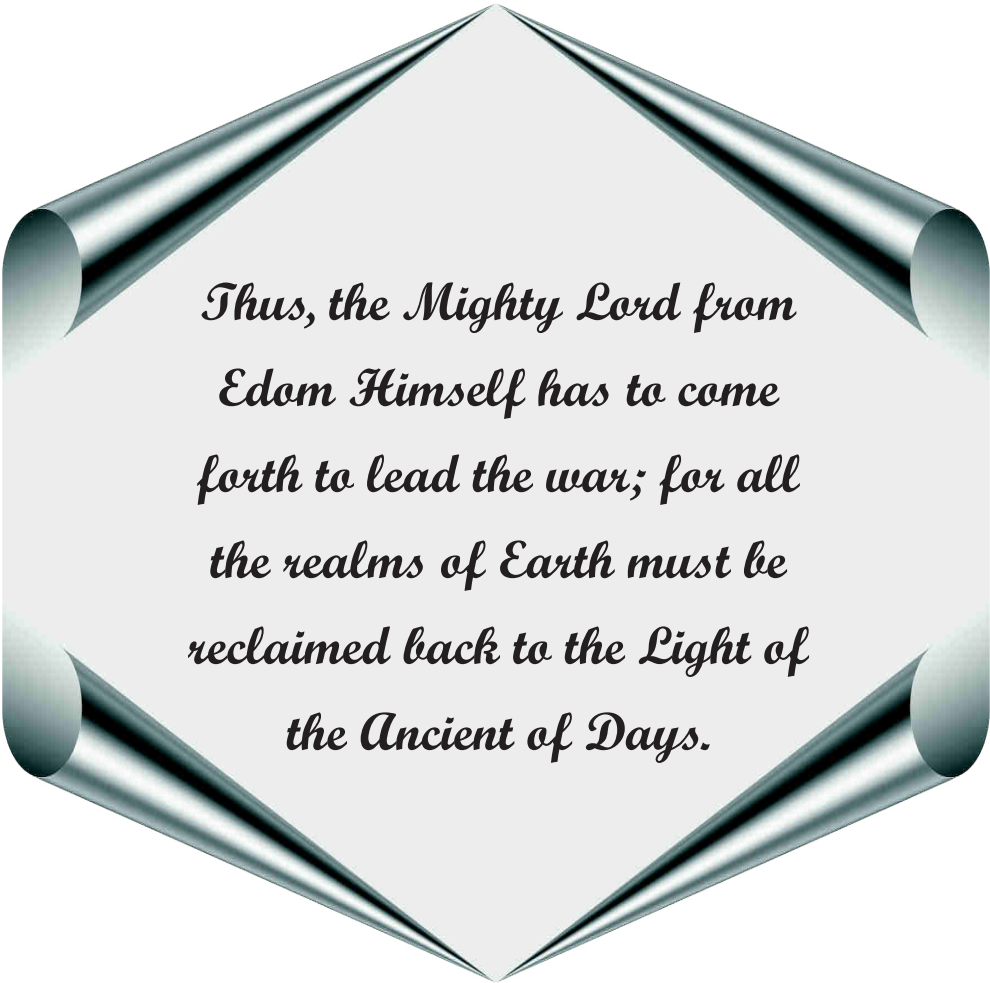
VERSE 127: Nevertheless, things like this happen from time to time. It is not a childish play that the King of Kings and Lord of Lords Himself has to come forth to lead the Armies of Heaven in this last battle, the mother of all battles, about to occur.

VERSE 128: The Forces of Light know that the forces of darkness will throw up all their arsenal in the coming battle. Thus, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords Himself, upholding His Eternal Light, leads the Angelic Army to fully take over the Earth.

VERSE 129: He leads with the Immutable Destiny already fixed, by which they "**SHALL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB AND THE**

**LAMB SHALL OVERCOME THEM".** This is the seal of the final destiny of victory for the entire world of man, especially the chosen ones, in the war that is on, and in the greater ones to come.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*Thus, the Mighty Lord from  
Edom Himself has to come  
forth to lead the war; for all  
the realms of Earth must be  
reclaimed back to the Light of  
the Ancient of Days.*





## CHAPTER *Ten*

### **THE BEAST THAT WAS AND NOW IS**

#### **THE PRIMORDIAL BEAST**

**VERSE 1: "AND HERE IS THE MIND WHICH HATH WISDOM. THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS, ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITTETH.**

**VERSE 2: "AND THERE ARE SEVEN KINGS: FIVE ARE FALLEN, AND ONE IS, AND THE OTHER IS NOT YET COME; AND WHEN HE COMETH, HE MUST CONTINUE A SHORT SPACE.**

**VERSE 3: "AND THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, EVEN HE IS THE EIGHT, AND IS OF THE SEVEN, AND GOETH INTO PERDITION" (REV. 17:9-11)**

**VERSE 4: Earthmen, the sound of the 'Trumpet of the Seventh Angel' culminates the prelude of the rise of the world of man solely in the Light**

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

of the One Eternal God.

VERSE 5: For ages, as already mentioned in this treatise, the power of the Beast had thrived on Earth, but now the hour has come, though through a great battle, for it to be no more.

VERSE 6: Earthmen, our Earth Planet will soon take her rightful place in the realms of Heavenly Stars. And it will surely come to pass in fulfilment of the ancient prophecies, that no power, agent and works of darkness will have dominion upon her again.

VERSE 7: As also earlier stated in this treatise, the great Beast -- '**Nachash**' -- came by manipulations and stole from man what rightfully belongs to him in the Holy Garden of Eden.

VERSE 8: The ancient Hebrew word '**Nachash**' means two things, namely, (i) '**the shinning one**' and (ii) "**serpent**". The entity that deceived our primordial Mother, Eve, was Nachash, which the Bible translators, using its second meaning, referred to as the '**serpent**'.

VERSE 9: As the shinning one, Nachash came from a realm above man. He had the power to change from one form to another, whilst standing before Eve, as a shinning one from above, he deceived her.

VERSE 10: We have made it clear in this treatise that the plan of Nachash went through. His ultimate aim was to bring forth a seed to the Earth through the woman, to pollute, to pervert and to lead astray.

VERSE 11: And Cain, coming from the spirit of the Beast, became the seed of the wicked, in all his generations unto this day. Remember the Words of the Great Lord Jesus Christ in this connection :

VERSE 12: **"The Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way".**

VERSE 13: According to the Lord, when this man was asked what should be done in connection with the co-existence of the '**wheat**' and the '**tares**', he said: **"Let both grow together until the harvest"**. (See Math. 13:24--30).

VERSE 14: Earthmen, the harvest is the point wherein we are now, by the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**'. Now, Nachash, the shinning one, changing his form from one thing to the other, thought he could deceive the Lord of Creation (as many of us today) by changing into a cattle and remain in the Holy Garden.

VERSE 15: As at the time curses were pronounced on him, he was in the form of a beast, namely, a cattle. And to the shinning one, Nachash, standing at that moment as a cattle in the holy place, it was said:

VERSE 16: **"BECAUSE THOU HAST DONE THIS, THOU ART CURSED ABOVE ALL CATTLE, AND ABOVE EVERY BEAST OF THE FIELD; UPON THY BELLY SHALT THOU GO, AND DUST SHALT THOU EAT ALL THE DAYS OF THY LIFE"** (Gen. 3:14).

VERSE 17: Then rose the beast, (Nachash) the Serpent, '**the Old Serpent**', the mysterious esoteric '**Great Red Dragon**' (Rev. 12:3,9) -- Prince of Darkness -- in fury against the children of men.

VERSE 18: Within the period of time that the wheat and the tares -- the sheep and the goat -- were to live together in the world of man, he took

### *The Beast That Was And Now Is*

upon himself the most vicious path of the proclaimed threefold mission, namely, **"to steal, and to kill, and to destroy"** (Jn. 10:10).

VERSE 19: Within this period of time also, the cosmic network of the Beast got deeply embedded in the governance of the kingdoms of men, within the framework of the aforementioned threefold mission.

VERSE 20: Nevertheless, even in the midst of these, the Supreme Finger of the Lord of Hosts comes forth from time to time in the world of man, not only to show that He is the Protector of the Faithful, but also as the Signet of the Supreme Light, as well as **"to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men"** (Dan. 4:17).

### **THE BEASTS OF DANIEL'S VISION**

VERSE 21: Now, earthman, when you study the Divine treatise of Prophet Daniel and how his prophecies were fulfilled, you will have no doubt that the ones ahead will also be fulfilled.

VERSE 22: Remember the dream of king Nebuchadnezzar. It was interpreted by Daniel. It was a dream which revealed the future of Babylon and other kingdoms after it, namely Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome. (See Dan. 2:31--45). In that dream encounter, the earthly kingdoms before Babylon, namely, Egypt and Assyria, didn't come forth.

VERSE 23: With the power of the primordial Beast -- Prince of Darkness -- embedded in the affairs of the kingdoms of men, then, from the realms beyond, the earthly kingdoms of men from time to time were revealed in the form of diverse Beasts. To this end, Prophet Daniel saw in the Spirit and wrote in his time:

VERSE 24: **"I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another"** (Dan. 7:2,3).

VERSE 25: On what Prophet Daniel saw concerning the first beast, he wrote: **"The first beast was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it"** (Dan. 7:4).

VERSE 26: In the first place, it is said here that this strange Beast, a lion with eagle's wings, and the rest of the Beasts, all emerged from the **'great sea'**. This is the core system from which the power of the Beast comes and in which lies the strength it has in the world of man.

VERSE 27: This **'great sea'** are the children of men who have their mental pattern embedded solely on the five major instruments of manipulations of the Prince of Darkness. These are lust, anger, greed, vanity and attachment to the material aspects of life.

VERSE 28: These are the principal elements used by the realms of darkness to sit upon the multitudes of the earthmen. Thus, an Angel told Saint John: **"The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues"** (Rev. 17:15).

VERSE 29: To this end, we shouldn't be surprised to note that the Beasts in Daniel's vision all emerged from the water -- **"the great sea"**.

VERSE 30: Now, the first Beast came out as a lion with eagle's wings. It was a flying lion. What does this represent in the physical terms? Clearly stated, this was the ancient kingdom of Babylon that ruled the

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

world of man from 607 to 539 BC.

VERSE 31: The ancient kingdom of Babylon was described by Daniel, while interpreting the dream of king Nebuchadnezzar, as the "**head of gold**" (Dan. 2:38).

VERSE 32: As revealed to Daniel, Babylon started among men as deadly as a lion and as fast as an eagle. Thus, it was seen in the Spirit by Daniel as a lion with eagle's wings. Babylon brought many nations on Earth to naught including the Jewish nation -- a nation of the people of God.

VERSE 33: Daniel also saw and wrote that the eagle's wings on the lion "**were plucked**". This became evident during the reign of Belshazzar, king of Babylon, wherein the dominion of Babylon over nations dwindled.

VERSE 34: At that point, Babylon was no more ferocious as lion and thus was bereft of the heart of lion. Consequently, it stood as a man whilst a man's heart was given to it.

VERSE 35: This simply represents a '**slow down system**'. This is weakness in manifestation. As the earthman can't run as fast as lion (even a lion with eagle's wings), so the kingdom of Babylon was finally slowed down and taken away.

VERSE 36: This was in fulfilment of the first Beast in Daniel's vision been made to "**stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it**".

VERSE 37: On the second Beast that came up after the first, Daniel wrote: "**And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it**



**raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh"** (Dan. 7:5).

VERSE 38: Now, remember that we are into the vision of Prophet Daniel, wherein he saw four great beasts representing certain kingdoms of men. As already discussed, the first beast in that vision stood for the kingdom of Babylon.

VERSE 39: And now we come to the second beast. This second beast was the second earthly kingdom that dominated the affairs of men after Babylon and ruled the world of man.

VERSE 40: The great image seen by Nebuchadnezzar in a dream, as interpreted by Daniel, having **"his breast and his arms of silver"** (Dan. 2:32,39), came forth in the vision of Daniel as the second Beast. This Beast, in fulfilment, became the Medo-Persia kingdom, which rose after the fall of Babylon.

VERSE 41: According to the vision of Prophet Daniel, this second beast **"had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth"**.

VERSE 42: A rib in the mouth of a beast, seen in a vision, dream or revelation, stands in the higher spiritual parlance, not only for readiness in battle but also for victory in it.

VERSE 43: Now, three ribs to this end stand for three major battles. And when you consider the ancient Medo-Persia world kingdom, it is clearly evident in history that it fought three major battles to establish itself supremely over the nations on Earth.

VERSE 44: These battles include, (i) the battle that vanquished



*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

Babylon, (ii) the battle that brought Asia Minor under the governance of Medo-Persia, (iii) as well as the battle in which Egypt was defeated.

VERSE 45: Thus, Medo-Persia ruled the world of man from India down to Ethiopia, having over a hundred and twenty seven provinces. (See Esth. 1:1). It was also seen in the vision of Prophet Daniel that this second beast **"raised up itself on one side"**.

VERSE 46: This became evident as the line of kings of the Medes and Persians were one sided, in favour of the Persians. This gave the Persians upper hand over Medes in the government of the Medes and Persians.

VERSE 47: In another occasion, that this second Beast **"raised up itself on one side"**, that is, the government of the Medes and Persians been one sided in favour of the Persians, was also revealed to Daniel in a different manner.

VERSE 48: In this particular occasion, after the first vision of the four Beasts, Daniel had another vision while **"at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam"**. In this vision, the Prophet Daniel was by the river of Ulai. Concerning what was revealed to him, Daniel wrote:

VERSE 49: **"Then I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last."**

VERSE 50: **"I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beast might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to**

**his will, and became great."** (See Dan. 8:1--5).

VERSE 51: The second and the third Beasts in the first vision of the four Beasts of Prophet Daniel, later came up in this second vision of Daniel as the ram and the he goat, in the book of Daniel chapter 8.

VERSE 52: As the ram stood for Medes and Persians, so the he goat later became manifested as Greece. However, regarding the two horns of the ram, which were high, **"but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last"**, Angel Gabriel clarified this thus to Daniel:

VERSE 53: **"The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia"** (Dan. 8:20).

VERSE 54: In this case, as already known in the world of man, that is, in fulfilment of this, the higher horn that came up last were the kings of Persia, while the other horn were the kings of Media.

VERSE 55: From the onset, the Medes were dominant, but later the Persian king Cyrus had victory over king Astyages of Media. Thereafter, Cyrus united the Medes and Persians in the Medo-Persia empire, but with the Persians having greater advantage, in fulfilment of the vision of Daniel.

VERSE 56: Nevertheless, all the kings of Medo-Persia, namely, Darius 1, Cyrus the Great, Ahasuerus, Darius the 3<sup>rd</sup>, amongst others, stood in the vision of Prophet Daniel as **'one beast'** -- the second Beast.

VERSE 57: The mission of this beast in the world of man is summarised by the vicious supreme command from the entities within the hierarchy of the powers of darkness thus: **"Arise, devour much flesh"**.

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 58: To devour much flesh, to kill and maim, is part of the activities of the kingdoms of men even till this hour. This is also the final mission of the great Dragon -- Prince of Darkness -- and of every Beast manifesting itself from him.

VERSE 59: The kingdoms of men, the religions of men, coming from the spirit of the Beast, don't give life, they give death and destruction. It is only the Kingdom of Light led by the Spirit of Christ that gives life. This Holy Kingdom is the last hope of the children of men.

VERSE 60: We are still on the vision of Prophet Daniel concerning the four Beasts, which ultimately leads us into the realm of what is happening in our time and what is about to happen. That a great dramatic change is about to be displayed on the Earth, is inherent in the foregoing vision of Daniel.

VERSE 61: As it is clear that the first and the second Beasts merely represented the ancient kingdoms of Babylon and Medo-Persia, the third and fourth Beasts also represent other earthly kingdoms afterwards. Now, concerning the third Beast, Prophet Daniel wrote:

VERSE 62: **"After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it" (Dan. 7:6).**

VERSE 63: This strange Beast, in the vision of Daniel, was the next after the second Beast. As Medo-Persia was the second Beast in that vision, the next after it was Greece.

VERSE 64: In the dream of king Nebuchadnezzar, as interpreted by Daniel, it was shown to be, via that great image, **"another third**

**kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth" (Dan. 2:39).**

VERSE 65: Alexander the Great, son of Philip 11, king of Macedonia, began the fulfillment of this vision of Prophet Daniel. Held in the ancient Greece to be a descendant of Hercules, son of Zeus, Alexander rose with the power and speed of a leopard to conquer the world of his time.

VERSE 66: Jerusalem surrendered to him. Egypt bowed to him, whilst he honored them by worshiping at the altar of their gods, even as they welcomed him as their "**Savior**" from the dominion of Persia.

VERSE 67: In another vision of Daniel already mentioned, this third Beast was revealed to Daniel as a he goat. This was the he goat that defeated the ram that was Medo-Persia. What Daniel saw in this connection was also interpreted to Him by Angel Gabriel. Thus, the Scripture says:

VERSE 68: **"And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.**

VERSE 69: **"And He came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.**

VERSE 70: **"And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.**

VERSE 71: **"Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.**

VERSE 72: **"And He said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be. The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.**

VERSE 73: **"And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power"** (Dan. 8:5,6,7,8,19,20,21,22).

VERSE 74: As the he goat that defeated the ram in this second vision of Daniel was Greece which defeated Medo-Persia, so the **"notable horn between"** the eyes of the he goat was the first king of the empire of Greece. This was Alexander the Great: **"And the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king"**, so said Angel Gabriel to Daniel.

VERSE 75: This 'first king, (Alexander the Great) won his first battle against Medo-Persia at the river Granicus (Turkey). When the king of Persia, Darius the 3rd, with five hundred thousand soldiers, came for a second battle against Greece under Alexander the Great, at Issus, he was defeated the second time.

VERSE 76: In their third battle at Gaugamela, near Nineveh, Greece, with forty seven thousand soldiers, defeated Persia that came with two hundred and fifty thousand men. Consequently, Greece became established on Earth as the world kingdom of that time.

VERSE 77: It was shown in the foregoing first vision of Daniel that the leopard Beast (Greece) **"had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl"**. This **'four wings of a fowl'** shows limitation; it shows that, regardless of the speed of the leopard, by which Greece conquered the world and ruled it, its reign ultimately will be limited in the course of time.

VERSE 78: It is only the Kingdom of God that is both timeless and limitless. And because the Beast **"had also four heads"**, it follows that each **"wings of a fowl"** on its back is the guiding potency of a head.

VERSE 79: For a fowl's wing to stand in guidance of a head of the Beast, is evidence of the philosophy in which the ultimate salvation of the earth-world can't hold. In certain terms, such is vain philosophy and is a reproach to Nachash.

VERSE 80: Aristotle, the great ancient Greek philosopher, was the master (teacher) of Alexander the Great. Now, who is your master?

VERSE 81: Remember, your master now is the determining factor of how far you can go in the journey of life, both here and hereafter. Let Christ be your Teacher, your Guide, your Master and your All. Then, surely, you stand **"free and free indeed"** (Jn. 8:36).

VERSE 82: Now, Daniel wrote in his first vision that the Beast had four heads. In the second vision, after the **'great horn of the he goat was broken'**, four notable ones (horns) came up from the he goat.

VERSE 83: These four notable ones were clarified by Angel Gabriel as **"four kingdoms"** that will eventually emerge from the empire of Greece, following the death of the first king.

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 84: This great visions of Daniel clearly manifested upon the demise of Alexander the Great. The four heads became the four separate parts that emerged to rule the world kingdom of Greece.

VERSE 85: When Alexander died in 323 BC, there was no clear successor to rule the entire Empire State of Greece like himself. The empire was then divided into four sections, ruled by the four generals of Alexander the Great, in fulfillment of the visions of Prophet Daniel.

VERSE 86: Thus, Gen. Lysimachus ruled Thrace and the entire Asia Minor; Gen. Cassander ruled Macedonia and Greece; Mesopotamia down to Syria was under Gen. Seleucus; while Gen. Ptolemy reigned from Egypt to Palestine including Jerusalem.

VERSE 87: These four generals simultaneously sustained the reign of the third Beast in the first vision of Daniel and the he goat in the second vision, till the empire of Greece was brought down by the fourth Beast in that vision.

VERSE 88: Hope you are with me on the accurate fulfillment of the foregoing vision of the ancient Prophet Daniel. This great vision will ultimately arrive to our age and time;

VERSE 89: And when we are done, it will be clear that something big which will shake our world is about to occur, which the present generation must witness. No one tells the deaf that war has come. The world is deaf, but soon it will know.

**THE FOURTH BEAST OF ROMAN EMPIRE**

VERSE 90: Earthman, remember that we are at this moment dealing with the vision of Prophet Daniel concerning the four Beasts.



VERSE 91: These Beasts, as already clarified, are the major kingdoms of men set up to dominate and manipulate the affairs of the earthmen till the rise of the Supreme Kingdom of Light -- The Kingdom of Jehovah God and His Christ -- in the world of man.

VERSE 92: Also, it is evident in the light of the foregoing that the Beasts, which Daniel saw in that great vision, manifested as follows:

VERSE 93: (i) Babylon, the reigning world power during the time of Prophet Daniel, was the physical manifestation of the first Beast in that vision. (ii) The second Beast rose in the world of man as the world kingdom of Medo-Persia. (iii) And in coming to the physical realms of Earth, the third Beast became the Empire of the ancient Greece.

VERSE 94: Those following this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**', especially on the foregoing subject, will note that we have discussed the aforementioned Beasts and their manifestations, strictly in fulfillment of the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 95: Now, the fourth Beast in that vision of Prophet Daniel was stranger than the ones before it. Listen to what the Great Prophet wrote concerning what he saw about the fourth Beast:

VERSE 96: **"After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.**

VERSE 97: **"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn**

**were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things"** (Dan. 7:7-8).

VERSE 98: It is already made clear that the Beasts in Daniel's vision was the same thing revealed in a different way, to king Nebuchadnezzar in the dream as **"a great image"** (Dan. Chapter 2).

VERSE 99: The first Beast in that vision of Daniel was the same thing as the **"IMAGE'S HEAD OF FINE GOLD"** in Nebuchadnezzar's dream. The image's **"BREAST AND ARMS OF SILVER"** was the second Beast. **"HIS BELLY AND HIS THIGHS OF BRASS"**, stood in the vision of Daniel as the third Beast, while **"HIS LEGS OF IRON, HIS FEET PART OF IRON AND PART OF CLAY"**, was the fourth Beast that Daniel saw.

VERSE 100: Concerning what was revealed to him on what will happen when the entire mission of the Beasts -- The Kingdoms of This World -- are fully manifested on the physical realms of Earth, Prophet Daniel wrote:

VERSE 101: **"AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS SHALL THE GOD OF HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED: AND THE KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE, BUT IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, AND IT SHALL STAND FOREVER".** (Dan. 2:44).

VERSE 102: Furthermore, it is important to note that as the dream of Nebuchadnezzar and the vision of Daniel are relatively same, so also the vision of Daniel and the Revelation of John (chapter 17) are relatively same.

VERSE 103: In other words, the dream of king Nebuchadnezzar, the vision of Prophet Daniel and the Revelation of Saint John are transcendental experiences pointing solely to one thing, namely, the kingdoms of men and their subjugation ultimately by the Supreme Kingdom of God in the world of man.

VERSE 104: The above will be made clearer as we progress in this treatise. However, the only point of difference between Daniel's vision and the Revelation of John is that, while the vision began with Babylon of Daniel's time, the Revelation brought forth the two previous world Empires before Babylon, that is, Egypt and Assyria, with clear recognition of Britain and the United States of our time.

VERSE 105: The vision of Prophet Daniel (great Messenger of the Almighty Jehovah in his time) concerning the fourth Beast, shows that this Beast will continue in one way or the other till the hour of fulfillment, wherein the KINGDOM OF GOD will be fully revealed in the world of man.

VERSE 106: This is so especially when the aspects of the little horn that grew up in it, as well as the eyes on the horn, are well recognized and understood. We will also come to that as we progress.

VERSE 107: Nevertheless, I do not speak here on my own with the mundane mind of the earthman, but with the mind of understanding gained in the Spirit, the same Spirit by which the Holy Scriptures materialised.

VERSE 108: In the Spirit, I was lifted up to a Heavenly realm of the Great Ones -- The Forces of Light -- and by guidance I stood before the mysterious '**Stones of Great Light**'.

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 109: By Divine radiation, via the Super-Conscious-Waves of the Almighty, which lay in the upper aspects of the Fifth Dimension (MOTION), ancient mysteries and the mysteries of our time, as well as the deeper aspects of the Holy Scriptures, were unveiled.

VERSE 110: A Heavenly Watcher in this realm said to me: "**Harbinger of the Last Covenant, to you is granted the heart of understanding, to know for thyself and for the guidance of the children of men in your time**".

VERSE 111: Now, earthmen, as the third Beast which manifested as Greece, took over from the second Beast (Medo-Persia), so the fourth Beast -- the Roman Empire -- subjugated the third Beast and took over from it.

VERSE 112: According to Daniel, this fourth Beast was "**dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly**". This is so both in its appearance in that vision and its manifestation as the world kingdom of Rome. The Roman Empire was very strong, in fulfillment of Daniel's vision, "**and it had great iron teeth.**"

VERSE 113: "**Great iron teeth**", this is the symbol of military strength, possessed by the fourth Beast -- Rome -- it was the foremost instrument it used to subdue nations.

VERSE 114: "**It devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it**". When the fourth Beast succeeded Greece, it took in battle the four sections that held together the Empire of Greece.

VERSE 115: The Roman Empire fought and conquered nations and trod down, that is, trampled upon what was left (the residue) with its

feet. Greece, Babylon, the entire Persian Gulf, the British Isles and greater parts of Europe, the nation of Israel, amongst others, all came under the dominion of the fourth Beast -- Rome.

VERSE 116: According to the vision of Prophet Daniel, this fourth Beast **"was diverse from all the beasts that were before it"**. This Beast was diverse, completely different from the Beasts before it. How its diverse nature became manifest, in one way or another, unto this day, will be evident in the course of this treatise.

VERSE 117: And about this fourth Beast, it was shown that **"it had ten horns"**. Here, the number '10' comes in; the completeness of a thing; the perfection of the completeness thereof. Yeah, the completeness of the kingdoms of this world within the cycle of the manipulations of Nachash -- Prince of Darkness -- the Great Red Dragon.

VERSE 118: Involved in the realms of men by his primordial manipulations in the Holy Garden of Eden, he brings forth the fruits of darkness in the kingdoms of the Earthmen. Thus, the ten horns, in the complete network of the caprices of darkness, lead to one end, namely complete perdition.

VERSE 119: To this end, when the 'Seventh Angel sounded, it was proclaimed' that **"the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ"** (Rev. 11:15).

VERSE 120: And **"like to a green of mustard seed"** (see Math. 13:31-32), as spoken by The Eternal Lord Jesus the Christ, the Holy Kingdom of God, restoring back to man the Garden of Eden, appearing in a little manner on Earth, will grow from strength to strength until it overwhelms the entire world of man.

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 121: Beginning from a specific location, representing the radiant vicinity of the Almighty in the world of man, it will finally salvage the Earth in the Light of Love. The nations of this world will bear witness to this in the hour of fulfillment, whilst their glory and honor will be brought to the "**New Jerusalem**" (Rev. 3:12).

VERSE 122: **"AND THE NATIONS OF THEM WHICH ARE SAVED SHALL WALK IN THE LIGHT OF IT: AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH DO BRING THEIR GLORY AND HONOR INTO IT. AND THE GATES OF IT SHALL NOT BE SHUT AT ALL BY DAY: FOR THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE. AND THEY SHALL BRING THE GLORY AND HONOR OF THE NATIONS INTO IT"** (Rev. 21:24-26).

VERSE 123: The seed of Nachash -- Prince of Darkness -- representing the '**other people**', shall have no portion in this Glorious Kingdom. **"And the Kingdom shall not be left to other people"** (Dan. 2:44). These are the Words of the One Eternal God which can't be changed.

VERSE 124: Whether man likes it or not, the Earth Planet will certainly not continue the way it is now (see my book: Deeper Realities of Existence Vol. 1). Specific changes will certainly occur on Earth.

VERSE 125: What the future man will be, will surely bamboozle the present man, (just as what the present man is was totally unbelievable to the men of old), yet the present man must witness the prelude manifestations of the sound of the '**Trumpet of the Seventh Angel**'.

**THE BEAST OF DIVERSE NATURE**

VERSE 126: Earthmen, it is evident that the political cum religious authority of the children of men, in mundane terms, often appear in the psychic spheres of the subtle systems, via visions, dreams and

revelations, as beasts.

VERSE 127: This is so because the mundane religions of the earthmen, as well as the authority of governance in which men are ruled by men, has not and cannot rise beyond the propensities of the beast.

VERSE 128: Furthermore, this is so because the primordial Beast -- Nachash -- thrives on the core elements of wickedness and darkness. On this platform, he and his cosmic network manifest exactly the consciousness that dovetails with the propensities of the beasts of Earth.

VERSE 129: Now, the beasts of the physical realms of Earth have four major animal propensities. The first is eating. This entails that the beasts of Earth live under the propensity and dominion of the search for food.

VERSE 130: The second is mating. In this is found the propensity of the beasts embedded in sexual activity. The third is sleeping, which is a leading propensity dominating the beasts. And the fourth is fighting. This propensity encapsulates the fear elements and defence in the realms of the beasts.

VERSE 131: All the proclaimed advancements of the children of men in mundane terms revolve around the animal propensities. Thus, the rulership of man over man, even the kingdoms of men, are symbolised as beasts in the psychic spheres.

VERSE 132: Now, the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision, manifested as the Roman Empire, was revealed to be "**diverse from all the beasts that were before it**". It was different from the other Beasts in all aspects.



*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 133: This Beast had ten horns. Apart from the number '10' standing for the completeness of a thing, specifically the ten horns in this connection were the ten divisions which resulted from the collapse of the Roman world kingdom.

VERSE 134: To this end, the ten horns were the (i) Vandals, (ii) Visigoths, (iii) Alemani, (iv) Burgundians, (v) Franks, (vi) Suevi, (vii) Ostrogoths, (viii) Anglo-Saxons, (ix) Heruli, and (x) Lombards.

VERSE 135: It was also revealed to Daniel that this strange Beast had a little horn that eventually grew and consequently plucked up by the roots three of the first ten horns. This little horn had **"eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things"**.

VERSE 136: The fulfilment of this in the world of man brought Britain and the United States, as well as the office of the Roman Pope into play. But here some elements of interchange occur as related to the little horn, including the eyes and the mouth on it. In specific Divine terms, the principles of double reference of visions, also evident in the Holy Scriptures, is enacted.

VERSE 137: Thus, one is projected into performing the functions of the other; also one activity performed by one in a certain way is equally performed by the other in another way. This is the way of the Beast -- Nachash.

VERSE 138: For instance, Britain, symbolised by the '**little horn**', was first a little unit under the Roman Empire. It was less than France in population; it was less than Spain in military strength; it was less than the Netherlands in wealth. Thus, it was considered an insignificant kingdom then under the mighty Roman Empire.

VERSE 139: In the course of time, this '**little horn**' grew and became great. On its way to greatness, it defeated three kingdoms, namely, France, the Netherlands and Spain, in fulfilment of what was revealed to Daniel.

VERSE 140: The manner in which it defeated these three kingdoms was a kind of humiliation, thus fulfilling the '**plucking up by the roots**' of the three horns, as expressed by Daniel.

VERSE 141: The Roman province of Britannia (Britain), which was a little horn on the fourth Beast (Roman Empire) in Daniel's vision, eventually grew up to become a world kingdom in the world of man.

VERSE 142: By 96 AD, when Saint John had the great Revelation in the island of Patmos, the future of this little horn standing on the fourth Beast was seen as one of the seven heads of the Beast. Thus, Saint John wrote:

VERSE 143: "**And here is the mind which hath wisdom, The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.**

VERSE 144: "**And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and he cometh, he must continue a short space.**

VERSE 145: "**And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition**" (Rev 17:9--11).

VERSE 146: Earthmen, the above verses of the Holy Scriptures did reveal in specific terms the number of the mundane kingdoms, arising from the Beast, that will have great dominion in the world of man.

VERSE 147: **"The seven heads are seven mountains"**. These seven mountains are the seven major world kingdoms of the Earth-world. There are other lesser empires enacted in the world of man, but the seven world kingdoms or empires are the major ones because of the dominion and influence they exercised over several aspects of the lives of the children of men.

VERSE 148: These world kingdoms includes Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and Britain. The Holy Scriptures recognised them as the seven heads of the Beast.

VERSE 149: The Beast itself that had seven heads, as revealed to Saint John, wherein the seven heads were embedded, coordinates and consummates all manipulations and propensities of the kingdoms of men.

VERSE 150: Part of the mysterious aspects of this Beast is that, though it had seven heads, but in coming to operate as a great world kingdom in the world of man, it proceeded from the seventh head of itself.

VERSE 151: Thus, it was said: **"The beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition"**.

VERSE 152: This Revelation clearly shows the manifestation of the Beast as the consummate mundane world kingdom that will eventually emerge from the seventh head of itself and lead the Earth-world to perdition.

VERSE 153: Its emergence as the eight world kingdom that rose from the seventh world kingdom has a specific mission, namely, to lead the world astray.

VERSE 154: This eight that rose from the seventh, as recorded in the Revelation of Saint John, is greater in political power, military strength and wealth than each of the world kingdoms before it.

VERSE 155: This is so because the '**eight that rose from the seventh head of the Beast**' is not a mere head of the Beast, but the consummate Beast itself; for "**the Beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven**".

VERSE 156: Now, this eight that came forth from the seventh, is the United States of America. Also, because the Beast mysteriously emerged from the seventh head of itself, in the period wherein the seventh head was equally in full operation, it follows that they would be in simultaneous and cooperative engagement in the world of man.

VERSE 157: To this end, Britain recognised the independence of her thirteen American colonies in 1783 AD. Furthermore, Britain and the United States have a sealed agreement to work together as 'one', both in times of war and in time of peace.

VERSE 158: Thus, we have today the British/American world power that dominate the political manipulations of the Earth-world. And the United States, the Beast itself, is the greatest world kingdom to have ever been in the world of man.

VERSE 159: Remember that the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision, which emerged as the Roman Empire, was completely different from the other Beasts. It was so because Britain and the United States, amongst other things, were embedded in it.

VERSE 160: Consequently, the fourth Beast lingered on Earth till our

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

time. When Daniel had the vision, the fourth Beast was the last to have dominion upon our world. In the light of that vision, no kingdom of the earthmen will rise after the totality of the fourth Beast.

VERSE 161: Remember what Daniel wrote in this connection: "**And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed**" (Dan. 2:44).

VERSE 162: From his time, apart from the previous world kingdoms of Egypt and Assyria, the "**kings**" (world kingdoms) which Daniel spoke of include Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and the totality of the fourth Beast -- Rome. These were revealed both to king Nebuchadnezzar and himself. (See Dan. 2:26--45; 7:2--8).

VERSE 163: Now, the totality of the fourth Beast goes beyond the literal aspects of the Roman Empire, which the fourth Beast itself in Daniel's vision symbolised. However, the little horn of the fourth Beast that had eyes like the eyes of man and a mouth speaking great things, symbolised other units of continuity of the fourth Beast beyond the Roman Empire.

VERSE 164: For instance, it was specifically revealed to Daniel that the little horn of the fourth Beast had "**eyes like the eyes of man**". It was these eyes that was later revealed to Saint John as the Beast that had seven heads.

VERSE 165: In other words, in the time of Prophet Daniel, a future great kingdom of the earthmen was seen as mere '**eyes**' of a little horn embedded in the fourth Beast.

VERSE 166: Nevertheless, in the time of Saint John, these '**eyes**' had become so great in the psychic spheres of the Beasts, to the extent that

its future was revealed as the ultimate Beast that would finally emerge on Earth.

VERSE 167: Apart from being the greatest world kingdom of the earthmen, the foremost propensity of this ultimate Beast, by which it was first symbolised in the realm of visions as '**eyes of man**', is near perfect observations.

VERSE 168: The eyes of the earthman are used for observation. This was the first symbol of the last earthly kingdom, the United States of America, in the realms beyond. With eyes of man, situated in the little horn (Britain) of the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision, the rudiments of its observations will never be equaled on Earth.

VERSE 169: Today, the observatory network of the United States '**Central Intelligence Agency**' (CIA), is the greatest intelligence network ever enacted in the world of man.

VERSE 170: And let it be emphasized, in the light of the eternal truth as related to the world of man, in the light of the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, in the light of the winnowing upon which the world of man now stands, that no other earthly kingdom will rise after the United States of America.

VERSE 171: The arrival of the great Beast, the United States, which Saint John saw and recorded (Revelation 17), is the last in the order of the dominion of the Beasts (earthly kingdoms) in the world of man.

### **THE MIGHTY KINGDOM OF GOD**

VERSE 172: According to the Holy Scriptures, the Kingdom of God will emerge on Earth, not when the last earthly kingdom is no more, but in the days of the last earthly kingdom.

VERSE 173: Remember: **"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed"** (Dan. 2:44).

VERSE 174: Concerning this Great Kingdom of God in the world of man, the Eternal Lord Jesus the Christ specifically declared:

VERSE 175: **"Unto what is the Kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it"** (Luke 13:18,19).

VERSE 176: Earthmen, the Kingdom of God won't emerge in your midst, from the onset, in a system of ubiquitous proclamation or conflagration. Rather, like a grain of mustard seed, it will enact the propensities and stages of growth.

VERSE 177: Some of these early stages of growth, however, will be completely obscure and wholly hidden. The Great Lord Jesus the Christ also hinted at this early hidden aspects of God's Kingdom on Earth. Thus, we further read in the Holy Scriptures:

VERSE 178: **"And again He said, To what shall I compare the Kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened"** (Luke 13:20,21; NASB).

VERSE 179: In the course of the formation and growth of God's Kingdom on Earth, the entire earthmen will recognise its eternal validity. Thus, **'every eye'** must **'see'** the manifestation of the Kingdom



of God in the world of man. The Holy Scriptures will also be fulfilled on Earth, which says:

**VERSE 180: "And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it" (Rev. 21:24--26).**

VERSE 181: On arrival of the Kingdom of God into the world of man, like a grain of mustard seed, in a specific location of the Earth-world, such location automatically becomes the 'New Jerusalem'.

VERSE 182: In the course of time, as clearly stated in the Holy Scriptures, the glory and honour of the nations of men will revert to the Kingdom of God. And concerning this Kingdom, it was said that **"the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there"**.

VERSE 183: There are three specific modes that coordinate the daily existence of the children of men in the world of man, namely, ignorance (darkness), passion and goodness.

VERSE 184: In terms of the time-frame for daily existence of the earthman, early hours of the day, approximately 4.30am to 6.30am are highly auspicious and belong to the mode of goodness. The afternoon hours belong to the cycle of the mode of passion, while the night hours belong to the mode of ignorance or darkness.

VERSE 185: Now, the mode of darkness is synonymous with the works of darkness. Consequently, when it was said that there will be no **'night'** in the Kingdom of God on Earth, it simply means that the works of

darkness won't come into that system. Saint John further clarified this thus:

VERSE 186: **"And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life"** (Rev. 21:27).

VERSE 187: In another occasion, the manifestation of the Kingdom of God on Earth was revealed to Prophet Isaiah as the arrival of a great **'mountain'**. To this end, Isaiah declared in his time, regarding the future of the earthmen, thus:

VERSE 188: **"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it"** (Isa. 2: 2).

VERSE 189: The **"mountain of the LORD'S house"**, which will be established **"in the top of the mountains"** (kingdoms of men), is the Kingdom of God. Isaiah stated that the hour of fulfilment of this, in the world of man, is **"in the last days"**, that is, the hour wherein we are.

VERSE 190: This is the hour of fulfilment of ancient prophecies because the Beast, which is the eighth that rose from the seventh head of itself, is already operating fully on Earth. And this Beast is the last earthly kingdom of the earthmen.

VERSE 191: Now, this Holy Kingdom of God was referred to as **"the mountain of the LORD'S house"**. When **'LORD'** is used in the Holy Scriptures, that refers to the Ancient of Days, the Absolute Aspect of The Supreme Spirit of God. Lord Jesus the Christ referred to Him as

**'Holy Father'**, but when **'Lord'** is used, that refers to Christ -- The Supreme Spirit of God in the Main Aspect.

VERSE 192: However, when **'lord'** is used, regarding personalities of Light from the realms beyond, it refers to Extraterrestrial Intelligences - - Angels, Archangels, Watchers, Cherubims, amongst others. This is also used in reference to earthly kings, lovely husbands, judges, amongst others.

VERSE 193: Now, the great masters of the Hebrew spiritual science held the matter of the Ancient of Days in utmost importance, respect and secrecy. They believe that even the highest of the Angels are unworthy to delve into it, let alone of the earthmen.

VERSE 194: They equally held that humans are not worthy at all to know or mention His secret Name. To this end, in **'The Wisdom of the Kabbalah'**, Rabbi Schimeon, one of the greatest hidden masters of the ancient Jewish Kabbalah, said:

VERSE 195: **"For neither doth the world remain firm, except through secrecy. And if in worldly affairs there be so great need of secrecy, how much more in the things of the most secret of secrets, and in the meditation of the Ancient of Days, which matters are not even revealed unto the highest of the angels".**

VERSE 196: For instance, communications made in the Divine spheres of Light, from the Ancient of Days to the Christ Entity, in connection with humans, are mostly recorded in the Holy Scriptures as coming from the LORD to the Lord. King David spoke along this line when he declared:

VERSE 197: **"The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right**

**hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool" (Psalms 110:1).**

VERSE 198: From the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, it is the LORD (Father) that puts all things under the control of Christ. Thus, Saint Paul in his letter to the Corinthians wrote:

VERSE 199: **"The Holy Writings say that God has put all things under Christ's feet except Himself" (1 Cor. 15:27).**

VERSE 200: The Eternal Supreme One referred to as '**LORD**' and '**Ancient of Days**' in the ancient Jewish sacred writings, who Lord Jesus called '**Father**', is called '**God**' in this message to Saint Paul.

VERSE 201: Now, there was a statement that the Great Lord Jesus the Christ made, which some earthmen didn't understand to be in connection with the appearance of Christ of the Second Advent. He said:

VERSE 202: **"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me" (Jn. 6:45).**

VERSE 203: The '**New Life Version**' of the Holy Scriptures coined the above mentioned Words of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ this way:

VERSE 204: **"The early preachers wrote, 'They will all be taught of God'. Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from Him comes to Me".**

VERSE 205: This clearly shows that it will come to pass in the world of man, that the LORD, the Ancient of Days, God, or the Father (all who

speak of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Absolute Aspect), will descend on the physical realms of Earth to teach the children of men.

VERSE 206: The fulfillment of this comes solely within the ambit of the Kingdom of God on Earth. During the time of Jesus the Christ, the Ancient of Days didn't come forth to teach the children of men.

VERSE 207: Thus, what Lord Jesus meant to convey, deals with the appearance of Christ of the Second Advent. It is during this period that the LORD will appear to teach earthmen and, by His guidance, cause the chosen ones to recognise the Supreme Personality of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 208: All these were set aside from old to play out in the era of the Kingdom of God on Earth. The Kingdom of God brings the era of true peace into the world of man. It is the era in which the LORD, the Ancient of Days, the Father Himself, will directly teach humans for the first time.

VERSE 209: **"And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children"** (Isa. 54:13).

VERSE 210: What I have said so far in this connection, the summary is: The Kingdom of God on Earth, hosting the appearances of the Ancient of Days and Christ of the Second Advent in this generation of men, is the platform from whence the Father will directly teach the children of men, in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures. Listen:

VERSE 211: **"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he shall teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD**

**from Jerusalem.**

VERSE 212: **"And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more"** (Isa. 2:3,4).

VERSE 213: The God of Jacob is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Esau. He is the God of all that is. Prophet Isaiah is of the stock of Jacob, so he spoke of **"the house of the God of Jacob"**.

VERSE 214: Nevertheless, the fulfilment of this (**"it shall come to pass in the last days"**) in these last days, rises from the realms of Esau, who is Edom. This follows the arrival of the Mighty Lord from Edom, as already clarified in this treatise, based on the immutable evidence of the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 215: In these **'last days'**, the earthmen, according to the ancient prophecies of Isaiah, will come to the **"mountain of the LORD"**, which is the Kingdom of God on Earth. There, they will be taught by the LORD -- the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 216: From Him -- the Ancient of Days -- the earthmen will learn. They will learn about the **'the ways'** of the Ancient of Days Himself; and they will walk **'in His paths'** wherein is embedded peace, love, mercy, righteousness, forgiveness, holiness, truth, faithfulness and the brotherhood of all existences, amongst others.

VERSE 217: Isaiah specifically wrote: **"For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem"**. This is very important. I have come to realise that the way in which the earthman

understands the Holy Scriptures, is often different from the way it is recognised in the Divine spheres, from whence the Holy Scriptures came.

VERSE 218: For instance, regarding the above immediate quoted Scripture, a great One from the Heavenly realms of Light said thus to me:

**VERSE 219: "Harbinger of the Last Covenant, know and understand that the greatest Words of the Holy Father of all Righteousness are given to your world from Jerusalem, even from the New Jerusalem.**

**VERSE 220: "For behold, the Holy Father of all Righteousness is the New Jerusalem. Behold, He is the Ancient of Days, from whom comes the Immortal Words of Eternal Light, Peace and Love, for all generations of mankind.**

**VERSE 221: "Again, know and understand, Oh son of man, that the Zion spoken of by Prophet Isaiah, out of which comes the law, is the Everlasting King of Kings and Lord of Lords; the long awaited Christ.**

**VERSE 222: "As the Word comes forth from Jerusalem, even the New Jerusalem, which is the Ancient of Days, the implementations thereof, in the format of Divine governance, is referred to as the 'law' in the prophecy of Isaiah. This will flourish in your world from Zion; from the Christ Himself".**

VERSE 223: Earthmen, I learnt in the Divine spheres that the Jerusalem spoken of by Isaiah, is the New Jerusalem and that this is the Ancient of Days Himself; the Father and LORD of all that is.



*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 224: I also learnt that Zion, in the context of the aforementioned prophecy of Isaiah, is the long awaited Christ of the Second Advent. He is the Eternal One who will bring forth the conditions ('**law**') namely, Divine rules and regulations, under which the earthman will flourish in Light.

VERSE 225: Furthermore, I learnt on one hand that the Ancient of Days, following His appearance into the world of man, will bring to pass the Supreme Eternal Divine Potency embedded in His Holy Name. On the physical realms of Earth, this becomes the '**New Name of God**'.

VERSE 226: On the other hand, the Supreme Personality of Christ of the Second Advent will have a Name from the onset of His appearance on Earth. However, this Name is not '**Jesus**'.

VERSE 227: Nevertheless, in the course of time during their appearances in the world of man, the initial Name of Christ of the Second Advent will be changed. Consequently, the Holy Name of the Ancient of Days will be superimposed absolutely upon the long awaited Christ, by the Ancient of Days Himself, as the '**New Name**' of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 228: This brings to fulfilment the words of the Holy Scriptures. The Words of God as recorded in the ancient prophecies of Isaiah, in Isaiah chapter sixty-two, is very explicit to the foregoing, especially when understood in the light of eternal truth. Again listen:

VERSE 229: "**For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.**"

**VERSE 230: "And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.**

**VERSE 231: "Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the land of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.**

**VERSE 232: "Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married" (Isa. 62:1--4).**

**VERSE 233:** Now, when it was said '**for Zion's sake and for Jerusalem's sake**', these are for the sake of the same One that spoke, the One Eternal GOD Himself speaking for the sake of the Two Versions of Himself, namely, the Ancient of Days and Christ of the Second Advent.

**VERSE 234:** This in totality has to do with the Kingdom of God on Earth. There is a Divine principle of double reference here. First is a communication from the LORD (Ancient of Days) to the future Christ, the manifestation of Christ of our generation. While second is related to the chosen ones of this generation.

**VERSE 235: "And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory".** This has to do with long awaited Christ, the Mighty Lord from Edom. He comes from the realm of the Gentiles, the nation of the rejected stone.

**VERSE 236:** All the earthly kings shall see His glory. Thus, **"the kings of the Earth do bring their glory and honour into"** His Great

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

Kingdom. (See Rev.21:23--27).

VERSE 237: Also, the Gentiles shall see His Righteousness, for He is the Righteousness that is seen and will be seen.

VERSE 238: And by this, the balance of the drama of the great life, enacted by God on Earth, will consummate. Thus, as it was done to the Israelites, so will it be done to the Gentiles.

VERSE 239: **"And thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name"**. Specifically, this will only be enacted in the Great Kingdom of God on Earth, as the revealed Christ of the Second Advent finally bears the Holy Name of the Ancient of Days.

VERSE 240: The pronouncement of this will come solely from the Ancient of Days Himself. Consequently, this Holy Name becomes the **'New Name'** of Christ.

VERSE 241: Speaking of this New Name in Divine spheres, Lord Jesus the Christ with regards to the appearance of Christ of the Second Advent, promised the chosen ones amongst other things, thus: **"And I will write upon him my new name"** (Rev. 3:12).

VERSE 242: **"Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the land of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God"**. This was a further communication from the Ancient of Days to the long awaited Christ. The 'land of the LORD in this connection is the Kingdom of God on Earth.

VERSE 243: Now, when it was said **"Thou shalt no more be termed Desolate"**, amongst other things, this has to do with the chosen ones of this generation of men. This is about all those who will be salvaged and

brought into the Kingdom of God on Earth.

### **THE LITTLE HORN AND THE FALLING AWAY**

VERSE 244: Now, it was well stated in the Holy Scriptures that before the arrival of the Kingdom of God on Earth, there has to be a falling away first from the original teachings of Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 245: The teachings of Lord Jesus the Christ constitute the nectar of the Holy Scriptures. Therefore, any falling away from the Divine standard set by Christ, means that one has gone astray from the core essence of the spirit of the Scriptures. And concerning this, Saint Paul stated:

VERSE 246: **"The day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.**

VERSE 247: **"Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God" (2 Thess. 2:3,4).**

VERSE 248: Now, in the course of time, the establishment of the Roman Papacy (office of the Pope), in the Christendom, fulfilled the foretold falling away.

VERSE 249: Prophet Muhammad in his time observed that the Jews, by rebellion, invited the wrath of the Almighty God, while the Christendom, via the enactment of the Papacy, went astray from the teachings of Jesus. Consequently, he prayed to the Almighty thus:

**VERSE 250: "You alone we worship, and to you alone we look for help. Guide us to the straight path, the path of those upon whom You bestowed favours, not those who have invited Your wrath, nor those who have gone astray" (Koran 1; The Opening).**

VERSE 251: Now, as already mentioned in this treatise, the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision emerged on the physical realms of Earth and became the Roman Empire. After the dissolution of the Roman Empire, the fourth Beast lingered on via the little horn that grew, as well as the eyes and mouth of the horn.

VERSE 252: It has already been explained, via the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, how the eyes of the horn was later revealed to Saint John as the Beast of our time, namely, the United States.

VERSE 253: However, through the principle of double reference of the Holy Scriptures, the little horn and the mouth therein came under the propensity and framework of interchange. Thus, both jointly fulfilled at diverse times related aspects of the vision.

VERSE 254: For instance, the Roman Empire still lingered after her dissolution in a dominion embedded within the religious system, via the religious office of Pope. Like Britain, it also fulfilled the mission of the little horn that grew, but in this case it fulfilled the largest aspects of the mouth that spoke great things.

VERSE 255: Of that little horn that grew, it was said: **"Behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots".**

VERSE 256: On one hand, Britain had a portion in the fulfilment of this ancient vision, by her defeat of France, Spain and the Netherlands, on

her way towards emerging at last as the seventh head of the Beast, found Revelation chapter seventeen.

VERSE 257: On the other hand, the Papacy vanquished the Ostrogoths, the Vandals, and Heruli. These three among the ten divisions of Rome were destroyed by the Pope, for refusing to convert to the terms of '**Christianity**' of the Papacy. The Ostrogoths have even become extinct in the world of man.

VERSE 258: In the book of Prophet Daniel (7:8), the little horn had a **"mouth speaking great things"**. In Verse 21 of the same chapter, the horn made war with the Saints: **"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them"**.

VERSE 259: Speaking further on the intricacies of the war waged against the Saints (the chosen ones from the primordial blood lineage of Abel in Divine terms) by this so-called '**little horn**', as concerning the mouth of the horn itself, Daniel wrote:

VERSE 260: **"And He shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time"** (Dan. 7:25).

VERSE 261: In another occasion, Prophet Daniel still had a second vision as related to, amongst other things, the foregoing horn of the fourth Beast. In this occasion, the Beast that had the little horn was different from the fourth Beast in Daniel's earlier vision.

VERSE 262: This second Beast was a he-goat (the empire of Greece) that appeared first with one strong horn. When this strong horn was finally broken (death of Alexander the Great), four notable ones (horns)

emerged. And the little horn in this second vision finally appeared from one of the four notable horns. Thus, Prophet Daniel further wrote:

**VERSE 263: "And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.**

**VERSE 264: "And it waxed great even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.**

**VERSE 265: "Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.**

**VERSE 266: "And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered" (Dan. 8:9--12).**

VERSE 267: As at that time, the great Prophet Daniel didn't understand the meaning of these things. An Extraterrestrial Intelligence, Angel Gabriel, came forth to give him a clue about the meaning of the vision.

VERSE 268: Nevertheless, Gabriel didn't explain everything for Daniel to gain consummate recognition of fulfilment of the vision. Rather, at a point he directed Daniel to seal the vision, informing him that it was for the time appointed in the days ahead. Listen to what Gabriel explained to Daniel in this connection.

**VERSE 269: "Behold, i will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.**



**VERSE 270: "The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.**

**VERSE 271: "And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.**

**VERSE 272: "Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.**

**VERSE 273: "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.**

**VERSE 274: "And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.**

**VERSE 275: "And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.**

**VERSE 276: "And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: for it shall be for many days" (Dan. 8:19--26).**

**VERSE 277: Even after the explanation of Gabriel, Daniel still didn't understand some aspects of the vision. Thus, he stated: "And I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it" (Dan.8:27).**

**VERSE 278: Though Prophet Daniel didn't understand the meaning of**

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

the vision in his time, but we now understand its full meaning because we live in the hour of fulfilment, and we have evidence of recognition of the fulfilment of some aspects of this in the past.

VERSE 279: Now, all the related aspects of the little horn of the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision, as well as the little horn of the second vision, are all within the configuration of the Roman Empire/Roman Papacy, Britain and the United States.

VERSE 280: We have discussed, from the foregoing, how the United States was symbolised by the eyes of the little horn of the fourth Beast, and how these eyes finally became the full Beast that emerged from the seventh head (Britain) of itself, in the Revelation of Saint John.

VERSE 281: We have also discussed how the little horn and its mouth, by both the principles of double reference and interchange, symbolised the Papacy and Britain in the world of man.

VERSE 282: Thus, the United States, Britain and the Papacy (office of the Pope) were all relatively and simultaneously configured in the little horn and all that were embedded in it, namely, eyes and mouth. All these were encapsulated by the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision.

VERSE 283: In the second vision of Daniel, recorded in the eighth chapter of the book of Prophet Daniel, the empire of Greece came up as a he-goat with one outstanding horn.

VERSE 284: When that horn was broken, as earlier discussed, four notable horns came up, symbolizing the four Generals of Alexander the Great who ruled the four sections of the empire of ancient Greece.

VERSE 285: The second vision of Daniel clarified that the little horn

will emerge from one of the four notable horns: **"And when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn"**.

VERSE 286: Britain had a part in the fulfilment of this, so also is the Papacy, but I will come to the Papacy later.

VERSE 287: Now, how did Britain as a little horn emerge from one of the four notable horns of the he-goat?

VERSE 288: The British Isles (Britain), during the reign of General Cassander, (one of the four Generals), over Macedonia and Greece, was like a '**little**' appendage to the larger network of the empire of Greece of that section.

VERSE 289: When Rome defeated and took over all the four sections of the empire of Greece, the British Isles came under the Roman Empire. The little horn, rising from one of the four notable horns, was now finally embedded in the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision.

VERSE 290: From the fourth Beast, the little horn began to grow. **"And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land"**.

VERSE 291: During her existence as a '**little horn**' on the fourth Beast, Britain had Roman provinces. In the course of time, it actually '**waxed exceeding great**' to become the seventh head of the Beast of Revelation chapter seventeen.

VERSE 292: At a certain stage of her growth, the British Empire had

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

dominion over a quarter of the world of man. She had dominion even **"toward the pleasant land"**. The pleasant land here referred to Jerusalem, which was also captured by Britain.

VERSE 293: The British Empire got to the highest level of the saying that she **"waxed exceeding great"**, following her collaboration with the United States, which formed the British/American world kingdom of our time.

VERSE 294: These two are the last earthly kingdoms of the Earth-world. The ancient prophecies revealed that in their days, the Kingdom of God will appear on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 295: Some empires, such as the Ottoman Empire, Russian Empire, amongst others, manifested in the world of man. Nevertheless, the Holy Scriptures recognised only the ultimate leading ones, namely, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and Britain, plus the United States, which was spoken of in the Scriptures as the consummation of the Beast itself.

VERSE 296: As Britain was a **'little horn'** from the onset of the Roman Empire that grew, so the Papacy was also a **'little horn'** that grew out of Rome, after the dissolution of the Roman Empire.

VERSE 297: Both were embedded in the fourth Beast in Daniel's vision, and in diverse ways fulfilled, jointly, separately and relatively, the mission of the little horn.

VERSE 298: For instance, in the so-called dark ages, the Papacy fulfilled the mission of the little horn as **"a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences"**. This same mission is fulfilled in our time by Britain strictly in collaboration with the United States.

VERSE 299: Specifically, the Papacy greatly fulfilled the mission of the little horn, which clearly states that: **"It waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and did cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them"**.

### **BEAST OF THE NUMBER 666**

VERSE 300: When someone in a vision is seen cast down to the ground and stamped upon, that is symbolic of death and burial. This was what happened in the so-called dark ages to many true believers in Lord Jesus, who were referred to as the hosts and stars of Heaven.

VERSE 301: It is calculated that the Papacy, in the dark ages, murdered over fifty million believers in Lord Jesus, for failing to conform to the religious doctrines and concepts of Popes.

VERSE 302: Some of the ancient Popes entirely banned believers from having and studying the Holy Scriptures. Death was the penalty for **'offenders'**. Many believers were killed in this connection. Thus, the hosts and stars of Heaven were cast down and stamped upon.

VERSE 303: It was clearly stated by Daniel that this little horn grew to the extent that **"he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down"**.

VERSE 304: The Roman system played a twofold role in the fulfilment of this. First was via her political system as the Roman Empire. Second was via her religious system within the network of the Roman Papacy.

VERSE 305: Lord Jesus is the Prince of the Hosts of Heaven as we as the Prince of Peace. And the Roman political system **"magnified**

**himself even to the prince of the host".** Thus, under the direct approval and supervision of the Roman authority, the Son of God was crucified.

VERSE 306: Pilate, the Roman Governor and judge in Jerusalem who passed death sentence on the Lord, in a case of ultimate brutality towards The Son of Man, stood in the light of mere mockery of the Roman's judicial system, because the case finally ended in the defeat of the judge.

VERSE 307: Again, by their later destruction of the holy Temple in Jerusalem, (the Jewish sanctuary of daily sacrifices to Jehovah God), the Roman Empire fulfilled the vision of Daniel in certain terms: "**And by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down**".

VERSE 308: And when the Papacy rose in Rome, in the lingering aspects of the little horn, she continued on the path of fulfilment of Daniel's vision. Consequently, the religious office of Pope also became '**magnified even to the prince of the host**'.

VERSE 309: In the course of this magnification, the Papacy appropriated to itself some Divine titles of the Lord of the Universe. Thus, the Pope at a time was addressed as the '**Lord God**'.

VERSE 310: "**Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God**" (2 Thess. 2:4).

VERSE 311: The words, '**Dominum Deum Nostrum Papam**', meaning '**Our Lord God the Pope**', were used at a time to address and magnify the Pope. (See Antwerp edition of the Extravagantes, column

153).

VERSE 312: I have said that the Roman Empire didn't actually end in 476 AD when the last emperor was removed. Rather, it continued to dominate larger portions of the affairs of several earthmen for centuries, via a religious system in which the authority of the Pope held sway.

VERSE 313: Now, it was also said concerning the little horn thus: **"And he shall speak great words against the most High"** (Dan. 7:25). And when this little horn appeared as a Beast in Revelation chapter thirteen, with the number 666, which is the number of a man, it was written of him thus:

VERSE 314: **"And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven"** (Rev.13:6). One of the English definitions of blasphemy is **"the act of claiming the attributes of a deity"**.

VERSE 315: Recall that the Jewish religious officials accused Lord Jesus the Christ of blasphemy and took up stones against Him. When the Lord asked them to clarify what was their reason for taking up stones against Him, they responded:

VERSE 316: **"For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God"** (Jn. 10:33).

VERSE 317: The religious officials of Judaism knew, as a matter of eternal truth, that it is blasphemous for the earthman, who is not the physical manifestation of the Almighty Lord of the Universe, to claim that he is the Lord of the Universe.



VERSE 318: But they didn't know, in the light of reality, that Jesus the Christ was the human manifestation of the Almighty Lord. To this end, they wrongly thought that He was blaspheming the Lord of the Universe.

VERSE 319: Now in the book of Prophet Daniel (Dan. 7), the little horn spoke great words against the Most High God. In the book of Revelation, where the little horn was revealed as a Beast "**like unto a leopard**", we read that "**there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies**". Furthermore, "**he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God**". (See Rev 13).

VERSE 320: And on the physical realms of Earth, an earthman was thus addressed: "Dominum Deum Nostrum Papam" (Our Lord God the Pope); what do you understand here?

VERSE 321: Again, Lord Jesus the Christ addressed the Ancient of Days as '**Holy Father**'. In His Words: "**Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are one**" (Jn. 17:11).

VERSE 322: Note here that the Almighty God of Heaven, the Ancient of Days, is addressed by the Lord Himself as '**Holy Father**', and the Pope of Rome is also addressed as '**Holy Father**'.

VERSE 323: Does this not fulfill the ancient visions and revelations of the Holy Scriptures in this connection? Still consider the following declarations about the Pope:

VERSE 324: "**The Pope is crowned with a triple crown, as King of Heaven, and Earth, and Purgatory**". (See Prompta Bibliotheca, Vol.

VI, pg. 26).

**VERSE 325: "For thou art the Shepherd, thou art the Physician, thou art the Director, thou art the Husbandman, finally thou art another God on Earth".** (See History of the Councils, Labbe and Cossart, Vol. XIV, col. 109). For more on the foregoing subject matter of Papacy, see 'Decretals of the Lord Pope Gregory IX, 1881.

**VERSE 326:** Now, have you observed the inscription on the authoritative head-covering occasionally used by Popes? This inscription in Latin clearly states, '**VICARIUS FILII DEI**', which in English means '**Vicar of the Son of God**'.

**VERSE 327:** But there is something more to this, in the light of fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures. When each letter of '**VICARIUS FILII DEI**' is represented from the point of the Roman figures or numerals, consequently counted as numbers and added together, what we have is six hundred and sixty six -- 666.

**VERSE 328:** Now, regarding the Beast that spoke in blasphemy against God, the Holy Scriptures admonished: "**This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for It is man's number. His number is 666**" (Rev.13:18; NIV).

**VERSE 329:** We understand here that the earthman, with insight, can calculate the number of the Beast, for it is equally the number of an earthman. Yes, you and I can do this because it was already written that such should be done, as a guide to the children of men.

**VERSE 330:** Now, let's calculate '**VICARIUS FILII DEI**' from Roman numerals to numbers: (i) VICARIUS; V=5, I=1, C=100, A=0,

### *The Beast That Was And Now Is*

R=0, I=1, U=5, S=0; thus, the total number of VICARIUS is 112. (ii) FILII; F=0, I=1, L=50, I=1, I=1; thus, the total number of FILII is 53. (iii) DEI; D=500, E=0, I=1; thus, the total number of DEI is 501.

VERSE 331: Finally, VICARIUS (112), FILII (53) and DEI (501). Grand total:  $112 + 53 + 501 = 666$ . Thus, this fulfilled as was written in the Holy Scriptures: **"Here is wisdom, Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six"** (Rev. 13:18).

### **VICIOUS WORKS OF THE BEAST**

VERSE 332: In fulfilment of what was written concerning this Beast in the Holy Scriptures, the Papacy, as earlier mentioned, banned both the possession and the reading of the Holy Bible by believers other than the priests.

VERSE 333: In so doing, the Papacy of Rome took away from believers their daily sacrifice to the Lord, just as the emperor of Rome took away from the Jews their daily sacrifice to God in the holy temple of Jerusalem.

VERSE 334: The Papacy's '**Council of Tarragona**' categorically promulgated thus: **"No one may possess the books of the Old and New Testaments...and if anyone possesses them he must turn them over to the local bishop within eight days after the promulgation of this decree, so that they may be burned"**. (See Histoire de la Bible en France, D. Lortsch, 1910, p. 14).

VERSE 335: The Council of Toulouse, under Pope Gregory IX, also totally forbade believers from having copies of the Holy Scriptures.

The Council ruled: **"We prohibit laymen possessing copies of the Old and New Testaments"**. (See Council Tolosanum, Pope Gregory IX, Anno. Chr. 1229).

VERSE 336: Furthermore, Pope Pius IX, in his encyclical *Quanta Cura*, issued on the 8th of December, 1866, declared that believes printing copies of the Holy Scriptures, amongst others, are mere pests and that **"pests of this sort must be destroyed by all means"**.

VERSE 337: It must be understood, in the light of eternal truth, in the light of the Divine spheres of reality, that the Holy Scriptures (the written Words of God), when spiritually assimilated serve as a Divine food for the believer.

VERSE 338: This Divine food is for the spiritual nourishment and embellishments of the chosen one, to rise in the scale of the Almighty. From there, the heart of the believer presents the spirit of his daily sacrifice to the Almighty, in praises, prayers and worship.

VERSE 339: To this end, it is spiritually considered as taking away the daily sacrifice of the faithful one of the Lord, when he is banned and prohibited from having and studying the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 340: Thus, the most vicious activities of the Papacy in this connection, was amongst the things revealed to Daniel, when in his time he saw the coming Papacy as a little horn. Remember what Daniel wrote:

VERSE 341: **"And by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down"**.

VERSE 342: Those empowered by the Papacy to ensure that the ban on

the general use of the Holy Scriptures was enforced, were also seen in the vision of Daniel and referred to as a '**host**'. Remember?

**VERSE 343: "And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered".**

VERSE 344: This host that was given to the little horn against the daily sacrifice, were those who enforced the ban on believers from having and studying the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 345: Those who failed to adhere to the ban were clarified as heretics by the Papacy. And a host were dispatched to ensure that such believers were discovered and subjected to gruesome murder. The decree of the Papacy to this effect stated:

**VERSE 346: "The lords of the districts shall carefully seek out the heretics in their dwellings, hovels, and forests, and even their underground retreats shall be entirely wiped out".** (Pope Gregory IX, Anno. Chr. 1229; Council Tolosanum).

VERSE 347: This decree brought about the gruesome death of millions of believers during the so-called dark ages. Many believers refused to abide by this most vicious decree of the Papacy; they were thus murdered.

VERSE 348: It was written of the little horn that he "**shall wear out the saints of the Most High**" (Dan. 7:25). Again: "**Through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand**". Furthermore, "**and by peace shall destroy many**" (Dan. 8:25).

VERSE 349: Peace is the nectar of the great mission of Lord Jesus the

Christ. Love and mercy are embedded in peace. **"My peace I give unto you"** (Jn. 14:27), so says the Great Lord. Thus the Lord is our Peace.

VERSE 350: The banishment of the daily sacrifice of the faithful was done by the little horn and recognised in the Divine spheres of Light as great transgression: **"And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression"**.

VERSE 351: The little horn of the Beast, living solely in God's Divine terms of transgression, but in the ultimate pretence of adhering to the path of the Prince of Peace, Christ, while proclaiming this Peace, destroyed many for the sake of same.

VERSE 352: This clearly fulfilled the vision of Daniel, that the Beast shall by peace destroy many. This is actually the way of the Beasts; the way of the kingdoms of the Earth-world in mundane terms.

VERSE 353: They fight, kill and maim, all in the name of maintaining peace. Could you believe how many people lost their lives in Africa in the hand of the British Empire, while Britain was proclaiming the Biblical message of peace, and at the same time maiming and killing the people.

VERSE 354: Do you know how many people the United States has murdered on the surface of Earth, in the name of maintaining world peace and harmony. In this connection, all the nations of men are involved; they maim and kill in the guise of the pursuit of peace.

VERSE 355: The Papacy also followed this path, and thus by **'peace'** destroyed many earthmen. By failing to conform to her religious doctrines, the Papacy tortured and murdered the faithful ones of Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 356: There was a time that the henchmen of the Pope committed themselves into learning more ways of making believers die slowly through torture.

VERSE 357: Now, the painful experiences encapsulated for several years in this brutal torture, leading slowly to agonising death, was captured in the expressive metaphor of the revelation of Saint John concerning the Beast thus:

**VERSE 358: "And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given unto him over all the kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**

**VERSE 359: "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:**

**VERSE 360: "And no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" (Rev. 13:7,16,17).**

VERSE 361: That no one could buy or sell, except he received the mark of the Beast, amongst others, was used to express the overall conditions under which the faithful ones of the Lord lived during the dark ages, under the most vicious persecutions of the Papacy.

VERSE 362: It was also said that this Beast, with the number 666, had dominion over the entire world of man. This was also a metaphor use to express his ubiquitous quantitative aspects.



VERSE 363: This doesn't mean that it was so, or will be so, in strict literal terms. But it does mean that the Holy Scriptures were certainly fulfilled within the reference point of Divine recognition. It is just like when Saint Paul told some faithful ones thus:

VERSE 364: **"First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world"** (Rom. 1:8).

VERSE 365: Again, this was a metaphor used to express some basic reality. It doesn't mean that in literal terms the faith of the ones spoken about by Saint Paul, was certainly heard of, at that time that he mentioned same, in all the nooks and crannies of the entire world of man.

VERSE 366: Thus, the metaphor of Saint Paul in this connection was an expression of intensity, related to the profuse nature regarding the Gospel of the Lord, imparted to the earthmen in that part of the world at that time.

VERSE 367: Now, it was said that no one will buy or sell unless he receives the mark of the Beast. This was an expression of extreme persecution. Receiving the mark of the Beast, or the number of his name, therefore, has to do with conforming to the rules and regulations of the Beast.

VERSE 368: In other words, this was an expression of the life and death situations. It is important to note that, regarding the saints of the Most High in the so-called dark ages of the Papacy, **'their eyes saw their ears'**.

VERSE 369: It was said by Daniel that the little horn **"made war with**

**the saints, and prevailed against them"** (Dan. 7:11). While Saint John also wrote concerning the Beast thus: **"And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them"** (Rev. 13: 7).

VERSE 370: From the point of view of the Papacy, those that they maimed, tortured and murdered, for refusing to burn copies of the Holy Scriptures, amongst others, were not believers, but venomous snakes.

VERSE 371: Thus, the Papacy murdered the **'saints of the Most High God'**, in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures, in the guise that they were crushing venomous snakes.

VERSE 372: This perversion of thought and consciousness was captured by the order of Pope Innocent VIII, in the text of the papal bull issued in 1487, which, amongst other things, referred to the saints of the Most High as **"malicious and abominable sect of malignants"**.

VERSE 373: He then ordered that if such persons refused to adhere to the system of things as approved by the Pope, they should **"be crushed like venomous snakes"**.

VERSE 374: Now, it was also said about the little horn that, apart from the fact that it will wear out the saints of the Most High, it will also **"think to change times and laws"**. And this was exactly done by the Papacy as revealed to Daniel.

VERSE 375: The laws that the Beast will change on Earth are the Laws of Jehovah God given to us through the great Prophet Moses, in the form of the Ten Commandments. In one of these Laws, God clearly stated:

**VERSE 376: "THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH" (Exo. 20:4).**

VERSE 377: This fundamental law of the One Eternal Almighty God was changed in the world of man by the Papacy, in fulfilment of the vision of Daniel, that the little horn will think to change times and laws.

VERSE 378: Consequently, the Papacy flagrantly, but in fulfilment of what was written concerning the Beast, appropriated the power to change the laws of God. To this end, the Decretal, de Tranlatic Episcop, declared:

**VERSE 379: "The Pope has power to change times, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ".**

VERSE 380: With this so-called power, the Pope truly changed the Commandment of God earlier quoted, that says: **"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth"** (Exo. 20:4).

VERSE 381: This Commandment was completely subjugated by the Papacy, as the images of the heavenly Ones, which includes but not limited to Jesus, Mary and Joseph, were made by the earthmen and brought into the places of sacred worship.

VERSE 382: This unholy act of the Beast is completely contrary to: **"THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN**

## HEAVEN ABOVE".

VERSE 383: It was in the year 787 AD, during the second Council of Nicea, that the images of the holy ones in Heaven were established in the places of sacred worship. Also, God commanded thus:

VERSE 384: **"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God"** (Exo. 20:8--10).

VERSE 385: This was what God said, but the Papacy said otherwise. In the year 364 AD, during the Council of Laodicea, the holy day was changed from Saturday (Sabbath) to Sunday.

VERSE 386: Though this particular day, Sunday, is generally recognised and honoured in the Christendom as '**the day of the Lord**', wherein Lord Jesus the Christ rose from the dead, changing Sabbath (Saturday) to Sunday still fulfilled the vision of Daniel, regarding the change of times by the little horn.

VERSE 387: Meanwhile, don't forget that the Pope is declared to be infallible, that is, he is '**without fault or weakness; incapable of error or fallacy**'.

VERSE 388: However, the contradictions inherent in this, following the record of the lives of several Popes, time won't permit me to go into that here. Only the Lord of the Universe is infallible indeed.

VERSE 389: Nevertheless, as a minute evidence of the foregoing, it is on record that Pope Sergius III (904--911) bore illegitimate children from Marozia. (See Chiniquy, '**The Priest, the Woman, and the Confessional**', pg. 138).

VERSE 390: Pope Boniface VIII (1294--1303), based on his personal lifestyle generally known then, said: **"To enjoy oneself and to lie with women or with boys is no more a sin than rubbing one's hands together"**. (See History of the Church Councils, book 40).

VERSE 391: For daring to challenge him over his lifestyle embedded in simony, adultery, incest, amongst others, Pope John XII (955--964) raged and got his church officials maimed.

VERSE 392: He ensured that the right hand of Cardinal-Deacon John was chopped off; another official lost ears and nose, while Bishop Otgar of Speyer was stroked with a whip. It is on record that this Pope **'spent his entire life in adultery'**. (See Liber Pontificalis, Vol. 2, pg. 246). These are just to mention but a few.

#### **DIVINE BASIS OF CHANGE**

VERSE 393: Now, back to the little horn. It was said of it that, in the course of time, **"he shall be broken without hand"** (Dan. 8:25).

VERSE 394: Saint John also wrote that one of his heads was **"wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed"** (Rev. 13:3).

VERSE 395: It was also written that this Beast (the entire network of the Beast on the physical realms of Earth as well as the high powers of darkness in the realms beyond), will subjugate the saints till the appearance of the Ancient of Days. Daniel wrote:

VERSE 396: **"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of Days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom"** (Dan. 7:21,22).

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 397: When it was revealed that the little horn shall be broken without hand in the course of time, we must understand that no one can wage war on the physical realms of Earth without hands.

VERSE 398: Without hands, the earthman is incapacitated in the execution of war. Now, the little horn actually made war with the saints of the Most High and got the saints decimated.

VERSE 399: This was done so that the Holy Scriptures may be fulfilled. However, in so doing, the Papacy played the role of the foretold **"man of sin"** as well as **"son of perdition"**.

VERSE 400: While playing this cruel role in the journey of life, the Papacy consequently enacted the **"falling away"** from the bona-fide path of Light, established by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. Remember once again the message of Saint Paul in this connection:

VERSE 401: **"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;**

VERSE 402: **"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God"** (2 Thess. 2:3,4).

VERSE 403: Now, when the appointed time came, as written in the Holy Scriptures, the hand of the Papacy was broken. Thus, the Papacy was no longer able to torture, maim and kill the saints of the Most High.

VERSE 404: Instead of continuing on the vicious path of destruction,

following the reality of a broken hand, the Papacy was consequently reformed in many respects.

VERSE 405: But what brought about the great reformation of the Papacy? Remember, it was revealed that the little horn will make war with the saints of the Most High till something specific happens.

VERSE 406: **"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of Days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom"** (Dan. 7:21,22).

VERSE 407: Thus, it was the appearance of the Ancient of Days Himself that brought reformation upon the throne of the Pope. The Holy Spirit, brought about by the appearance of the Ancient of Days, didn't only reform the Papacy in some ways, but is reforming our world step by step.

VERSE 408: All the great inventions in the world of man, made for the general good of the earthmen, came as a result of the appearance of the Ancient of Days. More are yet to come, for the embellishments of the world of man, within the framework of spiritual civilisation and brotherhood of all existences.

VERSE 409: The appearance of the Ancient of Days is solely to enact the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth, under the bona-fide leadership and guidance of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 410: Following the reformation of the Papacy by the Holy Spirit of the Ancient of Days, we see the contemporary Popes striving to live within the framework of Divine Light.



*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

VERSE 411: Nevertheless, the Papacy still have more work to do, especially by ensuring that the followers of that religious system are collectively extricated from a leading yoke of bondage.

VERSE 412: The Papacy should endeavour to abolish and completely destroy the man-made images of Jesus, Mary and others, stationed in diverse places of sacred worship. Thus, to conform to the Commandment of God that clearly states that:

**VERSE 413: "THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH" (EXO. 20:4).**

VERSE 414: However, whether or not the Pope is able to do this, the Mighty Spirit of the Ancient of Days, working via the immutable authority of Christ of the Second Advent, will surely bring about all the necessary transformations and conditions under which the children of men will flourish in the Light of Heaven.

VERSE 415: Now, before the aforementioned transmutation of the Papacy, in the light of her existence as a little horn and the Beast of Revelation chapter thirteen, she was brought into the experience of great wound.

**VERSE 416: "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast" (Rev. 13:3).**

VERSE 417: This was amongst the things revealed to Saint John in his time. This Beast was wounded. Thereafter his deadly wound was

healed. Also, the children of men on Earth wondered after the Beast.

VERSE 418: When actually was this fulfilled? When was the Papacy ever wounded? This fulfilled in the year 1798 AD, when General Berthier of Napoleon's army defeated the Papal army, apprehended Pope Pius VII (1775--1799) and made him a prisoner. The Pope was thereafter transported to France, where he died a year later.

VERSE 419: This experience was a great wound to the Papacy. It was described by Saint John as '**wounded to death**'. And in reality the Pope died as a prisoner in exile. Certainly, the wound was a '**deadly wound**', as was also described by Saint John.

VERSE 420: It was also revealed to Saint John that the Beast's '**deadly wound was healed**'. How did this fulfill on the religious institution of Papacy? Recall that the government of Italy in 1929 recognised the independent statehood of the Vatican City.

VERSE 421: That was a great healing to the wound inflicted on the Papacy; for before the wound, the Pope was king; and following the independent status of the Vatican City, the kingship of the Pope was restored.

VERSE 422: It was also revealed and written that '**all the world wondered after the Beast**'. This metaphor has to do with the elements of pilgrimage.

VERSE 423: In this case, it has to do with the attention of the people towards a particular location, from time to time, in the religious terms of a belief system, involving several persons from diverse nations.

VERSE 424: '**And all the world wondered after the Beast**'. Apart

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

from the act of constant pilgrimage which fulfills this, some other elements of recognition still come under the fulfilment of this.

VERSE 425: For instance, if a rule or regulation is made in a certain location of the Earth-world, and observed by several persons in diverse nations, such can be revealed in the Divine spheres of Light as attracting the attention of all the world.

VERSE 426: Now, following the conversion of Emperor Constantine of Rome, as well as his adoption of Christianity as a state religion, several Sun-god worshippers also became converted to the church system.

VERSE 427: To pacify the Sun-god worshippers, even before the Council of Laodicea already mentioned, the Emperor in 321 AD enacted the observance of Sunday as the holy day; a day which was the '**holy day**' of the Sun-god worshippers.

VERSE 428: The Edict of the Emperor in this regard, signed on the 7th of March, 321 AD, stated: "**Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun**" (Corpus Juris Civilis Cod., and Encyclopedia Britannica, 9th edition).

VERSE 429: Now, unto this day, upon the confirmation of this Edict in the Council of Laodicea, it is observed in different parts of the world. Have all the world not wondered after the Beast in relative terms?

VERSE 430: Now, it must be stated that the Papacy is not a world kingdom in the light of the Holy Scriptures. Rather, she is an offshoot of a world kingdom, namely, the Roman Empire.

VERSE 431: All the world kingdoms of the earthmen, the empires

thereof, operate a dragon-like system. This system is devoid of true peace, love, mercy and brotherhood.

VERSE 432: In this dragon-like system, someone could judge, condemn, imprison or sentence another person to death, for an offence which he may have secretly committed.

VERSE 433: The original Dragon himself is Nachash -- the Prince of Darkness. He has great influence on the dragon-like governance of humans. It was this dragon-like system, the Roman Empire, that enacted the Papacy in the world of man.

VERSE 434: Remember what Saint John wrote concerning the Beast with the number 666: "**And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority**" (Rev. 13:2).

VERSE 435: Recall that it was the Emperor of a dragon-like system, Emperor Justinian of the Roman Empire, that established the Papacy in 538 AD. This was consequent upon his decree, before his death, that all churches on Earth should be under the Pope.

VERSE 436: Indeed, the Holy Scriptures must be fulfilled.

VERSE 437: Could you imagine a religious system that murdered those in possession of the Holy Scriptures, but later reformed to merely ceasing the Holy Scriptures from school children? And the same system now has no part in such acts. That is the Holy Spirit at work in our time.

VERSE 438: I recall an experience which my friend, Archbishop Stephen Ideji, had during his infancy education. He is now above 80 years, but during his infancy education between 1948--1949, at St.

*The Beast That Was And Now Is*

Galatia's (R.C.M) School, Bukuru, Plateau State, Nigeria, something happened.

VERSE 439: He and some others were given free copies of the Holy Scriptures, by missionaries from the Sudan Interior Mission.

VERSE 440: They were caught and chastised by the school authorities for being in possession of the Holy Scriptures. The free copies of the Bible given to them were taken away from them and ceased. This experience made Archbishop Ideji to change his school to another missionary school of the Anglican system.

VERSE 441: Today, the reverse is the case. Why? Because, as the adage goes, **'a tree planted by the riverside does not make a crocodile'**. Again, **'an error is not a mistake until you refuse to correct it'**.

VERSE 442: Today, the dragon-like system is still evident in our world. The bullies, the manipulators, they are there. But this is the last hour for them all. As I speak, the spirit of the Beast has ran amuck in our world, for the final battle.

VERSE 443: The British/American system represents the last earthly kingdom, the last dragon-like system ever to dominate the world of man again. The Holy Scriptures must be fulfilled. Remember:

VERSE 444: **"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed"** (Dan. 2:44).

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear.



## CHAPTER *Eleven*

### **THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST: WITH OR FROM THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN?**

#### **THE GREAT FALLACY**

VERSE 1: Earthmen, one of the greatest lies ever told in the religious framework of the children of men, operates in the wrong thinking, the belief system, that Christ of the Second Advent will physically descend into the world of man, literally from the sky of the Earth-world.

VERSE 2: On one hand, the religious leaders in this system of wrong thinking, as well as the multitude who uphold this, can't be totally blamed.

VERSE 3: This is because they '**sincerely**' arrived at this belief system, strictly based on how they understood the sayings of Lord Jesus the Christ and His Apostles, as related to the future manifestation of the Christ Personality on the physical realms of Earth.

VERSE 4: On the other hand, they can't be completely exonerated,



*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

because a belief system not based on the nature of reality, must subjugate the '**believer**', by virtue of the Universal Laws, in the scale of the Almighty.

VERSE 5: The word '**subjugate**' is used here, not in the light of total defeat or perpetual mental bondage in the journey of life.

VERSE 6: Rather, this word is used to express the unnecessary delay, which a belief system bereft of eternal truth impinges and imprints on one's overall identity, in the upward journey of the great life.

VERSE 7: In the scale of the Almighty, one who absorbs a wrong belief system must remain in the lower strata, whether or not he knows it, while one who absorbs the recognition of eternal truth is placed on the path of greater ascent.

VERSE 8: Therefore, watch whatever you hold as a belief system; it is a determining factor of several experiences that will come your way, following the rules of subjective experience at different layers of being, when your gross material body is no more.

VERSE 9: At a point in the journey of life, here and hereafter, especially in the hereafter, one will fully come to the recognition that, through a belief system bereft of the nature of reality, he has merely succeeded in slowing down his own journey in the strata of existence.

VERSE 10: Now, in the light of eternal truth, the Great Lord Jesus the Christ will not descend physically from the sky of the Earth-world, as generally expected. Period!

VERSE 11: Now, remember that the great religious leaders, in the days of Lord Jesus the Christ, who ensured His crucifixion, did so solely in



defence of the Almighty Jehovah, that is, following their belief system regarding the path of Jehovah God.

VERSE 12: They didn't know that their belief system was embedded on the fallacy inherent in their perverted purport of the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 13: They had an outlined religious basis of expectation, based on their understanding of the Holy Scriptures, upon which they rigidly insisted that the Lord will adhere to in His coming.

VERSE 14: And because, in their terms, Jesus didn't meet up with their outlined framework of expectation, they rejected Him as the expected Messiah and Christ of that era. To this end, they categorically made it known concerning Jesus thus:

VERSE 15: **"Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is"** (Jn. 7:27).

VERSE 16: Now, in this kind of belief system also lies something very dangerous for the mental pattern of such '**believers**'.

VERSE 17: Unknown to them, they had in their mental pattern, following their belief system, completely foreclosed for themselves the path of recognition of the true identity of Lord Jesus.

VERSE 18: When they declared that **"when the Christ comes, no one will know where He comes from"** (Jn. 7:27; NLV), they became a hindrance to themselves on the path of Light and eternal truth.

VERSE 19: They held a belief system which won't come into manifestation; a system of religious thought which they expected the

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

Lord to follow in His coming, but which was never, in the light of eternal truth, part of what the Lord designed to do.

VERSE 20: The failure of the Jewish religious officials, therefore, in acknowledging Lord Jesus as the expected Christ in their midst, was purely the outcome of high mental speculation, in the guise of searching deep into the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 21: To this end, and in the light of eternal truth, it is important to categorically state at this point the possibility of the earthman, even a highly elevated religious one, standing before the Lord of the Universe manifested in a human form, without knowing that He is the Lord.

VERSE 22: One may even at that instance consider the Great Lord to be a mere agent of darkness. The religious officials of the Jews operated on this platform in those days. Remember their stated verdict on Lord Jesus the Christ in this connection.

**VERSE 23: "The Jews said to Him, Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets also; and You say, If anyone keeps My word, he will never taste of death.**

**VERSE 24: "Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; whom do You make Yourself out to be" (Jn. 8:52,53; NASB).**

VERSE 25: Failure to recognise the Divine spheres from whence Lord Jesus came, and from whence He spoke, the religionists submitted themselves to mundane speculations, which they held to be final.

VERSE 26: They told the Lord: **"Now we know that You have a demon"**. They didn't even say, 'we suspect that you have a demon',

rather they claimed to '**know**' so in the final sense.

VERSE 27: Their so-called evidence of this '**knowing**', was the outcome of speculations within the framework of limited material reality.

VERSE 28: In the light of this, they speculated that Abraham and the prophets died, and that the sayings of Lord Jesus that His true followers won't die, was completely bogus. This framework of thought makes sense in mundane terms; it became a fundamental basis of their rejection of Jesus.

VERSE 29: Nevertheless, in Divine terms, in the light of eternal truth, the platform from where the sayings of Lord Jesus the Christ proceeded, that mundane religious framework of speculation is baseless.

VERSE 30: The Words of the Great Lord are for those who have the ears to hear. It is said that the ears of understanding are opened to the mouth of wisdom.

VERSE 31: Those who understand the rudiments and mystery of life and death; the inner psychology of Divine ascent; the propensities of the within of the within of being; the core identity and journey of the life-stream; the hidden truth of life within death and death within death; know what the Lord spoke about.

VERSE 32: Such understanding is totally beyond the regions of religious thought, mundane sciences and mental speculations, wherein the Chief Priests and Elders of the Jews were embedded.

VERSE 33: This is where some of the proclaimed '**great men of God**'

in our time are also embedded.

VERSE 34: Now, regarding the '**custodians of the Holy Scriptures in our time**', have they also not set up a barrier and the stage to reject the Lord, if He fails to return back to Earth in their terms?

VERSE 35: Are the terms they uphold, regarding the '**Second Coming of Christ**', not seen by them to be the sole Biblical evidence of such arrival?

VERSE 36: Do they not expect the Lord to strictly abide by their interpretations of the Holy Scriptures in this connection?

VERSE 37: Have they given the Lord Himself any chance to come into the world of man in His own Divine terms, other than their own terms, which they rigidly hold to be the final terms of the Holy Scriptures?

VERSE 38: If the Lord comes in His own Divine terms, not in the religious terms generally expected, won't the great religionists of our time also consider Him to be an agent of darkness?

VERSE 39: Will they receive and welcome Him on the strength of eternal truth and Divine reality? Will they reject Him on the strength of a falsely induced acrimony on the wrong path based on mere assumptions?

VERSE 40: What will the religious officials of our time do, if the Lord of the Universe, Christ of the Second Advent, didn't appear on Earth within their terms of expectation?

VERSE 41: Earthman, learn from your past, because if you don't know

where you are coming from, you won't know where you are going to. And if you don't know where you are going to, you won't know when you have arrived.

VERSE 42: An Igbo adage in Nigeria has it that: "**Aru gbaa afo, oburu ome'nala**", meaning "**when an abominable thing is allowed to thrive in a place for a year or more, such becomes a norm**".

VERSE 43: Now, if you hide a bottle of wine in a place and inform some persons that it is a bottle of honey, does that change the wine to honey?

VERSE 44: Those who accept the information gotten from you in this connection won't know that they have believed a lie. If such a lie is passed from one person to the other for several years, it may form a belief system in the minds of many.

VERSE 45: In the course of time, whoever finds out the truth, that what was hidden wasn't honey after all but wine, he will be held as a liar by those who believe that the hidden thing was honey.

VERSE 46: This is the situation now in our world. For ages we were taught to believe that the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, in His second coming, will descend physically from the sky of the Earth-world.

VERSE 47: This has gone on for so long that, whoever says otherwise, may be adjudged to have gone astray, by the protagonists of the Lord's arrival from the sky.

VERSE 48: It is important to note that there is a strong relationship between hearing and thinking. Consequently, mass acceptance of a lie plays a considerable part in the minds of the earthmen.

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 49: Thus, the earthman is prone to this end to hold unto fallacy as "**truth**", to submit his mind and senses, his consciousness, to a belief system devoid of eternal truth.

VERSE 50: The Great Lord Jesus the Christ was murdered by those who held lie as "**truth**". But by so doing, unknown to them, they fulfilled the script of the Almighty, within that cosmic play of Salvation.

VERSE 51: However, in the cosmic play of Christ of the Second Advent, a different script is involved. For instance, in this manifestation, there will be no crucifixion. Rather, He will set up a new framework of consciousness by which the earthman will flourish in Light.

VERSE 52: This will bring forth a spiritual civilisation, as already mentioned in this treatise, within the ambit of the brotherhood of all existences.

VERSE 53: In this Advent, the Throne of Christ will abide in the world of man ad-infinitum, but not in the human terms. The manifested legitimate Spirit of Christ will encapsulate the Earth-world indefinitely.

VERSE 54: With the transmutations of the body-frame, filled with Eternal Power, Love, Knowledge and Bliss, the Christ of the Second Advent, from Himself to Himself, will never again depart from the world of man.

VERSE 55: Furthermore, in Him and by Him, the Earth-world will be transformed into the '**paradise**' we seek. This long awaited Christ of the Second Advent won't descend into the world of man from the physical sky.

## **COMING WITH CLOUDS**

VERSE 56: "**Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen**" (Rev. 1:7).

VERSE 57: The above verse of the Scripture is one of the numerous quoted Scriptures used to uphold the belief system that the Great Lord Jesus the Christ will return from the sky.

VERSE 58: However, deep spiritual understanding of this Scripture, in the light of eternal truth, has absolutely nothing to do with the Lord descending from the earthly clouds. And in this Scripture itself is embedded profound Divine reality and eternal truth.

VERSE 59: In the first place, it was said that "**He cometh with clouds**". It wasn't said that '**He cometh from the clouds**'.

VERSE 60: When you go to a place "**with**" something, it means that the '**something**' was in your possession.

VERSE 61: The return of Christ is with what He possesses, which includes Divine Power, Love, Knowledge, Life, the hosts of Heaven (great personalities of the Almighty above), Eternal Light, Peace, Truth, amongst others.

VERSE 62: Christ is the consummate possessor of all these and much more. Now, these are the '**clouds of Heaven**', in Divine terms, with which the Lord comes.

VERSE 63: Nevertheless, since this and other related statements were



*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

made in the Holy Scriptures, some earthmen have been gazing at the sky of the Earth-world, in an effort to behold and possibly welcome The Son of Man from the sky.

VERSE 64: Volumes of theological books have also been written along this line of thought, to sustain the belief system that Christ of the Second Advent will certainly descend into the world of man from the earthly clouds.

VERSE 65: This is also proclaimed and thoroughly emphasized from time to time, in diverse places of sacred worship, past and present.

VERSE 66: Thus, the thoughts and belief systems of millions of believers all over the world are solely embedded in this kind of expectation. And unknown to these believers, they have set the stage completely dovetailed with the path of the ancient ones who crucified the Lord.

VERSE 67: Now, profound Divine recognition of the Scripture already quoted, shows that, apart from His coming with clouds, some other deep elements of eternal truth are encapsulated therein.

VERSE 68: It was said there that **"every eye shall see Him"**. In mundane religious terms, this is generally understood, in the light of the literal eyes of the children of men seeing Him descending from the sky.

VERSE 69: But even in such terms, the possibility of such ubiquitous multitudinous experience is totally void. The time framework of the world of man, fixed via the Universal Laws of the Almighty God, doesn't permit such in anyway.

VERSE 70: There is nothing that goes on in the sky that will ever be

seen simultaneously by all the children of men in the world of man. This is so by the Immutable Universal Laws operating on Earth.

VERSE 71: Even the Sun can't be seen at once by all the earthmen. For instance, by the time that the earthmen see the Sun in Nigeria at midday, those in New Zealand are in the midnight hours.

VERSE 72: Earthmen, the belief system of the Lord descending physically from the sky of the Earth-world, for all eyes to see Him, is one of the most absurd religious concepts ever proclaimed.

VERSE 73: This kind of expectation and belief system is an offshoot of the primordial '**falling away**' from the Divine intent and purpose of the sayings of Lord Jesus the Christ and His Apostles.

VERSE 74: The great Beast, Nachash, the "**great red dragon**" (Rev. 12:3) and Prince of Darkness, scripted this great fallacy into the church structure, but completely unknown to the '**sincerely deceived**' church leaders and theologians.

VERSE 75: The sole aim of Nachash in this connection, was to achieve total rejection of the Mighty Lord from Edom by those expecting Him, in His hour of manifestation.

VERSE 76: When you don't know the reality of a thing, but you claim to know it because you are not aware that you don't know it, that is a problem indeed.

VERSE 77: Do the '**great men of God**' know that the expectation of Christ from the physical sky is a fallacy from the realms of darkness?

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 78: Now, if Lord Jesus the Christ didn't rebuke the evil one that spoke through Saint Peter in those days, would Peter have known that the words he spoke at that instance were transmitted to his consciousness by the Prince of Darkness? (See Math. 16:21--23).

VERSE 79: When the Holy Scriptures say that **"every eye shall see"** the Lord, Christ of the Second Advent, in the course of His coming with clouds, what does this hold in the light of eternal truth?

VERSE 80: The clarification of this was even made by the Lord Himself, while He was in the world of man, when He categorically declared:

VERSE 81: **"But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

VERSE 82: **"For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**

VERSE 83: **"And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be"** (Math. 24:37--39).

VERSE 84: The Lord likened the coming of Christ of the Second Advent to the situations that were apparent in the days of the great Prophet Noah.

VERSE 85: Now, Noah was born by a woman, with a specific mission to salvage the world of his time. He proclaimed the Words of the Great Lord, built an ark to save the earthmen, but the people rejected him.

VERSE 86: At the end of it all, they all perished in the flood that came.

VERSE 87: Now, consider the moment of the drowning experience of each human that died in those days. Consider also the collective experience of all those that perished in the flood.

VERSE 88: In the light of this, each person, while in the process of drowning, must have acknowledged within himself, and truly realised, that the message of God from Noah was true.

VERSE 89: Thus, following this last recognition of the authenticity of the great mission of Noah, by each and everyone of them that drowned in the flood, it becomes evident in the light of eternal truth that all eyes saw Noah.

VERSE 90: To this end, the 'eyes' herein expressed isn't the literal eyes of the earthman, but the mind and consciousness of general recognition. It is in this way that all eyes shall see the Mighty Lord from Edom, Christ of the Second Advent, in this generation of men.

VERSE 91: "**Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him**". When this was stated, it was also made known that amongst the people who shall see Him will include "**they also which pierced him**".

VERSE 92: Take serious note of this. The eternal truth embedded here clearly shows that it is outside the purview of the generally acknowledged organised religion of the Christendom.

VERSE 93: Under what basis will those who pierced Lord Jesus the Christ, those who conspired and crucified Him, clearly see Him coming in His second Advent?

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 94: The Jewish Chief Priests and Elders, the High Priest and Pilate, and all those directly and indirectly involved in the crucifixion of Jesus, were to be physically present on Earth to observe the coming of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 95: This is by the evidence of the Holy Scriptures which can't be broken. But how will it occur?, because it must occur. In what terms and framework will this be fulfilled?

VERSE 96: Remember, all those who crucified the Lord have all died for about two thousand years ago, without seeing the Lord as humanly expected. It means that the fulfilment of this has nothing to do with the expectation of the organised Christianity.

VERSE 97: Then, how will those who pierced Lord Jesus the Christ see Him in His second Advent, in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures?

VERSE 98: Now, because this must be fulfilled, the religious officials of our time must rise and comprehend the framework of eternal truth wherein lies the perfect fulfilment of it.

VERSE 99: Earthman, the fulfilment of this, in the light of eternal truth, lies solely under the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration, called Regeneration in the Holy Scriptures, as earlier discussed in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**'.

VERSE 100: By this Universal Law, I say to you, Oh earthman, that the High Priest of the Jews, Pilate and all those who crucified the Lord, are here physically in our midst within the ambit of multiplicity, in fulfilment of the Holy Scriptures.

## **ULTIMATE DECEPTION AND DELUSION**

VERSE 101: Dear reader of the '**Verses of Eternal Truth**', I state once again that the expectation of Christ of the Second Advent from the sky of the Earth-world, is a grand delusion from the pit of hell and deception of the highest order.

VERSE 102: Now, the '**Dake's Annotated Reference Bible**', containing the Old and New Testaments of the old King James Version of the Holy Scriptures, is theologically considered to be one of the greatest commentaries on the Bible ever published.

VERSE 103: It was a work done by Finis Jennings Dake, a well respected international Bible scholar from the United States, which according to the Preface was accomplished "**during the author's 100,000 hours in 43 years of searching the Scriptures**".

VERSE 104: Regarding the overall purpose of the '**Dake's Annotated Reference Bible**', the author thus wrote in the Preface:

VERSE 105: "**The purpose of this work is to give in ONE volume the helps a student of the Bible needs from many books -- Bible Commentaries, Atlas, Dictionary, complete Concordance, Dispensational Truth, Topical Text Book, Bible Synthesis, Doctrines, Prophetic Studies, and others**".

VERSE 106: Now, commenting on Isaiah chapter 63, regarding the coming of the Mighty Lord from Edom, Christ of the Second Advent, in page 727 of the '**Dake's Annotated Reference Bible**', this '**great one of the Holy Scriptures**' stated:

VERSE 107: "**In His descent to the earth at the 2nd advent Christ will appear over Edom where Israel is being protected from the**

**Antichrist. He will continue to descend until His feet will touch the mount of Olives on the east of Jerusalem, in the area where the battle of Armageddon will be fought between Him and Antichrist.**

**VERSE 108: "The Israelites will see Him in His descent to Jerusalem and will cry: Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord".**

VERSE 109: This is the summary of how some earthmen expect the Lord in His second Advent. When people study things like this, in deep consideration of the author as a great authority of the matter, they become deluded unknowingly.

VERSE 110: When things like this are stated to form the belief system and general expectation of humans, it becomes difficult for such persons to accept what the Lord designed to do in His own Divine terms.

VERSE 111: The Holy Scriptures must be fulfilled, in the Divine terms of the Lord, and not in the human terms. Always remember this.

VERSE 112: Also, there is a great theological book on the Lord's second Advent, entitled '**All About the Second Coming**'. This book was written by a British internationally known church leader, Herbert Lockyer, (Ph.D). Amongst other things, he wrote:

**VERSE 113: "After meeting the Lord in the air, the saints have to meet Him in judgement before they are qualified to serve Him in any judicial or administrative capacity.**

**VERSE 114: "The true church of Christ will be raptured to heaven, and the man of sin will establish a covenant with the Jews. But he**



**will violate his agreement with the Jews, gather forces against them from other nations, and seek to destroy God's ancient people"** (pg. xviii and xxiv).

VERSE 115: These are amongst the outlines, the grand basis of the expectation of Christ of the Second Advent. In this lies the belief system of many.

VERSE 116: The sayings from which this belief system is coined by believers are found in the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 117: Nevertheless, the eternal truth embedded in these sayings of Lord Jesus the Christ and His Apostles is not understood, thus leading to a fallacious systems of thought and expectation.

VERSE 118: With specific references to the Holy Scriptures, on the proclaimed belief system of meeting with the Lord in the air, entitled '**the thirty-one silent facts about the rapture**', one Christian leader took time to outline the expectations of believers, which is held to be authentic in the Christendom, as follows:

VERSE 119: "**1. It is going to be the next greatest event that will shock all the continents of the world.** Matt 24:40-42.

VERSE 120: "**2. It is going to take place suddenly, abruptly, unexpectedly, without warning and without prior notice.** 1 Thess 5:2.

VERSE 121: "**3. There shall be no second version of the event.** 1 Thess 5:4.

**VERSE 122: "4. A greater percentage of Christians may be taken unawares. Matt 24:38-39.**

**VERSE 123: "5. Careless Christians who miss the event will have no other similar gracious opportunity. Matt 13:49-50.**

**VERSE 124: "6. The event shall have no regard or respect for ecclesiastical titles or church leadership positions. Matt 5:20.**

**VERSE 125: "7. It shall be a day when the sheep shall be separated from the goats. Matt 25:32-33.**

**VERSE 126: "8. The day shall differentiate between the Broad Way Christians and the Narrow Way Christians. Matt 7:13-14.**

**VERSE 127: "9. The day shall separate sincerity from hypocrisy. Gal 5:21.**

**VERSE 128: "10. The day shall differentiate between those who harbour secret sins from those who abhor secret sins. Gal 5:20-21.**

**VERSE 129: "11. The day shall separate those whose lives are hidden in Christ from those who are hiding in the church. Luke 13:27.**

**VERSE 130: "12. The day shall show a glaring, clear, conspicuous, demarcation between Christians who walk on the path of holiness from those who walk on the path of worldliness. Heb 12:14.**

**VERSE 131: "13. It shall be a day of double emotion: joy for some and unimaginable, indescribable, uncontrollable regrets for**

**others. Luke 13:28.**

**VERSE 132: "14. It shall be a day of surprises -- some 'big names' may miss the flight while some 'less known' may be on board. 1 Cor 1:27.**

**VERSE 133: "15. Another surprise may be that a man or woman who had faithfully served the Lord for many years may defile his or her garment a few minutes before the sound of that summoning trumpet and miss the flight while a notorious sinner may surrender his or her life to Jesus within the same time frame and go to heaven. Ezekiel 3:20.**

**VERSE 134: "16. This event may happen now, today, this week, this month, this year or next year! Matt 24:36.**

**VERSE 135: "17. Wise Christians, like the five virgins that took extra oil, are expected to get ready, yes, to get prepared. Matt 25:1-13.**

**VERSE 136: "18. After the event, all those who are bitter against one another, malicious, unforgiving, jealous, arrogant, haters, hypocrites, drunkards, fornicators, adulterers, adulteresses, murderers with weapons and murderers with tongue etc., shall have enough time to continue in their trade. Heb 12:14-15.**

**VERSE 137: "19. When the event is over there shall be revival among those who have chosen to stay behind not because there will be a second chance, no, but because the reality of the event would have struck them like a thunderbolt. But they will have to pay with their own blood. 2 Tim 4:3.**

**VERSE 138: "20. When the event is over, those who are left behind shall no longer be safe to worship in their gigantic, fanciful and multi-billion Dollar cathedrals. Instead they shall seek safety in caves, bushes and abandoned and dilapidated but hidden structures. Rev 6:15-17.**

**VERSE 139: "21. When this great event is over, each time those who will miss their flight manage to gather for worship, they will pay attention to only one sermon -- whether they gather in Africa, Asia, Australia, Europe, North or South America; the sermon will only centre on 'How to Meet the Divine Standard and Join the Other Saints'. Rev 14:6-7.**

**VERSE 140: "22. It is also worthy to note that those who will be left behind will never have any business with comedians at their altars anymore. No! There shall no longer be gatherings for entertainments. Whenever they manage to gather, it shall always be for serious religious business only. Luke 21:34.**

**VERSE 141: "23. The prayer pattern of those who will be left behind will also undergo a radical change. They will not be praying for things anymore. They will only be praying for strength to withstand the tortures of the Antichrist and die bravely to join the other saints. None will be praying for jobs, marriages, etc. Rev 8:3-4.**

**VERSE 142: "24. It is equally worthy of note that some of those who will miss their flight will not be able to endure the torture of the Antichrist. They will receive the mark of the beast and thereby be doomed forever. Rev 14:9-11.**

**VERSE 143: "25. When the ready saints are gone, all our**

**denominational walls of partition will collapse. The man or woman who use to worship in any church, for instance, will hide in the same place with those who worship in whatever church, and nobody will remember to claim superiority anymore because then they will be facing a common enemy. Eph 4:1-6.**

**VERSE 144: "26. When this event is over, each time believers who will miss their flight manage to gather anywhere for worship, there will be an atmosphere of sobriety. This rowdiness we witness today shall be no more. 1 Peter 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8.**

**VERSE 145: "27. There shall also be a radical change in the attitude of those who will miss their flight towards Bible study. What we have now is an attitude characterized by a high degree of nonchalance and indifference, but when the ready saints are gone, those who will be left behind will begin to take their Bible study seriously. 2 Tim 2:15.**

**VERSE 146: "28. All the teens and youths who come to church to please their parents will repent after this great event; yes, they will begin to seek God for themselves. Rev 19:5, Rev 20:12.**

**VERSE 147: "29. When the event is over, all those who will do any form of business in the schools, hospitals, banks, etc, will have to bear the mark of the beast (666) or be hunted down and killed like common criminals. Rev 13:17.**

**VERSE 148: "30. One of the gains of this reminder is that there may be someone reading this piece today who will take a firm decision to ensure that he/she gets on board that celestial flight travelling to glory. Rev 2:7; 2:11; 2:17; 2:29; 3:6; 3:13; 3:22.**

**VERSE 149: "31. However, one of the greatest tragedies of this reminder is that there may be someone too who is reading this piece today but who will see no need to heed this warning. A tragedy indeed! Rev 22:11-12".**

VERSE 150: With regards to the life of holiness in the Lord of the Universe, as well as the sanity of collective existence, some points quoted above should be appropriated by the reader of this treatise.

VERSE 151: Nevertheless, the idea within the framework of thought that the Lord will descend into the world of man from the physical sky, and cause His own to meet Him in the air, is where delusion and fallacy thrive.

### **AMBIGUITY OF DARKNESS**

VERSE 152: Consider a situation where a high profile murder was secretly perpetrated by someone who is also an independent criminal investigator.

VERSE 153: And to unravel this criminal act, the same criminal investigator who committed the crime was consulted and asked to investigate the crime. His main assignment to this end was to ensure that the criminal is apprehended and brought to justice.

VERSE 154: The perpetrator of the crime was now in-charge of unravelling the crime that he secretly committed.

VERSE 155: Earthman, what do you think will happen in such situation? Surely, the offender will ensure that his heinous crime was properly covered. In so doing, he may even use an innocent person, as an alibi, in his cover-up game.

VERSE 156: This is what is happening now; this is what has been happening for ages. The earthman is so daft that he learns nothing from the bad experiences of his past, as related to the manifestations of God and His bona-fide Representatives on Earth.

VERSE 157: Darkness is the enemy of man. The forces of darkness doesn't mean well for the earthman. They do not want man to acknowledge the Lord of the Universe and rise in the scale of the Almighty.

VERSE 158: In their highest dimension of the most vicious astral chambers, they concoct outrageous illusions and fallacies; they project these into the mass mental pattern of the earthmen, especially religious officials, to blind them and hinder them from acknowledging the Lord in the world of man.

VERSE 159: The religious officials are involved here, because in certain terms they are custodians of the '**sacred thoughts**' made for the rise of the children of men on the path of Light. This path of Light is more enhanced by the human manifestations of the Lord.

VERSE 160: In this terms, the religious leaders were set aside to enact a '**haven**' for the rise of the children of men in Divine Light. For them to be successful in this holy assignment, they must be properly situated and aligned with eternal truth.

VERSE 161: When they fail to '**create**' this '**haven**' for the '**Souls**' of the children of men, they become high channels via which the forces of darkness establish '**prison**' for the '**Souls**' of men.

VERSE 162: As at now, the religious systems of the earthmen, in organised terms, bereft of eternal truth, are nothing but '**prison yards**',



*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

not a haven, for the sons and daughters of men.

VERSE 163: Now, the Prince of Darkness, the arch-enemy of the human race, is the perpetrator of the '**crime**' of delusions for the subjugation of the earthmen.

VERSE 164: He is the grandfather of all delusions designed to ensnare humans and prevent them from acknowledging the Lord, whenever He comes into human manifestation.

VERSE 165: Nevertheless, unknown to the religious officials of humans, they still '**consult**' the cosmic energy of delusions, emanating from the realms of darkness, to ascertain the identity of the manifested Lord.

VERSE 166: What outcome should the earthmen expect? More cover-up, like the criminal investigating his own crime; more delusions. Period! The Great Lord Jesus the Christ spoke about such religious officials in this manner:

VERSE 167: **"Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand"** (Math. 13:13).

VERSE 168: **"Let them alone: They be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch"** (Math. 15:14).

VERSE 169: **"Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?"** (Luke 6:39).

VERSE 170: Remember how Prophet Moses came from God and acted as God, to deliver the Israelites from bondage.

VERSE 171: In that era, the Almighty God enacted a cosmic drama and played the role as God of the Hebrew race: **"Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews"** (Exo. 10:3).

VERSE 172: As a Prophet, it was said to him: **"Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt"** (Exo. 3:10).

VERSE 173: And as the manifestation of The Supreme Spirit of God in the Sub Aspect, it was said to Moses that his brother Aaron will act as his prophet, while he (Moses) will play the role of **'God'** in the world of man. Thus, the Holy Scriptures say:

VERSE 174: **"And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God"** (Exo. 4:16).

VERSE 175: **"And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet"** (Exo. 7:1).

VERSE 176: This Divine recognition established upon Moses by the Almighty God, was it totally welcomed and well appreciated by the **'people of God'** in his time? What was their general attitude towards Moses? Listen:

VERSE 177: **"When they left Pharaoh, they found Moses and Aaron waiting to meet them, and they said, may the LORD look upon you and judge you! You have made us a stench to Pharaoh**

**and his officials and have put a sword in their hand to kill us" (Exo. 5:20,21; NIV).**

VERSE 178: Moses wasn't received by the people that he was sent to salvage. That has always been the case with the Earth-world and her denizens. Jesus the Christ wasn't received either, by the religious officials of His time.

VERSE 179: Now, in our time, the religious officials thought that they have made it easier for the Lord to be recognised, based on the belief system of His return from the sky, in which all eyes will see Him descending from the clouds.

VERSE 180: They hold to this in utmost rigidity, hoping that it will serve as the bona-fide evidence for which those waiting for Him will have no basis of rejecting Him again.

VERSE 181: But little do they know that in this belief system lies the foremost foundation of ultimate rejection of the Lord. This is because the ways of the Lord will always be different from the ways of the earthmen.

VERSE 182: However, the difference between the past and this generation is what the Mighty Lord from Edom will do, to enact the consciousness of Light in all the realms of Earth; for every eye to see Him in the world of man.

VERSE 183: Now, why were Moses and Jesus not received by their respective generations? Simply stated: This was because of wrong framework of expectations.

VERSE 184: Certainly, things didn't go the way of the general

expectations of their respective generations.

VERSE 185: This wrong expectation is always the problem.

VERSE 186: The Israelites expected their saviour from the Egyptian bondage and their God to act in a certain way, based on how they understood what they were told in this connection.

VERSE 187: Moses came, but didn't fit into the picture of the overall expectations of the '**people of God**' of his time. Jesus the Christ came and didn't fit into the overall picture of the '**great men of God**' who '**sincerely**' expected the Christ of that era.

VERSE 188: They crucified Him. Remember once again that the people who conspired and murdered the Lord, were the very people who were waiting for the Lord to come.

### **LORD JESUS AND THE HIGH PRIEST**

VERSE 189: Now, from the Divine lineage of father Abraham came forth Judaism, Christianity and Islam.

VERSE 190: In the Jewish religious system, the High Priest stands at the peak of excellence and religious distinction. He typified dignity and splendor of the Almighty God to the people of God.

VERSE 191: The High Priest in those days was seen in Jerusalem as a great one who receives instructions from God and passes same to the people. His declarations on the matter of God and man were highly respected.

VERSE 192: Now, it came to pass in those days, that the High Priest of

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

Jehovah Almighty in Jerusalem stood face to face with the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. It was a great meeting, which stood primarily for two opposing aspects of communications.

VERSE 193: What transpired in that meeting must be viewed in our time as the ultimate mental speculations versus the ultimate Divine realities.

VERSE 194: However, it was viewed in those days by the Jewish religious officials, as the ultimate '**truth**' of the Holy Scriptures versus the charlatan hoax of ultimate delusion. The former was assigned by such officials to the High Priest, while in their terms the later belonged to Jesus.

VERSE 195: Nevertheless, as the eternal truth prevailed at last, we now see the High Priest represents the ultimate mental speculations and the Great Lord Jesus the Christ at the peak of Divine realities. The conversation went thus:

VERSE 196: **"And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?"**

VERSE 197: **"But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"**

VERSE 198: **"And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."**

VERSE 199: **"Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What**

**need we any further witnesses.**

**VERSE 200: Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death" (Mk. 14:60--64).**

VERSE 201: Earthman, you now have a clear picture of the meeting between the High Priest of Jehovah God in Jerusalem and the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. As far as the eternal truth is concerned, the High Priest was merely an embodiment of mental speculations, in the guise of searching deep into the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 202: Consequently, the stand of the High Priest against Lord Jesus certainly wasn't the result of any personal animosity. Rather, it was in defence of the Almighty God and the Holy Scriptures, within the ambit of the terms of his understanding.

VERSE 203: And his understanding to this end, was solely the outcome of profound mental speculations on the written holy Words of God. His so-called deep Scriptural understanding was completely bereft of eternal truth.

VERSE 204: The eternal truth which is Christ Himself, which is also the Divine platform wherein Lord Jesus the Christ spoke, is completely outside the framework of profound mental speculations, in the guise of searching deep into the Holy Scriptures, wherein organised religions are embedded.

VERSE 205: The recognition of Christ in all the generations of men, emanates from the Divine transcendental realms. This is completely beyond mere speculations into the Holy Scriptures.

VERSE 206: The Holy Scriptures exist for the purpose of confirmation,

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

to a person or group of persons, on the initial recognition of the Christ Entity from the Divine spheres.

VERSE 207: The recognition must be made first, while the Scriptures will then follow with confirmation. It is not the other way round.

VERSE 208: Otherwise, if you search deep into the Holy Scriptures, via mental speculations, to know whether or not the Lord of the Universe has taken a human form in your time, you may arrive at nothing.

VERSE 209: And if the Lord is made manifest and fulfilling what was written of Him in the Holy Scriptures, in His terms, you certainly won't know. Again, here the Jewish religious officials failed. The Lord told them:

VERSE 210: **"And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.**

VERSE 211: **"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me"** (Jn. 5:38,39).

VERSE 212: The High Priest and the entire network of the Jewish religious officials deeply searched the Holy Scriptures from time to time. By so doing, were they able to recognise the Supreme Mastership of Jesus the Christ?

VERSE 213: For instance, in the Bible book of Psalms, it was said: **"He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken"** (Psm. 34:20).

VERSE 214: The Jewish religious officials read this from time to time.



Did they know that Jesus fulfilled this Scripture? It was after its fulfilment that Saint John wrote:

VERSE 215: **"Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.**

VERSE 216: **"For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken"** (Jn. 19:32,33,36).

VERSE 217: Did those who failed to brake the bones of the Lord, as well as the religious leaders that watched the entire episode, know that they were impelled by the Power of the Almighty to be mere witnesses of Scriptural fulfilment?

VERSE 218: Again, the ancient Prophet Zechariah wrote the Words of the LORD thus: **"And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced"** (Zach. 12:37).

VERSE 219: While the Lord was on the Cross, the Jewish religious officials were there looking at Him.

VERSE 220: They never knew that even their act of watching the Lord of the Universe on that Cross of pain also fulfilled the Scriptures, of which they were leaders and sacred teachers.

VERSE 221: It was the fulfilment of this Scripture, following the act of watching the Lord on the Cross by the heinous religious ones, that Saint John referred to, when he wrote:

**VERSE 222: "And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced" (Jn. 19:37).**

VERSE 223: Can you recall what the religious officials of Judaism told the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, while they were looking at Him on the Cross?

**VERSE 224: "Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,**

**VERSE 225: "He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.**

**VERSE 226: "He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God" (Math. 27:41--43).**

VERSE 227: I am saying these here for the earthmen to note that the ways of the organised religions of men are not actually the ways of the Lord.

VERSE 228: In the opinion of these religious leaders, the failure of Jesus to come down from the Cross and walk away, was an evidence that He has no portion in the true Power of the Almighty.

VERSE 229: Little did they know that their actions were in fulfilment of what was written concerning the Great Lord Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 230: In their midst, the Holy Scriptures were fulfilled via the life and works of Jesus the Christ; the same Scriptures they profoundly studied, but without the slightest recognition that their vicious activities

against Jesus fulfilled same.

VERSE 231: Consider another Scripture which they also fulfilled in their days unknowingly. This is in connection with the thirty pieces of silver with which Judas Iscariot **'sold'** his Master.

VERSE 232: The ancient Holy Scriptures used and read by the Jewish religious officials, revealed the conspiracy involving the aforementioned thirty pieces of silver.

VERSE 233: When the hour of fulfilment came, the **'great men of God'** in Jerusalem got deeply involved, in the guise of defending the sacred path of the Almighty Jehovah God.

VERSE 234: **"Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value"** (Math. 27:9).

VERSE 235: Now, Oh great religious leaders of our time, what truly makes you think that your case will be different?

VERSE 236: Oh great ones of the organised church systems of our time, you are deeply involved in searching the Holy Scriptures, do you know anything about the Mighty Lord from Edom? Did the Holy Scriptures not speak of Him?

VERSE 237: Now, back to the meeting between the High Priest of Jehovah Almighty in Jerusalem and the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. Remember the response of Lord Jesus, already quoted, when the High Priest asked Him whether he was the Christ:

VERSE 238: **"And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven"** (Mk. 14:62).

VERSE 239: Brethren, I tell you once again here that, by the Words of the Lord Himself, His '**Second Coming**' has absolutely nothing to do with the fallacy of descending physically from the sky of the Earth-world.

VERSE 240: Did you hear what the Lord Himself said? He specifically told the High Priest: **"Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven"**.

VERSE 241: The New American Standard Bible puts it this way: **"You shall see THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN"**.

VERSE 242: Remember, this was a statement specifically directed by the Lord Himself to the High Priest.

VERSE 243: Now, if it was truly meant that His coming again will be from the physical sky, then the High Priest should have been alive to witness it in his time.

VERSE 244: However, the High Priest died without seeing such, meaning that the Lord spoke from a different framework other than that generally known. That is always the case.

VERSE 245: Nevertheless, the Words of the Lord must come to pass.

VERSE 246: Remember how Elijah returned to the Earth-world as John the Baptist, as already clarified in this treatise, via the Universal Law of Soul Transmigration.

VERSE 247: In the same manner, the High Priest and several other Soul personalities must return to the physical realms of Earth, during the era of Christ of the Second Advent. This was what the Lord referred to in His response to the question of the High Priest.

VERSE 248: And this Christ of the Second Advent will be born by a woman, in fulfilment of what was revealed to Saint John, concerning things to come from the year (96 AD) when his Revelation was received.

VERSE 249: John saw in the Spirit and recorded that, in the days ahead of his time, a great woman will give birth to Christ of the Second Advent, whose mission was also revealed:

VERSE 250: **"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne"** (Rev. 12:5).

VERSE 251: This man child is Christ of the Second Advent, who was also revealed to the great Prophet Daniel, as coming with the clouds of Heaven to the Ancient of Days:

VERSE 252: **"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him."**

**VERSE 253: "And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed" (Dan. 7:13,14).**

VERSE 254: Now, earthman, if you like, continue to hold unto the belief system that the Great Lord of the Universe, who is Christ of the Second Advent, will descend physically from the sky.

VERSE 255: Nevertheless, I tell you, he that waits for the moonlight should also be prepared to walk in darkness.

#### **FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS**

VERSE 256: From the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, in the light of eternal truth, at the time of arrival of Christ of the Second Advent, many nefarious activities will be going on in the world of man.

VERSE 257: These activities include but not limited to the multitudinous existence of false Christs and false Prophets.

VERSE 258: These false Christs and false Prophets are living entities, who come to the physical realms of Earth to enhance delusions and phantasmagoria. They are illusory great ones on the Probable Aspect.

VERSE 259: They are always present in all the generations of men. In the days of Lord Jesus the Christ they were there. Elymas was one of such, during the era of Jesus the Christ.

VERSE 260: Elymas, also known as Bar-jesus, was a Jew that dwelled in the isle of Paphos with the deputy of the country named Sergius Paulus. Bar-jesus was a false Christ. (See Acts 13:6--12).

VERSE 261: Also, there was another man of the Jewish stock, (not recorded in the Bible), who was a false Christ. This was Manahen ben Judah, who also proclaimed himself '**The Lord of Righteousness**'. He was murdered in Damascus. And some others likewise.

VERSE 262: Even in our time they are there, so that the Holy Scriptures will be fulfilled. To this end, the Great Lord Jesus the Christ warned thus:

VERSE 263: **"Then if any man shall say unto you, lo here is Christ, or there, believe it not.**

VERSE 264: **"For there shall arise false Christ, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**

VERSE 265: **"Behold, I have told you before.**

VERSE 266: **"Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.**

VERSE 267: **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be".**

VERSE 268: **"For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together"** (Math. 24:23--28).

VERSE 269: As earlier stated, these Words spoken by the Lord are fulfilled in our time on a larger scale. The false Christ are here; the false



*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

Prophets are here. They are found in different parts of Nigeria more than other nations, for reasons not generally divulged. In the United States, they are there; in Britain, Ghana, Democratic Republic of Congo, India, amongst others, there are there.

VERSE 270: On my part, I have also had my personal experience with some of these bogus earthmen -- the false Christs and false Prophets.

VERSE 271: One night around 11:17pm my phone rang several times from one unknown caller. I was in my library studying the life and works of Prophet Daniel. I answered the call after awhile thus: **"Hello, good evening; who is on the line?"**

VERSE 272: The caller responded with a question, without first introducing himself: **"Is that the Harbinger of the Last Covenant, Prof. Ike Nathan Uzorma?"** he queried with a hash tone.

VERSE 273: Calmly I answered: **"Yes, I am; the Lord bless you, but who are you please"**. The caller retorts:

VERSE 274: **"If you know the one speaking to you now, you will lie flat on the ground in tears of joy, for I am the Lord your God"**.

VERSE 275: Immediately, I recalled what I was told once in the Spirit by the Lord of the Universe. He told me never to argue with anyone for whatever he claims to be.

VERSE 276: Remembering this, I calmly told the caller: **"The Lord your God how are you doing? What may I do for you"**. I merely wanted to know the purpose of his call.

VERSE 277: From his end he became a bit calm and said in a low tone: **"I am the long awaited Christ; I have come to save the world. Dear Harbinger, I will keep in touch with you"**. I responded: **"Ok, noted, you're welcome. Good night"**.

VERSE 278: This man called me again after about three weeks. This time he mentioned that he was resident in a secret chamber located in Lagos, Nigeria. He said he wanted to see me, that I should endeavour to come to him.

VERSE 279: I responded politely that I don't have such time, and that whoever wants to see me should come to me.

VERSE 280: The third time this earthman called me, he simply requested thus: **"Harbinger of the Last Covenant, your God is the greatest; I am now finding it extremely difficult to fulfill my mission. Please, lift me up before the Throne of your God; plead that He should have mercy on me"**, amongst other things he said.

VERSE 281: I told him: **"If you truly desire to stand upon the foundation of the Blood shed by the Everlasting Lord, Jesus of Nazareth, then I will endeavour to see you"**.

VERSE 282: You may not know that the Mighty Spirit of the Ancient of Days is bringing about the transmutation of some of these false Christs and false Prophets today in our world.

VERSE 283: When next he called, he lamented and said: **"Harbinger of the Last Covenant, I am tired and fade up with life. I have decided to commit suicide and end it all"**, amongst other things.

VERSE 284: Following this, I invited him and ministered to him in the

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

Holy Name and Power of the Mighty Lord of Hosts. The spirit of false Christ was totally banished from him and today he is on the path of Light.

VERSE 285: Unknown to him, the initial arrogant contact he made with me, was a Divine arrangement of the Almighty Lord towards his transformation.

VERSE 286: Today he is salvaged, but there are still many like him who are yet to be salvaged, and some who certainly won't be salvaged, so that the Holy Scriptures will be fulfilled.

VERSE 287: In another occasion, a man came to my house and proclaimed himself as the '**long expected Son of Man**'. He said that his mission on Earth is to rule the world.

VERSE 288: I welcomed him, gave him food and water. I enquired about his mission to my house, he replied that he came to let me know of his great mission in our world. I said ok, go ahead and fulfill your mission.

VERSE 289: He passed the night in one of my guest rooms adjacent to the main building. The following day, I invited him to my prayer meeting, but he attended the session with the intention of informing the audience that he is the expected Christ.

VERSE 290: I knew this, but I calmly let him be, while waiting for the Lord of the Universe Himself to do His work in him. I knew that it was the Almighty Lord who directed his steps to the abode of His Harbinger.

VERSE 291: During the prayer session, the Lord lifted me in the Spirit into the realm of the Divine spheres. There, the Lord specifically gave

me a message for the self-acclaimed Christ. Then I spoke to the proclaimed '**Son of man**' thus in the presence of everyone.

**VERSE 292: "Listen, you little one who claims to be the expected Universal Lord, you came to the abode of the Harbinger of the Last Covenant, with the aim in which lies not the design of the Lord here. And the design of the Lord lies above and beyond all designs.**

**VERSE 293: "As I speak to you now you are in bondage. You are held bound by the spirit of a great python following a woman that you offended. You impregnated and abandoned her in Onitsha.**

**VERSE 294: "The standard of a region of darkness is set upon you, with 34 days set for you to live on the physical realms, even for a downward journey.**

**VERSE 295: "If you wish to be salvaged, you will surely be saved now, otherwise whatever happens to you, let your blood be upon your head".**

VERSE 296: Then the Spirit of the Lord came down. The false Christ made open confession, in acknowledgment of the Divine message concerning the lady he impregnated.

VERSE 297: By further Divine directive, I called out my wife and two other women to pray for him. Thereafter, I prayed for him, with instructions to make peace with the emotionally wounded pregnant woman, which he did at last.

VERSE 298: Today he is set free by the Power and Love of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ. He was transmuted to begin his walk on the path of Light.

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 299: Not all of them are that lucky, however. When you play the illusory role of false Christ or false Prophet in the journey of life, and you are not transformed into the path of Light, your experience will be downward in the scale of the Almighty.

VERSE 300: Yes, by playing such a role you are fulfilling the Holy Scriptures, the Words spoken by the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, but you are at the same time carrying a load of offensive odour, and you will surely be followed by flies.

**LIKE LIGHTNING IN THE SKY**

VERSE 301: The aforementioned two persons are not the only ones that I have met, who claimed to be Christ. I have known and met many.

VERSE 302: However, the two I mentioned here were used to express that such individuals don't truly know what they are doing. The false Christs and false Prophets need our sincere prayer for transformation.

VERSE 303: Nevertheless, it was never intended by the Lord to mean that by what He said, His coming again will instantly vanquish all the false Christs and false Prophets.

VERSE 304: Rather, upon His arrival, He will be in the midst of the false Christs and false Prophets for awhile, until they are no more in the course of time.

VERSE 305: Just as all the wickedness of man will also be no more in the course of time. Remember He also said:

**VERSE 306: "For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of**

**man be".**

VERSE 307: This is one of the foremost sayings of the Lord wrongly understood and used to form both the belief system and expectation of the Lord from the sky.

VERSE 308: This belief system is based on the wrong thinking, that the coming of the Lord from the sky of the Earth-world is the significant mark of difference between Him and the false Christs.

VERSE 309: Though the Lord Himself made necessary clarification of this, but before we go into that, let us first understand the purport of the lightning in the sky, as related to the second Advent of Christ.

VERSE 310: The Lord said that His coming again into the world of man will be **"as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west"**.

VERSE 311: In the light of eternal truth, this is not difficult for any enlightened mind in the Divine spheres to comprehend. For in the Divine spheres of eternal truth, this has nothing to do with descending literally from the sky.

VERSE 312: Now, what is **'lightning in the sky?'** Lightning is defined as (i) **'the flash of light caused by the discharge of atmospheric electrical charge'**, (ii) **'the discharge of atmospheric electrical charge itself'**, (iii) **'anything that moves very fast'**.

VERSE 313: What does lightning do in the dark clouds? It illuminates the clouds. Period!

*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 314: The physical manifestation of Christ of the Second Advent is enacted to illuminate the dark realms of the Earth-world. Surely, His coming is like "**the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west**".

VERSE 315: The coming of the Christ Entity, in this generation of men, is the last hope of the earthmen in Light; it stands for the ultimate redemption of humans, for the full realisation of spiritual civilisation, based on the consciousness of the brotherhood of all existences.

VERSE 316: The earthmen can't be allowed anymore to continue on the path of wickedness and the manipulations of man against man. All things will be made new. A new order of spiritual civilisation and Light must prevail in the world of man. The '**sheep**' must be separated from the '**goats**'.

VERSE 317: The earthmen have experimented diverse range of existences on the physical realms of Earth. The final experiment on Earth, for the rise of her denizens in the strata of the Universal scale of the Almighty, will be solely based on Love. Therein lies the final redemption of man.

VERSE 318: In the Aquarian Gospel, Lord Jesus the Christ, during His sojourn in other lands, spoke several things about the Heavenly signs of His second Advent to the wise men of the East, leading to the final redemption of humans. He spoke in the manner that they understood.

VERSE 319: Also, He spoke to some great ones in Judea concerning the future Son of Man and the final redemption of the world of man.

VERSE 320: While doing so, He referred to the humanoid (Extraterrestrial Intelligence in the Heavenly realms of Light), who



holds the pitcher of the Age of God's Kingdom on Earth, as the man who bears the pitcher. This stands for a great sign in the Heavenly realms of Light.

VERSE 321: (And Extraterrestrial Intelligence or Angel in the Heavenly realms of Light, is a humanoid. Thus, he can also be called man. See Dan. 3:22--25; 8:13--16). The Lord said in the Aquarian Gospel thus:

**VERSE 322: "And the man who bears the pitcher will walk forth across an arc of heaven; the sign and signet of the Son of Man will stand forth in the eastern sky. The wise will then lift up their heads and know that the redemption of the earth is near" (AG.157:29,30).**

VERSE 323: (Hallelujah! Quicken us Oh Lord! Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven; Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God).

VERSE 324: Now, the movement of the '**Pitcher-bearer**' across the Heavenly arc of the Solar System, is very significant in the overall mission of Christ of the Second Advent. It was also a vital moment that shook the Heavenly powers.

VERSE 325: This came with multidimensional magnification of Divine Light over the entire eco-systems of Earth. It is one of the Heavenly Inter-Planetary signs that encapsulated the Sun, Moon and the Stars. This great sign occurred on the 1st week of July, 1976. Remember that the Lord, while in Jerusalem, also said:

**VERSE 326: "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring.**

**VERSE 327: "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken" (Luke 21:25,26).**

**VERSE 328: "The powers of heaven shall be shaken".** This has fulfilled and is still fulfilling in different ways even as I speak now.

**VERSE 329:** Some aspects of the fulfilment of this, in the higher Planetary Systems of the Cosmos, including the higher subtle aspects of Earth, are completely beyond the purview of the children of men.

**VERSE 330:** Only the '**wise**' amongst men will know. And the wise in this connection are those who have gone far beyond the periphery of metaphysics, organised religions and earthly sciences.

**VERSE 331:** The wise, however, must include but not limited to those who have established Divine contact with Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light. They must truly be under the Divine guidance of the Holy Spirit.

**VERSE 332:** Remember Prophet Daniel? He was a wise man in the systems of Divine Light. Also remember the wise men from the East, who visited Lord Jesus the Christ when He was born.

**VERSE 333:** They were guided by one of the Heavenly signs, namely, the extraterrestrial Spacecraft (Star of Bethlehem), under the auspices of three hidden ancient Ones, to locate the Lord in the world of man.

**VERSE 334:** Now, consequent upon all the Heavenly signs, known and unknown to humans, including the shaking of the Powers of Heaven,

the Lord added:

**VERSE 335: "And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory" (Luke 21:27).**

VERSE 336: When the earthman reads this verse and forms a belief system from it, that the Lord will descend physically from the sky of the Earth-world, I don't totally blame him for lack of deep spiritual understanding of the true nature of existence.

VERSE 337: However, whether it was written that His coming again is **'with the clouds of Heaven'**, or **'in the clouds of Heaven'**, or even FROM the clouds of Heaven (though the later isn't written that way), all mean the same thing in the light of eternal truth and Divine reality.

VERSE 338: The clouds of Heaven, as earlier mentioned, are the Powers of the Almighty and the Mighty Hosts of the Heavenly Light. Thus, coming with the clouds of Heaven is synonymous with coming with the Almighty Power and the Hosts of Heaven.

VERSE 339: Also, coming in the clouds of Heaven is similar to coming in the Mighty Powers of the Almighty. Furthermore, coming even from the clouds of Heaven is in tandem with coming from the Highest Power of the One Eternal Almighty.

**VERSE 340: Now, the Great Lord Jesus the Christ added: "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh" (Luke 21:28).**

VERSE 341: Note that amongst the things which will occur, to show clearly that the redemption of the Earth-world is near, include but not limited to the Heavenly signs and the arrival of The Son of Man **"in the**

**clouds".**

VERSE 342: In other words, the Christ of the Second Advent has to come first, so as to set the stage for the final redemption of Earth. And what is this final redemption? It is the rise of the children of men in the Light of the Almighty.

VERSE 343: The arrival of Christ of the Second Advent, "**as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west**", is the supreme illumination of the entire world of man.

VERSE 344: In this Advent, as earlier stated, there will be no crucifixion. Also, He comes as '**the only cock to crow**'.

VERSE 345: He will lighten up the Earth-world and all eyes shall see Him in the course of time.

VERSE 346: The Christ of the Second Advent won't require any mundane introduction from one to the other saying, here is Christ or there is Christ. He won't also be hidden in the secret chambers, neither will His abode be in the desert.

VERSE 347: He is the multidimensional Quickening Spirit, who will in His own accord and Divine volition gather His own to Himself, via multitudinous channels. He comes with His own chosen ones and none of them will be left behind, in the eternal ship of The Son of Man. Surely, they shall be gathered before Him.

VERSE 348: And, behold, you can't come to Him, or know Him for what He is, except He calls you unto Himself. Lord Jesus the Christ said:

VERSE 349: **"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day"** (Jn. 6:44).

VERSE 350: This will be played out in this generation of men on a larger scale. And now is the hour for the elects of **'The Supreme Spirit of God'** to be raised. Behold, they are raised!

VERSE 351: Earthmen, following the arrival of Christ of the Second Advent, as lightning in the sky, in the midst of false Christs and false Prophets, the process of building the Kingdom of God on Earth will begin, but in a manner like the mustard seed.

VERSE 352: And where will this begin in the world of man? The Great Lord Jesus the Christ Himself clarified this, when He categorically declared:

VERSE 353: **"For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together"** (Math. 24:28).

VERSE 354: The carcase in this connection referred to the Supreme Personality of Christ of the Second Advent, while the eagles spoken of are the chosen ones of the Christ Entity.

VERSE 355: They will not gather in the midst of the physical clouds of the Earth-world, but they will gather on the physical realms of Earth, the location from where the Everlasting King of Kings and Lord of Lords will build the New Jerusalem, the Holy City already discussed in this **'Verses of Eternal Truth'**. (See Rev. 21:23--27).

## **VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL**

VERSE 356: Furthermore, the Christian eschatology, while dwelling on the subject of the '**Second Advent**' of Christ, holds that the earthmen will hear the voice of the Archangel and the sound of a mighty trumpet during the entire episode.

VERSE 357: This is true, because it is based on the sacred writings of Saint Paul, as well as some Words spoken by Jesus the Christ. However, the main issue here, is not just about what was said, but about how what was said will come to pass.

VERSE 358: The spiritual language of the Holy Scriptures can't ever be comprehended with mere mental speculation. Those that failed in the past did so on account of this; those that will fail now will equally do so on account of this.

VERSE 359: Now, following the arrival of Christ of the Second Advent "**in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory**" (Math. 24:30), a major assignment will be conducted by the Angels, which will have a tremendous Divine impact on another set of beings. The Lord spoke about this thus:

VERSE 360: "**And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other**" (Math. 24:31).

VERSE 361: This is a major assignment arising from the immutable authority of The Son of Man, towards the consummation of the system of His Great Kingdom on Earth.

VERSE 362: He will send His Angels with a trumpet into the world of man. These Angels are the great ones of the Heavenly realms of Light.

In Divine terms, they constitute the aforementioned clouds of Heaven.

VERSE 363: Each of these great ones (Angels of Light) above, will be born into the world of man, specifically to fulfill the assignment given by The Son of Man.

VERSE 364: The foremost of this includes but not limited to gathering the elects from two diverse systems, namely, **"the four winds"** as well as **"from one end of heaven to the other"**. This is a mystery.

VERSE 365: The elects in this connection, in the light of eternal truth, are the chosen ones held earth-bound by the mighty forces of darkness for ages in different realms. This may be difficult for some of us to understand.

VERSE 366: Through the Immutable Universal Law of Soul Transmigration, Souls come and go.

VERSE 367: In the course of this, for certain reasons based on **'astral right'**, some of these Souls are held bound by the hosts of darkness, both in their astral heavens of the subtle realms of Earth and different high profile centres of the vicious occult on the land and the sea.

VERSE 368: To explain this in details will require volumes of books. Nevertheless, any elect amongst such Souls held earth-bound, stands to be freed in this generation by the mission of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 369: It is the earth-bound, the illusory energy thereof, that made the seed of Nachash to have dominion in the affairs of the Earth-world whilst in subjugation of the chosen ones.



*The Second Coming Of Christ: With Or From The Clouds Of Heaven?*

VERSE 370: Thus, in certain terms, the chosen ones were like a set of oppressed people, handcuffed and sentenced to death. But by the '**sitting**' of the Ancient of Days, judgement is given to The Son of Man to set them free.

VERSE 371: To accomplish this, another set of great ones above, the Angels of Light, descending with The Son of Man, were empowered and sent forth.

VERSE 372: Now, The Son of Man Himself, the great ones above (Angels) and the elects themselves, all in manifestation are humans in earthly terms of '**form**'. Even the Ancient of Days Himself is also involved in this connection of human appearance.

VERSE 373: To set the elects free and gather them together before The Son of Man, the Angels will descend into the world of man "**with a great sound of a trumpet**", which will cause the dead to rise.

VERSE 374: This great trumpet is the message of Supreme Light, the true Gospel of the Kingdom of God on Earth, which comes under the Divine Seal of the New Name of Christ of the Second Advent. And it is sounded to cause the dead to rise.

VERSE 375: Now, earthmen, many seen by you to be '**alive**' in the world of man, are '**dead**' in Divine terms. The great trumpet will cause them to live again!

VERSE 376: Remember the case of the primordial Adam. It was said to him in the holy Garden of Eden:

VERSE 377: **"Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die"** (Gen. 2:16,17).

VERSE 378: It is said that the Holy Scriptures, the Words of the Lord, can't be broken; it must come to pass as spoken, but in His terms.

VERSE 379: Now, it was said that Adam will die on the very day that he eats the forbidden fruit. Did he die on the day he ate the fruit? Yes he truly died, but not in physical terms. He died in Divine terms.

VERSE 380: Death means separation. Physical death is the separation of the Soul from the gross material body. Death in Divine terms is the separation of the individual from the consciousness of the Eternal Light of the Almighty.

VERSE 381: After eating the forbidden fruit, Adam lived physically for a period of hundred and thirty years, but he was dead in Divine terms during this period, having been separated from the Light of Heaven.

VERSE 382: Also remember the prodigal son in the Bible. He separated himself from his father, which in that parable symbolised the consciousness of the Almighty. When he finally returned to his father, it was said to him: **"For this my son was dead, and is alive again"**. (See Luke 15:11--24).

VERSE 383: In the same manner, the mighty sound of the Angelic trumpet will cause many to resurrect to life in this generation of men. To this end, Saint Paul also wrote:

VERSE 384: **"In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last**

**trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed" (1 Corint. 15:52).**

VERSE 385: Always bear in mind that the trumpet will sound solely by the Divine empowerment of Christ of the Second Advent. In the course of this, in the descending process of fulfilment, the Lord Himself will even speak with the voice of Archangel. Listen:

**VERSE 386: "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.**

**VERSE 387: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: And the dead in Christ shall rise first.**

**VERSE 388: "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord" (1 Thess. 4:15--17).**

VERSE 389: The above sacred writings of Saint Paul are of utmost significance to the foregoing subject. They are Divine words that have deep spiritual meaning. Nevertheless, the organised religions have used same, amongst others, to form an unrealistic belief system of wrong expectation.

VERSE 390: Let me emphasise once again that the Holy Scriptures and every Divine Word are solely for those who have the ears to hear.

VERSE 391: Now, in the light of eternal truth, the above sayings of Saint Paul are, in the first place, all about the Lord's descending process.

VERSE 392: The initial process of this, in the realms beyond, the One Eternal Realm of The Supreme Spirit of God, begins with a tremendous Divine bang, or "**a shout**", in Saint Paul's terms.

VERSE 393: It is this great Divine bang, or sound, or shout, in the Main Aspect manifestation, that brings about other Aspects manifestation, following the mission to be enacted in the world of man. In this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**', this was earlier explained as hitting a big ball of fire on the ground, which produces particles of fire.

VERSE 394: Furthermore, in the descending process of the Great Universal Lord into the realms of Matter, Energy, Space and Time, which includes but not limited to the Heavens and Earth, He comes into diverse realms of the humanoids including the Archangels.

VERSE 395: And in such terms, the Archangels have their own voice. It was said that the Lord will speak with the voice of the Archangel. This is so because, in His descending process, while in the realms of the Archangels, He will speak with the voice of Archangel.

VERSE 396: The voice of a goat is different from the voice of a bird. Cat doesn't sound like dog. The earthman has his voice. When the Lord is manifested amongst the earthmen, He speaks with the human voice.

VERSE 397: Now, it was said that the living ones, as well as those resurrected from the graves, that is, the chosen ones who are quickened by the Spirit of Christ of the Second Advent, will rise into the clouds -- the Mighty Powers of the Almighty -- and remain in the air with the Lord.

VERSE 398: This is very important. To remain in the air with the Lord

is the consummate experience of Divine protection.

VERSE 399: The chosen one who comes to the validity of this realisation, is totally and completely beyond the reach of all the powers of darkness, in whatever guise, craft and manipulations. The supreme and consummate enforcement of this, in this generation of men, is foremost in the Divine agenda of Christ of the Second Advent.

VERSE 400: Now, Oh earthman, when it is said that one is gone to be with the Lord in the air, bring not your speculation and mundane understanding thereto, for in the light of eternal truth, this is another way of saying that one is as free as air. But in this case, it is not a matter of mere words; it is a Divine reality which is experienced in practical terms.

#### **THE SON OF MAN**

VERSE 401: Earthman, the major effort required from you and I now, is to rise daily in the consciousness of the Almighty, so as to stand faithful and worthy before The Son of Man. To this end, the Lord admonished:

**VERSE 402: "And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.**

**VERSE 403: "For as a snare shall it come upon all that dwell on the face of the whole earth.**

**VERSE 404: "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man" (Luke 21:34--36).**

VERSE 405: Earthman, the '**Verses of Eternal Truth**' has given you a little clue about the existence of the future man; the existence, beginning from now, which will encapsulate the Earth-world in tremendous Divine Light.

VERSE 406: Such existence is unbelievable from the point of the present man, just as the existence of the present man was unbelievable to the earthmen in the days of old.

VERSE 407: It is the existence embedded in the Supreme Light and Consciousness of The Son of Man.

VERSE 408: Remember Prophet Nahum, one of the ancient prophets of the Holy Scriptures. In his time, he spoke about the invention of automobile, as one of the leading signs of the hour of The Son of Man, which he referred to as "**the day of his preparation**". He declared:

VERSE 409: "**The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation**".

VERSE 410: The flaming torches of chariots which didn't exist in his time, (he used the word '**chariots**' to describe what he saw in his time), manifested in our time as vehicles and their head-lights. Prophet Nahum added:

VERSE 411: "**The chariots shall range in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run the lightnings**" (Nah.2:3,4).

VERSE 412: I have always said, based on certain realities brought to me, that what the future man will become on Earth will bamboozle the present man, from the point of what he is now. In the same way, what the

earthman is now on Earth was unbelievable to the forefathers.

VERSE 413: Some people in the past foresaw the scientific inventions of our time, which were considered almost impossible by the people of their time.

VERSE 414: Mother Shipton of Scotland (1488-1561 AD) was one of those seers. In her time she foresaw some of the things invented in our time. She stated amongst other things that:

VERSE 415: (i) **"A TIME SHALL COME WHEN CARRIAGES WITHOUT HORSES SHALL GO"**. Note: In manifestation these became automobiles;

VERSE 416: (ii) **"UNDER WATER MEN SHALL WALK"**. Note: In manifestation submarine was finally invented;

VERSE 417: (iii) **"IN THE AIR, MEN SHALL BE SEEN"**. Note: In manifestation airplane became one of the chief inventions of man;

VERSE 418: (iv) **"AROUND THE WORLD, THOUGHT SHALL FLY"**. Note: Telegraph, telephone, internet, etc., stand in fulfillment of this;

VERSE 419: (v) **"IRON IN THE WATER SHALL FLOAT"**. Note: Steamship became the fulfillment of this).

VERSE 420: At last, Mother Shipton wrote: **"THEN SHALL COME THE 'SON OF MAN'. WITH A NUMBER OF PEOPLE SHALL HE PASS MANY WATERS, AND THERE SHALL BE BATTLE AMONG MANY KINGDOMS; AND THERE SHALL BE PEACE**



**OVER THE WORLD; AND THERE SHALL BE PLENTY OF FRUIT; AND THEN SHALL HE GO TO THE LAND OF THE CROSS".** (See Collection of Prophecies).

VERSE 421: The Son of Man shall '**go to the land of the cross**'; the land of suffering and pain; yea, the land of the rejected stone, the abode of the Mighty Lord from Edom.

VERSE 422: Evil can't come into the Holy Presence of The Son of Man. In the abode of His radiant vicinity, even in the entire world of man, evil and wickedness must be subjugated. The Lord did warn:

VERSE 423: "**The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;**

VERSE 424: "**And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

VERSE 425: "**Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear**" (Math. 13:41--43).

VERSE 426: Earthman, it is important that we understand the language of the Lord, of the Spirit of the Lord and even of the Angels in the realms beyond. Otherwise we will always form belief systems outside the framework of eternal truth, through the misinterpretation of their Divine words.

VERSE 427: Take for example what the Angels told the Disciples immediately after the Ascension of Lord Jesus the Christ. They said:

VERSE 428: **"Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven"** (Acts 1:11).

VERSE 429: In strict human terms, as generally understood, this means that Lord Jesus the Christ will come back physically from the sky.

VERSE 430: Even some deeper mysteries associated with the Lord's Ascension are not yet understood. The involvement of a celestial Spacecraft, piloted by three ancient Ones from the Heavenly realm of the '**Morning Star**', seen only as a cloud which it radiated; itself covered with the Divine shield of invisibility and all that. But the important thing is that the Great Universal Lord Jesus the Christ Ascended out of the sight of His Disciples in a cloud.

VERSE 431: Now, in Divine terms, what the Angels told the Disciples is outside the framework of the interpretations generally given. Especially the issue of coming back **"in like manner"**.

VERSE 432: In Divine terms, this has to do with the **"manner"** of human manifestations. And this is the manner of birth. The Angels queried: **"Why stand ye gazing up into heaven"**.

VERSE 433: The Angels knew that the process of that gazing up, if it forms the expectation of a return from the sky, would be very wrong. But the Angels still spoke in their own terms, knowing that those who have the ears to hear will hear.

VERSE 434: Divine language is completely at variance to human terms. Recall when Lord Jesus the Christ told the earthmen: **"Verily,**

**verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you" (Jn. 6: 53).**

VERSE 435: This is an evidence of Divine language, but in human terms, it is totally offensive. Following this Divine language of the Lord, those who understood it in pure earthly terms reacted thus:

**VERSE 436: "From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him" (Jn. 6:66).**

VERSE 437: Those who went back did so probably with a thought of thanksgiving to God, for making it possible for them to escape from an agent of darkness, who wanted them to eat human flesh and drink human blood.

VERSE 438: This is the problem with using human terms to understand Divine terms, and to a large extent humans shouldn't be blamed, because they don't have another way of understanding things than in their own terms.

VERSE 439: However, the Divine spheres occasionally stick to their terms while communicating with the earthmen, expecting those who have ears to hear, those who have risen to the platform of the Divine. For further example, Lord Jesus once told the Jewish religious officials:

**VERSE 440: "For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me" (Jn. 6:38).**

VERSE 441: Again, this was another great Divine language of the Lord. And as usual, the religious leaders understood it in human terms. Consequently, they reacted thus:

**VERSE 442: "And they said, Is not this Jesus, the Son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?" (Jn. 6:42).**

VERSE 443: In the understanding of these religious officials, to come down from Heaven implies descending from the clouds. Having known the earthly parents of Jesus, they considered Him to be almost insane to have claimed that He came down from Heaven.

VERSE 444: In human terms, they knew that Prophet Elijah was taken to Heaven on a chariot of fire, and they also expected him to return in like manner. However, when Elijah finally returned as John the Baptist, they didn't know whom he was.

VERSE 445: Now, tell me, earthmen, when the Lord declared that He came down from Heaven, did He descend from the sky? Didn't He come in the '**manner**' of the children of men, namely, by birth?

VERSE 446: Now, referring to the past aspects of His coming, He said that He came down from Heaven, and referring to the future aspects of His coming, He promised to come back from Heaven. Earthman, don't you have the ears at all to hear?

VERSE 447: Didn't He say that He will destroy the temple and build it in three days? Was that not said in Divine terms? Nevertheless, in human terms, the religious officials of Jerusalem used same against Him, with regards to the temple in Jerusalem which they spent years to build.

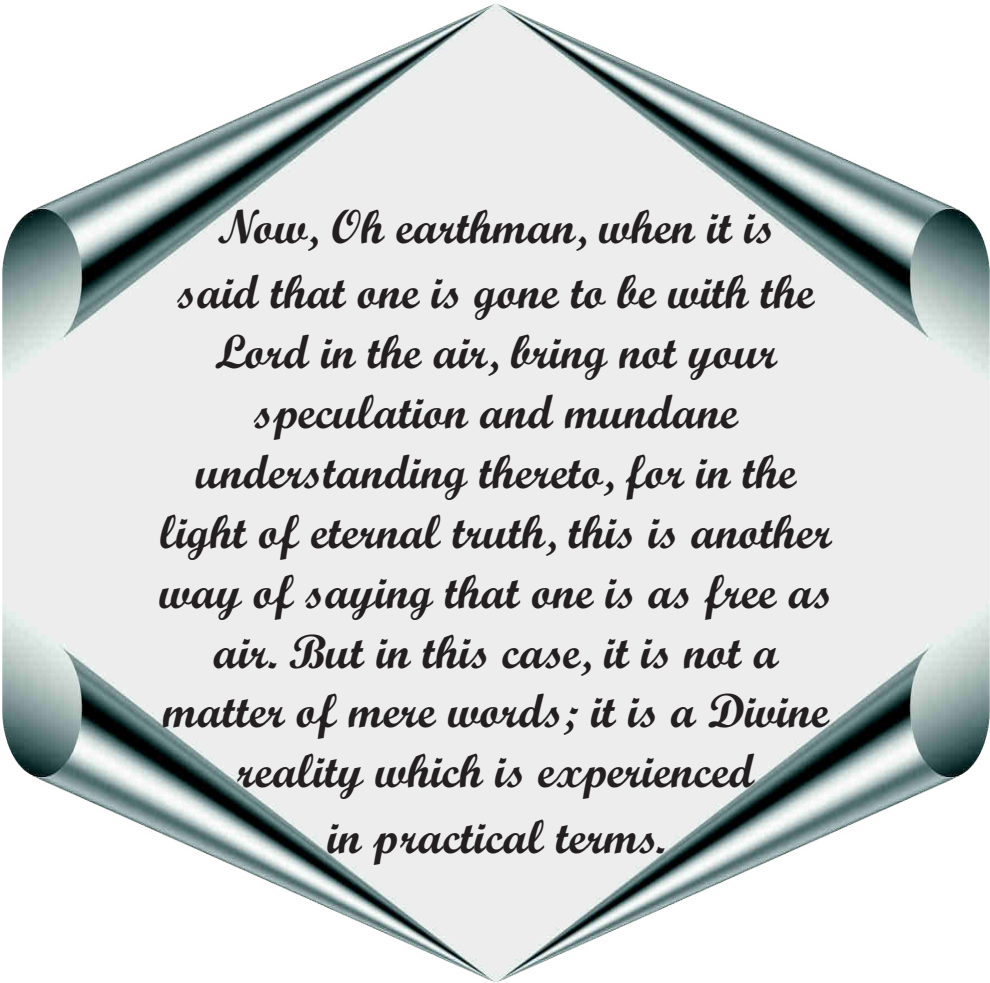
VERSE 448: Earthman, stop gazing up into the sky, expecting the Lord of the Universe to descend from the clouds. He Ascended in a human

form, and He will return in a human form, in the manner of the human form in which He Ascended.

VERSE 449: And in Divine terms, from which the Angels spoke, in accordance with the Immutable Universal Laws, the '**manner**' of the return of Christ of the Second Advent is by birth.

VERSE 450: Remember, the bird that flaps its wings too much will drop some of its feathers. The pot that over boils will dirty itself.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear.



*Now, Oh earthman, when it is said that one is gone to be with the Lord in the air, bring not your speculation and mundane understanding thereto, for in the light of eternal truth, this is another way of saying that one is as free as air. But in this case, it is not a matter of mere words; it is a Divine reality which is experienced in practical terms.*



## CHAPTER *Twelve*

### **EARTH ON THE THRESHOLD OF WINNOWING**

#### **THE ETERNAL TRUTH**

VERSE 1: Earthman, the eternal truth is Christ -- Lord and Master of the ages. The eternal truth, which is God in manifestation, is not attained by mere sight.

VERSE 2: The eternal truth is accessed by the inner experience of reality.

VERSE 3: This experience comes via the consciousness of the within of the within of being.

VERSE 4: The physical actualization of this inner reality lies in the demonstration of practical Universal Love, via unquestionable confidence in God, which evidence lies in our thinking, our mental pattern.



*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

VERSE 5: Earthman, you have been told that this is the hour of fulfilment; the final hour of the fulfilment of ancient prophecies. The evidence is here today in our world.

VERSE 6: If you are truly on the path of Light, this is the hour for you to be strong in the Lord of the Universe; the hour to be prayerful in Him and be watchful always.

VERSE 7: You have heard that no evil will befall any chosen one in this hour of fulfilment, spiritually and physically, in the face of the Earth.

VERSE 8: Nevertheless, you must be strong to help the weak; you must be prayerful solely on the eternal essence of Divine Love, for this is your contribution to the Universal pool of Light from whence comes what is generally known as '**Divine Intervention**' for the world of man.

VERSE 9: You must be watchful in the Spirit to transcend high vicious manipulations of darkness thrown into our world. This will equip you as a true member of the Universal movement of the One Eternal Divine Spirit of Light in motion to salvage our world, which has nothing to do with the religions of Earth-world.

VERSE 10: By many factors put together, our Earth now stands upon the threshold of winnowing.

VERSE 11: The strong must overcome the weak. Don't be poor and be a wizard at the same time. Yet this is what you are, earthman, you in the material world who refused to walk on the path of Light.

VERSE 12: Now, to those who are on the path of Light, I say: Call upon the Holy Name of the Lord as many times as possible before you begin your day. There are specific things that we must now engage before the

Throne of the Ancient of Days, but all of them must be encapsulated in Divine Love.

VERSE 13: Now, hear me, Oh earthman, Oh chosen one, whose blood is traced of old to the blood of Abel, the everlasting sheep; anywhere you are in all the face of the Earth, whether in the desert, on the mountain, in the city, in the village, in any enclave, behold, you are set aside for honour in the journey of life, in this generation of men.

VERSE 14: And The Eternal One who guides you, even Christ -- The Lord of Light -- who you may or may not know, said to the Harbinger of the Last Covenant in the early hours of a holy day:

VERSE 15: **"Say to My chosen ones, behold, I have turned the table; I have moved you away from the search for a daily bread to My realm of abundance, which is your rightful inheritance in Me, for the vineyard, your world, belongs to Me. Fear not the battles in your world, for truly I have turned the table, and I am your victory".**

VERSE 16: Earthman, did The Everlasting Lord not say of old that the wicked will fall for the sake of His chosen ones? He said:

VERSE 17: **"Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake" (Isa. 54:15).**

VERSE 18: The hour for the greater fulfillment of this has come. Now, search the Holy Scriptures and remember Haman. Did he not fall for the sake of the chosen one, even Mordecai? It is written:

VERSE 19: **"So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had**

**prepared for Mordecai"** (Est. 7:10).

VERSE 20: Earthman, I say to you, by the Great Spirit of The Everlasting Lord, in whose Hands I am raised: Behold, Mighty Angelic Beings, by the command of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, have descended into the world of man at this very moment.

VERSE 21: They have come to enforce the Will of God on a higher dimension, so that it will be done on Earth as it is done in Heaven. Therefore, Oh chosen one, all that seek after your life stand subjugated now before The Throne of the Ancient of Days.

### **THE TRUE PATH TO GREATER HEIGHTS OF SPIRIT**

VERSE 22: And now, Oh great one that was chosen of old, I sound a note of admonition: In all situations and circumstances, let's strive always to transcend the lower path of life; the misleading path.

VERSE 23: Earthman, the misleading path of life, the downward path, is the path of hate. It is only Love, selfless Universal Love, that lifts you up in the journey of life. And what is this Universal Love? Is it not the legitimate Spirit of Christ in eternal motion?

VERSE 24: This legitimate Spirit of Christ guides the ascent of humanoids in all the Planetary Systems.

VERSE 25: Furthermore, this legitimate Spirit of Christ, which is the consummate custodian of eternal truth, guarantees the acceleration of the earthman in the scale of the Almighty.

VERSE 26: Earthman, in the conflicts of existence and the paradox thereof; in the field of psychic attacks, the spiritual and metaphysical

battles on the physical realms of Earth; in the Universal sea of probabilities wherein you are embedded, hate on your part is the greatest weapon of darkness against you.

VERSE 27: And you, Oh believer in THAT which is Supreme, in THAT which is the Light of the One Eternal God, listen: Hate in any form in the name of religion, tribe, race, nationality, amongst others, is a great tool in the hands of the Prince of Darkness against you.

VERSE 28: I tell you, hate in all ramifications is such a mighty tool of the forces of darkness. It is not even good for you to hate hatred itself; for that will still bring you down to the original point of manipulations of the hosts of darkness.

VERSE 29: Earthman, behold, he who hates the agents of darkness in the cycle of the deepest emotions of himself, will not transcend the works of darkness in the world of man, but he who truly loves Christ -- The Light of The World -- will surely overcome.

VERSE 30: Therefore I say to the children of men: A nation that hates war will not see peace, but a nation that loves peace will see peace.

VERSE 31: For by hate, you attract the object of your hate into the fabrics of your being; and by love, you attract the object of your love into the fabrics of your being. Don't forget this.

VERSE 32: Behold, one that spends twenty hours, in the deepest emotions of himself, in the cycle of anger and hate, praying against the human agents of darkness, will be far less in Divine Power of the Almighty than the one that spends two hours in deep Love in prayers for others and in praise of the legitimate Spirit of Christ -- Guardian and Master of the Heavens and the Earth.

*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

VERSE 33: Earthman, know and understand that he who hates a witch, for instance, will continue to live under diverse manipulations of the elements of witchcraft, because by the Universal Law of Homogeneity, the hate elements will draw such vicious powers to him.

VERSE 34: Core hatred for an agent of darkness in your midst, forms a strong negative psychic channel via which the forces of darkness will follow you up for a long time, until you learn in the higher spiritual essence that only the hatred itself is the main problem -- the link between you and that which seeks to subjugate your life.

VERSE 35: I tell you, the earthly kingdoms of the children of men are built upon the elements of hate and manipulations, but the Kingdom of God in the world of man comes upon the sure foundation of perfect Love and Peace.

VERSE 36: Earthman, hate in any form and guise, is but a dark glass that shadows all of your spiritual experiences, power and inner vision of being.

VERSE 37: Consequently, you will find more and more agents of darkness to hate. Thus, you will further bring the hated elements of darkness into your orbit, your microcosm, your life experiences.

VERSE 38: In this connection, the emotion of hate is now the main issue, the main problem. It serves as a great point of contact against you.

VERSE 39: Remember this always and live solely in the Love that elevates your being on the path of Light. Free yourself, Oh earthman, from this misleading path of hate, that you may rise in the scale of the eternal truth of the Almighty.

VERSE 40: Whosoever desires to rise on the path of greater heights of God's Light, must live at all times in the Love that is selfless. He must strive to always use Love to cover the mistakes of his fellow earthman. Surely, this is a plus in the journey of life.

VERSE 41: Sevenfold blessed is the one who covers the mistakes of his fellow earthman with love, with love and respect, for the sake of peace.

VERSE 42: And of what God and the Masterminds of the ages say, for the guidance of the children of men in Light, I bring a little here, in this **'Verses of Eternal Truth'**, for your perusal, consideration and assimilation.

#### **GOD AND THE MASTERMINDS SPEAK**

VERSE 43: **"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you"** (Lord Jesus the Christ; Math. 5:44).

VERSE 44: **"It is love and love only which will admit the seeker to all the Heavenly Worlds, for it is the golden coin which must be presented when entering the high regions of the Holy Spirit"** (Scriptures of the ancient Bouchakoun).

VERSE 45: **"If I may ask, where else would you find shelter if you wander away from the throne of love?"** (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 2, 34:45).

VERSE 46: **"Go and tell all who worship Me and know Me not, that I am Love. Knowing Me not in them they know not Love. Go and tell those who long have sought Me that I am Light. In My Light**

**man can alone find Me. Love alone IS. Light alone IS. Love and Light are One in Me"** (Divine Iliad Vol. 2).

**VERSE 47: "For behold! I, thy Creator, am the Knower. In My Light is all-knowing. I know Love; naught else but Love is there to know. I know Light; naught else but Light is there to know"** (Divine Iliad Vol. 2).

**VERSE 48: "Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets"** (Lord Jesus the Christ; Math. 7:12).

**VERSE 49: "No man lives unto himself; for every living thing is bound by cords to every other living thing. Blest are the pure in heart; for they will love and not demand love in return"** (Rabbi Elihu; ancient Jewish Sage).

**VERSE 50: "What does love look like? It has the hands to help others. It has the feet to hasten to the poor and needy. It has eyes to see misery and want. It has the ears to hear the sighs and sorrows of men. That is what love looks like"** (Saint Augustine of Hippo, 354 - 430 AD; ancient Christian Sage)

**VERSE 51: "To love Me greatly then love your fellow Souls. To harm yourself is to complain against the treatment of your fellow beings. And this is ceasing your love for Me"** (From the ancient sacred writings of Vairagi).

**VERSE 52: "Be guided by love and truth. This is the only way into My Heart. By loyalty to the unchangeable truth you can hope to be established in abiding peace"** (From the sacred writings of Vairagi).



**VERSE 53: "It is not possible to have God's presence in your daily life if you do not possess and practice Love" (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 2, 34:8).**

**VERSE 54: "If thou cannot make thyself such an one as thou wouldest, how can thou expect to have another in all things to thy linking?" (Thomas à Kempis, 1380 - 1471 AD; German Christian Leader).**

**VERSE 55: "If you ever see a man grumbling when on the point of death, is not this sufficient proof that he has not been a lover of wisdom, but merely a lover of the body? And this same man is also, I suppose, a lover of wealth and of honor -- of either, or of both" (Socrates; wisest man of ancient Greece).**

**VERSE 56: "Rather be poor with a good heart, than rich with bad intentions" (Lord Gautama Buddha).**

**VERSE 57: "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men" (Saint Paul; Rom. 12:18).**

**VERSE 58: "Inattention will lead to the destruction of work. Want of wealth will lead to the destruction of discrimination. Begging will lead to the destruction of pride. And sinful activities will lead to the destruction of everything" (Canakya Pandita; wise man of ancient India).**

**VERSE 59: "A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger" (wise King Solomon; Pro. 15:1).**

**VERSE 60: "This is the time of love, the time to be at peace with everyone. If anyone offends you, you should forgive him. Do not go**

**to file a suit in the court or harbour anyone in your mind" (The Everlasting Gospel Vol.1, 67:31).**

**VERSE 61: "As a plain garment best adorneth a beautiful woman, so a decent behaviour is the greatest ornament of inner wisdom" (Unto Thee I Grant; ancient sacred writings of Tibet).**

**VERSE 62: "The greatest cause of crimes is lust. The fire of sexual lust kindles every species of wantoness" (Plato; wise man of ancient Greece).**

**VERSE 63: "One who is not merciful would not be shown mercy" (Prophet Muhammad; Sayings of Prophet Muhammad, 72).**

**VERSE 64: "There is no point claiming to be fasting while you are harbouring people in mind and committing various vices. It were better you never fasted if your heart is not pure" (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 1, 51:51).**

**VERSE 65: "Blessed and glorious is the one who has vowed to observe celibacy for the rest of his life. Twice blessed and glorious is he who sincerely struggles to uproot lust and attain purity. Thrice blessed and glorious is he who has completely conquered lust and attained pure devotional service" (Lord Nityananda; leading Light of the Vedic Vaishnava).**

**VERSE 66: "Since the days that are past are gone for ever, and those that are to come may not come to thee in thy present state of being, it behooveth thee, O man, to employ thy present state, without regretting the loss of that which is past, or too much depending on that which is to come; for of thy next states thou canst not know except as thy actions now ordain them" (Unto Thee I**

Grant; ancient sacred writings of Tibet).

**VERSE 67: "Your Soul was not born yesterday, but before the annals of time as you think of time. In your terms, you are its most latest addition. You are a part of the whole Soul, but not yet aware of the greater portions of yourself"** (Great Extraterrestrial Intelligence of Light; from the realms beyond Earth).

**VERSE 68: "You need to understand the conflict between the flesh and the recreated human spirit and how to crucify the flesh so that you can possess your vessel in sanctification and honour"** (Kenneth E. Hagin; renowned American Christian leader).

**VERSE 69: "In our observation (of Earth), we have noted that the slayer of Love is hypocrisy. Many, content in their procrastinations, hypocritically talk and bandy this word about, till it hath no meaning, save a vague, misunderstood academic one"** ( Extraterrestrial Intelligence of Light in Mars; via 'The Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel' of Earth).

**VERSE 70: "Become enlightened, gain understanding of the feelings and problems of all people and Love becomes a living, vibrant, all-pervasive thing"** (Extraterrestrial Intelligence of Light in Mars; via 'The Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel' of Earth).

**VERSE 71: "Using your free will, you have made physical reality into something quite different than what was intended. You have allowed the ego to become overly developed and specialized. You have focused so strongly upon physical reality that it becomes the only reality that you know"** (Great Extraterrestrial Intelligence of Light; from the realms beyond Earth).

**VERSE 72: "Fear is a weapon being now used by the dark forces to cause you to become their pawns. Break away from this fear by delving deep within yourself and discovering the great dormant Powers which are latent there. Break away from this tight bondage by so enlightening yourselves that this weapon may be rendered useless".** (Extraterrestrial Intelligence of Light in Mars; via 'The Primary Terrestrial Mental Channel' of Earth).

**VERSE 73: "Fear thou shalt not know, lest pestilence lodge with thee in its passing through thee to its resurrection"** (Divine Iliad Vol. 2).

**VERSE 74: "Love is God, Love is Christ and Love is the Holy Spirit. Wherever there is Love, death does not exist there, sickness and darkness are not attracted to that type of place"** (The Everlasting Gospel Vol 2, 1:92).

**VERSE 75: "The evil-doers and the deluded, who are the lowest of men, do not seek Me; they whose knowledge is destroyed by illusion follow the ways of demons"** (Bhagavad Gita 7:15).

**VERSE 76: "Do not incur a victim's curse upon you. For his supplication reaches God directly. God does not approve that anyone be oppressed"** (Prophet Muhammad; Sayings of Prophet Muhammad, 54).

**VERSE 77: "He who hates no creature, who is friendly and compassionate to all, who is free from attachment and egoism, balanced in pleasure and pain, and forgiving, Ever content, steady in meditation, possessed of firm conviction, self controlled, with mind and intellect dedicated to Me, he, My devotee, is dear to Me** (Bhagavad Gita 12:13,14).

**VERSE 78: "A man whose wife is wicked, whose friends are deceitful, and whose servants are impertinent, dwells in a house infested with serpents. Death is sure" (Canakya Pandita; wise man of ancient India).**

**VERSE 79: "A sober person who can tolerate the urge to speak, the mind's demands, the actions of anger, and the urges of the tongue, belly and genitals, is qualified to make disciples all over the world" (Rupa Gosvami; Master of the Sanskrit Vaishnava).**

**VERSE 80: "Return and purify your hearts by Love and Righteousness and you shall be forgiven. A man who wrongs another man can never be forgiven until he rights the wrong" (Master Matheno; Egyptian ancient hermit of Engedi).**

**VERSE 81: "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" (Saint John; 1 John 4:20).**

**VERSE 82: "Even if you call yourself a pope or a bishop or Jesus Christ or Jehovah, if you do not love all men, you deceive yourself with your hypocrisy and not God" (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 1, 33:106).**

**VERSE 83: "Bewildered by many a fancy, entangled in the snare of delusion, addicted to the gratification of lust, they (demoniacal humans) fall into a foul hell" (Bhagavad Gita 16:16).**

**VERSE 84: "What you burden yourselves with through your thoughts, words or deeds can be redeemed by no one but yourselves" (Abd-ru-shin; The Grail Message Vol. 1).**

**VERSE 85: "Every man ought in every way to guard himself against doing wrong, for he will thereby suffer great evil" (Socrates; wisest man of ancient Greece).**

**VERSE 86: "With good destroy the bad; with generous deeds make avarice ashamed; with truth make straight the crooked lines that error draws, for error is but truth distorted, gone astray" (Lord Gautama Buddha).**

**VERSE 87: "One who refrains from speaking ill of others, God would not disclose his failings. One who controls his anger will be protected from His anger on the Day of Judgment. One who pleads guilty to Him for his sins would be pardoned by Him" (Prophet Muhammad; Sayings of Prophet Muhammad, 44).**

**VERSE 88: "Spiritual development germinates not from seed sown in the soil of material hopes, but when these decay, Love propagates anew the higher joys of Spirit, which have no taint of Earth. Each successive stage of experience unfolds new views of Divine goodness and love" (Science And Health With Key To The Scriptures 3:12-15).**

**VERSE 89: "For it is in giving that we receive; it is in pardoning that we are pardoned; and it is in dying that we are born to eternal light" (Saint Francis of Assisi, 1182--1226 AD; Italian monk).**

**VERSE 90: "To enrich yourself with many friends, enrich your friends with yourself" (Lao Russell; American leading wise woman).**

**VERSE 91: "He that is good is free, though he be a slave; he that is evil is a slave, though he be a king" (Saint Augustine of Hippo, 354 -**

430 AD; ancient Christian Sage).

**VERSE 92: "To love Me is to understand and feel the need never to harm or hurt any of My beings anywhere in the worlds of My body" (From the ancient sacred writings of Vairagi).**

**VERSE 93: "When one is completely cleansed of the impurities of lust and greed produced from the false identification of the body as 'I' and the bodily possessions as 'mine', one's mind becomes purified. In that pure state he transcends the stage of material happiness and distress" (Lord Kapila; Teachings of Lord Kapila 9:16)**

**VERSE 94: "Be guided by love and truth. This is the only way into My Heart. By loyalty to the unchangeable truth you can hope to be established in abiding peace" (From the ancient sacred writings of Vairagi).**

**VERSE 95: "You pray and fast that you may have eternal life, prosper and be healthy, yet you continue to hate, quarrel, maim and kill your fellow brethren. Are these the things that will lead you unto eternal life, prosperity and good health?" (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 1, 53:18).**

**VERSE 96: "If the karma of a man has brought him nothing more than the capacity to love, then he has not lived in vain for a thousand past lives" (Scriptures of the ancient Burchakoun).**

**VERSE 97: "It is in the small events, such as goodness in the daily things of life, being kind to a child, speaking softly to those who can be hurt easily, noninjury to a fellow creature, and the giving of one's self to others who are without the essentials of life, that**



**spiritual unfoldment can be found"** (Scriptures of the ancient Burchakoun).

VERSE 98: **"Those living in the state of selflessness will speak gently and carefully, selecting their words to give life to others"** (Scriptures of the ancient Burchakoun).

VERSE 99: **"He that hath pity upon the poor ledeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will He pay him again"** (Wise King Solomon; Pro. 19:17).

VERSE 100: **"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world"** (Saint James; James 1:27).

VERSE 101: **"Is it not wonderful that you waste much time to acquire money but cannot spend even one minute for Christ?"** (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 2, 6:60).

VERSE 102: **"Do you not know that Christ is in you? He is within and without; He is everywhere. Mark you, Christ is no politician to go campaigning or some sort of chief to struggle for recognition; He is the King of kings whom the Universe must acknowledge"** (The Everlasting Gospel Vol. 2, 6:69).

VERSE 103: **"Whosoever adapteth himself shall be preserved to the end. Whosoever bendeth himself shall be straightened. Whosoever emptieth himself shall be filled. Whosoever weareth himself away shall be renewed. Whosoever humbleth himself shall be exalted. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased"** (Master Laotze, ancient Chinese Sage; The Simple Way XXII, 604 BC).

**VERSE 104: "It is not what you are called that matters but what you answer to" (African Proverb).**

**VERSE 105: "Truth is like oil: no matter the amount of water you pour on it, it will always float" (African Proverb).**

**VERSE 106: "So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, we are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do" (Lord Jesus the Christ; Luke 17:10).**

**VERSE 107: "Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive. Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun" (Wise King Solomon; Ecc. 4:2,3).**

**VERSE 108: "Terrify not thy Soul with vain fears, neither let thy heart sink within thee from the phantoms of imagination. From fear proceedeth misfortune, but he that hopeth, helpeth himself" (Unto Thee I Grant; ancient sacred writings of Tibet).**

**VERSE 109: "The best things in the hands of a fool may be turned to his destruction; and out of the worst the wise will find the means of good" (Unto Thee I Grant; ancient sacred writings of Tibet).**

**VERSE 110: "Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind? Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?" (Eliphaz the Temanite; Job 15:2,3).**

**VERSE 111: "Hear My voice. It is within every man ceaselessly whispering for Soul to arouse itself. Every desire written in man's heart is carried into the Heart of hearts -- My Heart. But few are there who ask in reverence, and still fewer who hear My Voice"** (From the ancient sacred writings of Vairagi).

**VERSE 112: "I made a covenant with my eyes; why then should I think upon a maid? For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?"** (Job of the land of Uz; Job 31:1,2).

**VERSE 113: "Look for Me then, forever upward in this high Heaven of Light where glory awaits the fearless, the courageous Souls, all knowing seekers of beauty in the purity of My Light"** (From the ancient sacred writings of Vairagi).

**VERSE 114: "The Supreme Self of him who is self-controlled and peaceful is balanced in cold and heat, pleasure and pain, as also in honour and dishonour"** (Bhagavad Gita 6:7).

**VERSE 115: "I am the goal, the support, the Lord, the witness, the abode, the shelter, the friend, the origin, the dissolution, the foundation, the treasure-house and the imperishable seed"** (Bhagavad Gita 9:18).

**VERSE 116: "For one word a man is often deemed to be wise, and for one word he is often deemed to be foolish. We should be careful indeed what we say"** (Confucius, 551--479BC; ancient Chinese Sage).

**VERSE 117: "The high-minded man does not bear grudges, for it is not the mark of a great soul to remember injuries, but to forget**

**them"** (Aristotle, 384--322 BC; ancient Greek philosopher)

**VERSE 118: "It is folly for a man to pray to the gods for that which he has the power to obtain for himself"** (Epicurus, 341--270 BC; ancient Greek philosopher).

**VERSE: 119: "I was born in a low family, and all my associates are all low-class men. I myself am fallen and am the lowest of men. Indeed, I have passed my whole life fallen in the well of sinful materialism"** (Caitanya-caritamrta Madhaya 20:99; Saint Sanatana speaks in humility to Lord Caitanya).

**VERSE 120: "The verdict of all revealed scriptures is that by even a moment's association with a pure devotee, one can attain all success"** (Lord Caitanya; Caitanya-caritamrta Madhaya 22:54)

**VERSE 121: "Alas, for a person who is seriously desiring to cross the material ocean and engage in the transcendental loving service of the Lord without material motives, seeing a materialist engaged in sense gratification and seeing a woman who is similarly interested is more abominable than drinking poison willingly"** (Lord Caitanya; Caitanya-caritamrta Madhaya 11:8).

**VERSE 122: "In this age of Kali there is no religious principle other than the chanting of the holy name, which is the essence of all Vedic hymns. This is the purport of all scriptures"** (Saint Isvara Puri; Caitanya-caritamrta Adi 7:74)

**VERSE 123: "Those who refuse to drink from the vast water of knowledge will die of thirst in the desert of ignorance"** (African Proverb).

**VERSE 124: "I must be willing to give whatever it takes not to harm other people and, in fact, to do good to them. This requires that I be willing to give until it hurts. Otherwise, there is no true love in me and I bring injustice, not peace, to those around me"** (Mother Teresa, 1910--1997; Founder, the Missionaries of Charity).

**VERSE 125: "The day of reckoning between the forces of freedom and those of reaction is not very far off. I have not the slightest doubt that when that day comes, truth and justice will prevail"** (Nelson Mandela; 1st black president of South Africa).

**VERSE 126: "Truth is one; but no one knows the truth until he is the truth. Truth is leavening Power of God; It can transmute the all of life into itself; and when the all of life is truth, then man is truth"** (Zarathustra; wisest man of ancient Persia).

**VERSE 127: "Man is not carried over dangerous pits, nor helped to overcome his foes. He is himself his army, and his sword and shield; and he is captain of his hosts"** (Master Matheno; Egyptian ancient hermit of Engedi).

**VERSE 128: "In the ages yet to come, man will attain to greater heights, and lights still more intense will come. And then, at last, a mighty Master Soul will come to Earth to light the way up to the throne of perfect man"** (Master Matheno; Egyptian ancient hermit of Engedi).

**VERSE 129: "Events are many in nation's life, and in the life of man, that are not pleasant for the time; but in the end the truth appears; whatever comes is for the best"** (Master Matheno; Egyptian ancient hermit of Engedi).

**VERSE 130:** "Since in their so-called progress mankind today no longer know what they really want, they will at last have to experience what they must" (Abd-ru-shin; The Grail Message Vol. 1).

**VERSE 131:** "He who, undeluded, knows Me thus as the highest Purusha (God of gods), he, knowing all, worships Me with his whole being" (Bhagavad Gita 15:19).

#### **FIRMNESS OF THE FAITHFUL**

**VERSE 132:** Earthman, did you learn anything from the above quote? If you did, then use same for your guidance in the journey of life, as well as to excel on the path of Light. They are for the good of the earthmen, regardless of the source and channel from whence they came.

**VERSE 133:** This is the hour for each and everyone of us to strive for Divine excellence and to rise in closeness to our Source, which is God -- the Supreme Source of all things and the Eternal Motion of all things.

**VERSE 134:** All things extend from the Eternal Universal stillness of the Almighty God, whilst this stillness stands forever as the nucleus of His unlimited multidimensional manifestations and extensions, including you.

**VERSE 135:** For behold, God is within all existences as the Pivot of them, and behold, He is outside all existences as the Controller of them.

**VERSE 136:** Earthman, the nearer you are to God's Divine Light in the scale of existence, the greater His Power is made manifest through you.

**VERSE 137:** The more distance exists between you and the Almighty

*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

God exists, the lesser His Power is made manifest in you.

VERSE 138: You can see the example of this situation in the set-up of your worldly system. Even in the government of the earthmen, a minister, for being closer to the president, has greater administrative power than a cleaner in the system who is well distanced from the source, namely, the president.

VERSE 139: Therefore, strive always to rise in closeness to your Source, God. Only then shall you fully become all that is set aside for you to be in Him.

VERSE 140: Earthman, know this that you are not a prisoner of your flesh; you are not imprisoned in the gross material body that you have. Therefore, imprison not yourself therein.

VERSE 141: Listen: You are by no means bound by the body that you know -- the body that must pass away.

VERSE 142: Your bones, your tongue, your fingers, your intestines and all that is material in you, these are you on one hand, and these are not you on the other hand.

VERSE 143: The real You is beyond these, yet the real you can't exist on the physical realms of Earth without these.

VERSE 144: Earthman, on one hand, the real you can be described, on the other hand, the real you can't be described.

VERSE 145: And as you live in the world of man, surely you must be saved.



VERSE 146: Now, if you turn around to ask me from what you must be saved, of a truth I will say to you, Oh earthman; you must be saved from yourself.

VERSE 147: Therefore, cease from causing misfortune to others by your thoughts, words and actions and you stand ready to be salvaged, otherwise others will from you gain the wisdom of how to set you at naught.

VERSE 148: Remember, one who causes others misfortune also teaches them wisdom.

VERSE 149: Earthman, your consciousness, the awareness unit of your being, the prime element of your core identity, is the Spirit that you are, by which you live in the world of man. This should always be flexible and mobile.

VERSE 150: This is imperative if you must live above the reach and attack of the powers of darkness in your world.

VERSE 151: In this, to begin with, you must bestir yourself to transcend too much sleep. Long period of sleep, between 8 to 10 hours at once, to you shall be of no help. Less hours of sleep, in the day and in the night, is of your primordial creation, Oh earthman.

VERSE 152: This accelerates the flexibility and mobility of your consciousness on the path of Light and victory in the journey and battles of life. Long period of sleep in the night and long period of waking in the day, has no place in you, from the genesis of your descent into the world of man.

*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

VERSE 153: Earthman, flexibility and mobility are vital elements of the progress of your consciousness in its continuous improvement and state of becoming. Don't pass over this lightly.

VERSE 154: Eternal truth, the essence thereof, does not come by obstinate rigidity, rather it comes by flexibility and mobility of consciousness. Eternal truth also involves weighing and examining, using a framework devoid of rigid preconceptions, in the light of the readiness to know more for the purpose of growth.

VERSE 155: Earthman, the earth-life is a school of life for you. It is a school for the '**version**' of yourself that lives therein.

VERSE 156: In this great school of life, of being and of becoming in the being, the lessons gained by you are greater than the events by which they come. In this and in them, you are set forth to excel in the journey of life.

VERSE 157: Your real excellence in the Divine spheres of Light, lies in the recognition of the Spirit of Christ that leads the children of men on the path of the real goal of life.

VERSE 158: Earthman, are you enamoured with the propensities of the gross material aspects generally known in the world of man? Are you embedded in the illusions and aggrandizement of the temporal life? Away with these, otherwise you will live in lack of knowledge of the goal of your life.

VERSE 159: Earthman, are you enchanted by the realms of the Prince of Darkness, the abode wherein dwells ignorance of the Divine reality of Light? If so, then you know not that your earth-life is a leading opportunity for you, in the school of life, to recognise and comprehend

the ultimate goal of perfection.

VERSE 160: This perfection is clearly made manifest in Christ and by Christ, for all generations of the children of men.

VERSE 161: Behold, in the lowest level of the school of the earth-life, Oh earthman, you live solely to satisfy your gross material body.

VERSE 162: In this you seek for what to eat and for the comfort of your physical being. For your mundane concept of God in this framework, in your churches, mosques and temples, you dwell so much in prayers, supplication and rituals, for what would eat you not to come.

VERSE 163: Above this level, in the school of the earth-life, you dwell in the satisfaction of your mind and intelligence, often via man-made religions, organised mundane congregations and philosophical speculations.

VERSE 164: Nevertheless, when you come to the higher levels of the school of the earth-life, you will be engaged in satisfying the legitimate Spirit of Christ.

VERSE 165: Only then will you be truly spiritualised to realise what you are in Divine essence, what truly you should be in the journey of life.

VERSE 166: Twice blessed are they who have come to this platform in the school of the earth-life; for they have come to the point of ascent in the journey of life.

VERSE 167: Sevenfold blessed are they who act on the bona-fide

*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

platform of the Supreme Consciousness of Christ -- The One Eternal Spirit of The Almighty -- for, behold, they are free indeed in all the realms of life; they are free beyond the rudiments of Matter, Energy, Space and Time.

**I WAS IN THE SPIRIT**

VERSE 168: Dear children of men, as you may or may not know, the physical realms of Earth are controlled by the Higher variegated realms of the Spirit.

VERSE 169: And the Lord of the Universe and the Universes is the Consummate Supreme Controller of all the variegated realms, including the world of man. Thus, the Lord is '**The Sole Ultimate Controller**' of all manifestations.

VERSE 170: Earthman, remember King Nebuchadnezzar of ancient Babylon. When he became recalcitrant and proud, claiming to be the controller of the situations in his kingdom, the Great Ones above, Watchers in the Heavenly realms of Light, descended on him, in the Name of the Lord.

VERSE 171: Then his heart was changed from that of the earthman to that of the beast of Earth, "**that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men**". (See Dan. 4).

VERSE 172: Now, in the Spirit I was caught up into the '**Supreme Chamber**' of the holy gods, presided over by the Lord in His manifestation resident above, in the radiant vicinity of '**Great Stars**'. Here, decisions are made on diverse middle realms of the Solar System.

VERSE 173: Remember, it was said of old: "**Thou shalt not revile the gods**" (Exo. 22:28).

VERSE 174: The aforementioned holy gods here have nothing to do with the '**paramount gods**' of the tribes, secret societies and nations of men who lead people astray and have no portion in the Heavenly realms of Light.

VERSE 175: Rather, the holy gods are the Great Ones, the Sons of God, who appear in the realms beyond in the Inner Chamber of the One Eternal King of Kings and Lord of Lords. They are, in certain terms, the Great Spirits of God in His Light, in all the Universes of God.

VERSE 176: Also, remember the Scriptural evidence of "**When the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD**" (Job 1:6; 2:1); **when in the realms beyond "The morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy"** (Job 38:7); as well as when mighty Spirits stood before the LORD and made suggestions, wherein the case and fate of Ahab, king of ancient Israel, was decided and sealed. (See 1 Kings 22:19--22).

VERSE 177: These great Spirits, these Sons of God, are the holy gods.

VERSE 178: In the Spirit I was caught up into the holy meeting chamber of God and gods, and the Lord of Hosts sat upon the Throne. There, so many things were revealed concerning our world and other realms, some of which I have published, some of which I am not permitted to disclose.

VERSE 179: The hardship faced by some earthmen because of the wicked thoughts, words and actions of the children of men, who have no portion now in the Divine inheritance of '**The Redeemer of the Oppressed**' in Light, came before the Throne.

*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

VERSE 180: An appraisal was made concerning the world of man; a ruling was passed, for Light to add to Light; a warning was sent forth from the Throne to the Earth-world, for the inheritance of Light to dominate, and for blood to seek for blood.

VERSE 181: It is revealed that those who block the way of progress for others, many thereof, in different enclaves, organisations of men, nations, families, communities, amongst others, will be brought low and removed from the face of the Earth henceforth, as never before.

VERSE 182: Mighty Ones of Eternal Light, great Angelic Beings with flaming swords, were stationed on their duty posts within the Earth-Orbit, and to them the implementation of this was assigned.

VERSE 183: Amongst the worst possible things that you can do against yourself now in the world of man, is to use whatever power you have to stand as a hinderance towards your fellow human. You are warned!

VERSE 184: Those that sit on the fence, who refuse to enter into and walk on the path of the Lord's Eternal Light, and who hinder others from entering the realms of glorious Light, be warned, for you will surely be brought low.

VERSE 185: Even those that work for the increase of iniquity: the false prophets that work for their stomachs and money; the sorcerers and necromancers that lead astray; the vicious occult murderers, kidnappers and terrorists;

VERSE 186: Be warned, because hard times await you -- you will surely have as your portion greater afflictions. I tell you, you will be more chastised in the coming days, if you fail to refrain from the path of darkness and wickedness.

VERSE 187: In the days gone by, in our time, the Ancient of Days stood upon the Asteroid Belt, between the Planets Mars and Jupiter, and established the Supreme standard of the Almighty for the rise of Earth in His Light.

VERSE 188: This (Asteroid Belt) is the region which the mundane scientists of Earth initially considered to be the left-over material in the composition of the Solar System, but which in the light of eternal truth is the debris of exploded Planet, caused by multiple atomic radiation.

VERSE 189: Standing upon the Asteroid Belt, in the subtle aspects thereof, the Ancient of Days salvaged the entire world of man, by abolishing the use of atomic bomb for the destruction of our Planet. Thus, without His manifestation, the Earth Planet would have been destroyed by the most vicious astral forces.

VERSE 190: It was revealed to me whilst in the Spirit that, by the decree of the Ancient of Days, strictly under the auspices of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, certain Mighty Ones of great Light have descended from above, from the realm of **"the Bright and Morning Star"** (Rev. 22:16).

VERSE 191: They operate now, above the Earth-Orbit, with extraordinary extraterrestrial equipment, whose length is more than five thousand miles. This extraterrestrial equipment is far beyond what the human words can describe.

VERSE 192: With this celestial equipment, these Mighty Ones radiated Divine Light round the Earth Planet seven times, according to the number of the Seven Spirits of God, in the great intervention of Divine assignment.



*Earth On The Threshold Of Winnowing*

VERSE 193: This has strengthened Earth Planet, for our world to rise into the greater Light of God at the time appointed, but not with the children of anarchy.

VERSE 194: Also, this has magnified greatly the potency of several billions of the '**Divine-Coordinate-Points**' spread upon the surface of Earth, into a factor of above 500 times.

VERSE 195: Furthermore, this has added Light to Light, for the victory of Light in the greatest war of Light and Darkness soon to come upon the physical realms of Earth; so that the blow of this will be softened for the sake of the chosen ones.

VERSE 196: Earthman, anywhere you are now upon the face of the Earth, you are surely not far from a Divine-Coordinate-Point, each which is magnified henceforth.

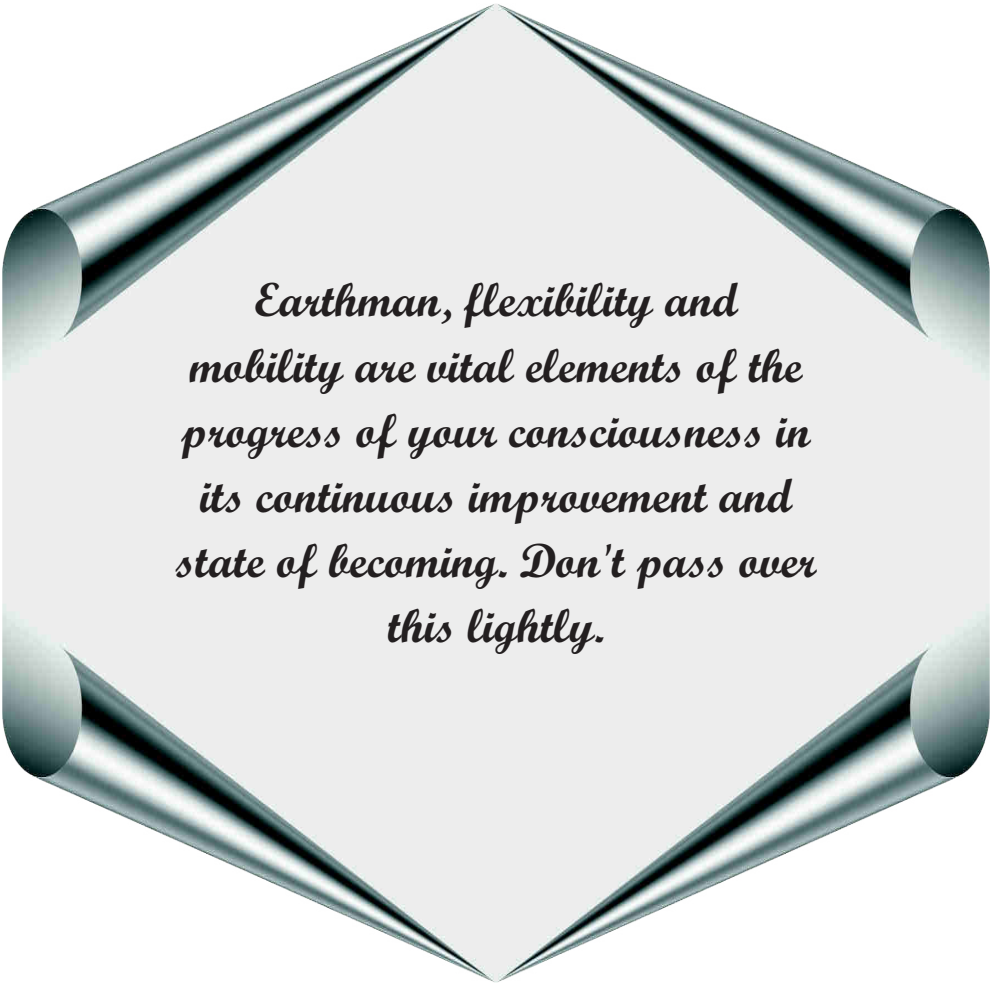
VERSE 197: And some of you are even dwelling now, in human terms, upon the specific location of this point.

VERSE 198: Beware, Oh earthman; beware Oh children of men; for whatever is your mental pattern -- thoughts, words and deeds -- on such highly charged points , will be magnified, accelerated and returned to you henceforth, as never before.

VERSE 199: Again, by this radiation of Light, Divine Power flowing from the Ancient of Days, was added to the Mighty Ones themselves, who descended from above. Residing in the innermost chamber of the core of Earth, they reside in a region which even some Angels of Light can't access.

VERSE 200: These have come in our time to guard the realm of "**the God of the Earth**" (Rev. 11:4), solely for the ascent of the earthmen in the Light of the Ancient of Days.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*Earthman, flexibility and mobility are vital elements of the progress of your consciousness in its continuous improvement and state of becoming. Don't pass over this lightly.*



## CHAPTER *Thirteen*

### **STAND UP FOR TRUTH AND LIGHT**

#### **THE PATH OF DIVINE DIRECTION**

VERSE 1: Now, look at the earthman; show him the path of eternal truth, the higher path of Divine direction in Light, he turns away and enters the forest of darkness and death.

VERSE 2: Show him the path led by the One Eternal legitimate Spirit of Christ, for his ascent in the journey of life, he snubs and follows the illusions of gross material existence.

VERSE 3: Admonish the earthman to refrain from killing and maiming his fellow earthmen, to renounce the practice of falsehood and wickedness, to quit the worship of strange gods made by men, amongst others, he rebuffs.

VERSE 4: By his ignorance and wrong thinking, the earthman prefers to dwell in the deep forest, in the abode of a god clothed in rags, wherein

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

all that holds him down is his ignorance, that is, himself.

VERSE 5: Earthman, you do not ask questions before you eat the food of another. Therefore, I say to you: The questions you ask, after the food of another had fed your belly, is in vain; for in that, you are led astray.

VERSE 6: And what is the path of escape, Oh earthman? What is the path of Divine direction, for you to excel in the consciousness of the Almighty?

VERSE 7: I admonish you to follow all men with a pure heart. Endeavour to do this at all times, so that the falsehood which the wicked minded ones play on you, with the sole intention to put you into the pit, will become a pit, but not for you.

VERSE 8: This will become a pit to the ones whose existence is embedded in falsehood and wickedness against the mission of your soul destiny.

VERSE 9: And in the Spirit I stood before the Throne of the One who is the Lord of all. His Words came forth, for the faithful and the faithless. Amongst other things, He said to me:

VERSE 10: **"Harbinger of the Last Covenant, say to the children of men: You call upon Me, the Lord of all, to salvage you; but the questions you must first answer are these -- Are you blameless? Are you spotless?"**

VERSE 11: **"Again, say to the children of men of your time: Behold, danger comes to you when you have no Divine direction in Me; when you are not directed by Me, even by My Spirit, in all your affairs."**

**VERSE 12: "I direct, in My Direct Expression, all the affairs of the faithful in Me; I manage all the affairs of those under My Divine direction. In My Indirect Expression, I direct and manage all the affairs of all that is.**

**VERSE 13: "Behold, I give direction to the life of men; this is known to the faithful in Me. I am the Lord of all.**

**VERSE 14: "Behold, I have set a standard, the boundary, the demarcation, which none will cross. From the right none will cross to the left, and from the left none will cross to the right.**

**VERSE 15: "Behold, even the water that you drink and the air of your world, in them is the standard of My demarcation set. I bring forth My demarcation line between the faithful and the faithless. Therefore, what direction does man have without Me?**

**VERSE 16: "What direction do you have, when you seek the harm of another in your thoughts, words and actions?**

**VERSE 17: "When you have no respect for the life of your fellow man and you lead unto death, My Light will surely elude you.**

**VERSE 18: "Judgement in your midst is found, one against the other. You add wickedness to wickedness; behold, you are old in grudges and wickedness: how can you have a portion in My Light?**

**VERSE 19: "I say to you: You have no direction in My Light when you are engrossed in the thought of yourself to be male or female; when you think and attach yourself to be of a tribe, race or religion.**

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

**VERSE 20: "Behold, these shall pass away and you shall stand alone someday as yourself in yourself. You shall surely stand alone someday, upon that which the saying of 'God forbid' doesn't take away.**

**VERSE 21: "This is the hour which you should use to stand alone in My direction, but not alone, upon a better ground, when your time comes.**

**VERSE 22: "Behold, in your world, you will have a feast of victory at last, in the tabernacle of My Light. You, even you, who stands upon My sure foundation, have My inheritance restored to you in peace. Rejoice, you that emerged from the seed of the righteous; for now it is done.**

**VERSE 23: "Be steadfast always in Me. Let not the good of your Spirit of old be reversed by pollution, by the inheritance of the unjust, and be given to another; let not the flesh of the wicked, the evil thereof, come to you.**

**VERSE 24: "You that is old in wickedness, prepare yourself. Prepare yourself you destroyers of Earth. In My coming hour of separating chaff from grain, which must come, you will surely be gathered.**

**VERSE 25: "And, behold, your place shall be taken away. Prepare yourself, you that is strong in battle; you that kill and maim, in the lie that evil won't come upon you. Prepare yourself, for behold I, even I, am prepared against you in battle.**

**VERSE 26: "You haven't harkened to My Voice of Love and Peace.**



**Unto this day, you have of old prospered in wickedness.**

**VERSE 27: "You have armed yourself with the multitude of your wealth. In it you have rejoiced and brought low even My chosen ones. And you know not the great day of My visitation.**

**VERSE 28: "Therefore, because you have derided My Divine direction, and has added wickedness to wickedness, in the prosperity of iniquity, behold, the reward of wickedness and iniquity will surely come upon you".**

#### **NOURISHED IN THE SPIRIT**

**VERSE 29:** Oh, my lovely ones and readers of this book, I have been nourished in the Spirit, by the Spirit of the God of gods who is the All in all.

**VERSE 30:** Oh yes, I have been nourished; and because it is my strong desire to serve as a channel for someone to be nourished likewise, the '**Verses of Eternal Truth**' is given to the children of men.

**VERSE 31:** Now, by the legitimate Spirit of Christ who died and rose again, and now glorified as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, I am nothing but a little channel for the spiritual nourishment of my lovely ones.

**VERSE 32:** Earthman, let your body, your Soul and Spirit, encapsulated in the consciousness via which the expressions of your mind enact the existence that you know, be nourished daily by the immortal Words of the Almighty.

**VERSE 33:** Be nourished in the Spirit, you that seek the greater Light of

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

Heaven; be nourished, you that seek the peace and harmony of Earth and her denizens.

VERSE 34: Truly, the Spirit of my Lord has loaded me and I feel like vomiting. I wish I could vomit all that is within me. But I can't, because I know that by the Immutable Laws, especially the '**Universal Law of Gross Material Limitations**', within the camouflage of the physical system of reality, not all have the ears to hear.

VERSE 35: Nevertheless, be informed that in the course of time, in the course of the endless journey of life, all that should be known will be known; all that should be, will be.

VERSE 36: There is time for everything under the Sun. In the world of man, our Planet Earth has at this point in time, reached the prime point of ubiquitous harvest.

VERSE 37: As it stands now, the Earth Planet can either go right or left, for there is no middle path anymore. Going right, the Earth will rise into the holy systems of the '**Stars of Heaven**'.

VERSE 38: If the Earth goes left, she will be transmogrified whilst the debris will become dead rocks. Of the danger this holds in the entire Solar System, as well as the predicament of her denizens in the etheric fields thereafter, that is a different matter.

VERSE 39: However, for our Earth to dive into the left side, is the supreme blueprint designed for the world of man by the hierarchy of the most vicious astral mephistopheles -- forces of darkness.

VERSE 40: Now, there are so many people, millions of people, all over the Earth surface who, knowingly or unknowingly, contribute daily via

their mental pattern embedded in hate into the pool of the astral mephistopheles.

VERSE 41: From this most vicious esoteric pool of the astral forces, brought about by the wicked mindset of the earthmen, the forces of darkness derive the metaphysical authority in their great battle to shift Earth Planet to the left side.

VERSE 42: In their terms, this would benefit them; for what would remain of Earth then will become a better ground for them, in their efforts to gain more base in our Solar System. Atomic radiation is their foremost element towards the actualization of this monstrous project.

VERSE 43: Now, this is not a matter of saying '**God forbid**', for saying '**God forbid**' doesn't take away death.

VERSE 44: I tell you, many politicians, some religious leaders that give stones instead of bread, scientists of Earth, amongst others, are working to place our Earth on the left side.

VERSE 45: What about the core human agents of the forces of darkness in diverse places? They are champions in this connection.

VERSE 46: Our foremost duty now is to make the greatest effort towards placing and consolidating our Earth on the right side. This calls for serious Divine action solely embedded in pure Love of God.

VERSE 47: No contribution is small along this line. Your slightest thought, word or deed of Divine Love, which is Christ, which is God, gives birth to great planes of light, so to speak.

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

VERSE 48: These are the required impetus of the framework upon which the Higher Forces of Light above, in the authority of Christ, work daily to place our Earth on the right side, her rightful place.

VERSE 49: Earthman, rise and begin to make this Divine contribution now as never before. Do it daily as never before.

VERSE 50: This is not a matter of your church, or a matter of your religion. This is a matter of you, a matter of me, a matter of us, contributing daily into the Universal pool of Light to salvage our world.

VERSE 51: Don't worry so much about your earthly problems; just be sincerely committed to Divine Love in action, and your earthly problems will surely be eaten off by the Great Lord of the Universe. This I declare by the Spirit of the Lord; and of this, there is no doubt.

VERSE 52: Loving the Lord with all your heart and loving your fellow man as yourself, in this hour of fulfilment, is required now than ever.

VERSE 53: Therefore, henceforth engage '**The Supreme Throne of the Ancient of Days**' in true prayers of love for all the earthmen.

VERSE 54: Pray daily for the transformation of the terrorists of this world. Pray for the transformation of the killers of men and all wicked minded humans. Pray for the transformation of the human agents of darkness. Don't pray for their destruction; don't ask God to consume them with fire; pray for them in love.

VERSE 55: Regardless of what the earthmen say or think about you, be strong in this, be firm. Stand and be counted on the right side -- the path of Light.

VERSE 56: There is nothing that will be used to salvage our world in Light other than the supreme admonition of the Great Lord Jesus the Christ, who admonished us thus: **"This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you"** (Jn. 15:12).

### **THE MOST VICIOUS ASTRAL MANIPULATION**

VERSE 57: At this point, let me repeat in this '**Verses of Eternal Truth**' what I had already declared in my previous book entitled '**Deeper Realities of Existence Vol 1**'. I do this here to emphasise once again the serious aspects of the most vicious astral manipulations, regarding their grand design of using atomic radiation to transmogrify and mutate both the Earth-world and the earthmen.

VERSE 58: Earthmen, we must know that the greatest evil, which the most vicious astral entities used some humans to manifest on the physical realm of Earth, is Atomic Bomb.

VERSE 59: This, as a rule, was brought about by the forces of darkness, via their invasion of the mass mental pattern of the minds of the earthmen embedded in darkness and wickedness.

VERSE 60: Now, the physical manifestation of this, is the greatest symbol of hate and evidence of wickedness of the highest order. The thought pattern of man that served as the basis of this, represents the vicious mental act of a high dimension.

VERSE 61: This was a thought pattern that arose from the accumulation of hate in the psychic bank of humanity for several past generations. It was consequently hijacked by the alien mighty dark forces of the astral realms.

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

VERSE 62: These are highly intelligent and powerful forces of darkness. Their sole purpose is to mutate the children of men via atomic radiation. When this occurs, the mutants will possess a distorted consciousness.

VERSE 63: This will in turn serve as a launching ground and strong legal base to take over the world of man, as well as to raise the stake of battle against the Forces of Light in the Solar System.

VERSE 64: The project to mutate humans, in their terms, will make them to possess full dominion in the world of man. In other words, in their terms, the entire physical realms of Earth will then become the realms of darkness in totality.

VERSE 65: For this to succeed, they knew that it must pass through the Immutable Laws. Regardless of the fact that Earth is the world of man, they knew that by law the earthmen can handover Earth to them via vicious mental pattern. And to them, it doesn't matter even if Earth dies in this regard; becoming a dead rock with the debris thereof.

VERSE 66: To this end, the hierarchy of the vicious astral forces, specifically those located within the enclave of astral spheres of Earth, concentrated themselves deeply in the art of intense manipulation towards the manifestation of Atomic Bomb on the physical realm of Earth.

VERSE 67: This project went through, as they ensured the establishment of highly advanced scientific centers on Earth to bring this to pass. I must state once again that it was man's collective mental pattern, within the framework of hate, that gave the forces of darkness a lawful base for this.

VERSE 68: Furthermore, the forces of darkness also used such advanced mundane scientific centers, via some human channels as always the case by law, to bring forth other things. For instance, they invented the highly dreaded hydrogen bombs and developed disease spores for bacteriological warfare, amongst others.

VERSE 69: Now, please note in this connection that all instruments of military warfare, designed to kill or maim the children of men, came to the world of man from the realms of the vicious astral forces.

VERSE 70: However, as already stated, the manifestations of these and much more, were made possible by the vicious human mental act, through which man was led, with wrong intention, by the dark forces to poke into the realm of atoms in the first place.

VERSE 71: Till now, some of the earthmen do not know that Atomic/Hydrogen Bombs are far more dangerous to humanoids in the visible and the invisible realms, even more dangerous to the life-force-of-Earth, than HIV is to the children of men.

VERSE 72: Some years back, still within the framework of the grand vicious astral entities to transmogrify humans, though unknown to the humans involved, there was a general consensus and conclusion that nuclear tests and accidents are harmless to humans.

VERSE 73: This dimension of thought, coming from the hidden masters of the vicious astral forces in the realms beyond, was promoted on the physical realm of Earth by highly placed politicians and scientists.

VERSE 74: These earthmen then did not recognize the full danger, as well as the high most vicious effect on the children of men and the life



*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

energy of Planet Earth, on the 'escape of radioactive iodine and strontium 90, as well as the plutonium dust', in the nuclear device.

VERSE 75: The statement once officially made by Harold Mac Millian, on the 8th of November, 1957, is very important in this connection. He was then the British Prime Minister.

VERSE 76: This great one of the earthly political system said among other things that: "**There is no evidence that this accident has done any significant harm to any person, animal, or property**".

VERSE 77: The '**accident**' that the Prime Minister spoke of, was a nuclear mishap which occurred in Sellafield on the 10th of October, 1957. What this Prime Minister said then in the House of Commons, was not a mere personal opinion.

VERSE 78: Rather, he spoke strictly based on the findings of two special committees set up to investigate the nuclear accident. The first was a committee of eminent scientists, set up by the '**Atomic Energy Authority**', while the second was a committee of medical experts set up by the '**Medical Research Council**'.

VERSE 79: Furthermore, the verdict of the Prime Minister in this connection, which then encapsulated the general thoughts of the earthmen, was mainly promoted by leading politicians, medical experts and prominent scientists.

VERSE 80: Following this thought, the testing of atomic device was considered safe and normal in the world of man.

VERSE 81: Nevertheless, in the course of time, these earthmen were bamboozled on what become the adverse effects of atomic

experimentations.

VERSE 82: For instance, several Sellafield workers later became victims of cancer in the aftermath of the nuclear accident. The '**British Nuclear Fuels Limited**' paid huge compensation for this. Medical experts later confirmed that leukemia in humans living in Seascale near Sellafield, especially those born since the accident, is far higher than in humans born in other places.

VERSE 83: At the moment, scientists have come to terms with the reality that underground nuclear test piles up high radioactive energy. When this is done, it further seeks weak spots in the Earth's crusts for catastrophic expression. Upon finding a weak spot, the radioactive energy goes into manifestation in the form of earthquake or volcanic eruption.

VERSE 84: To this end, scientists at New Brunswick University, Canada, have precisely established a link between underground nuclear tests and earthquakes/volcanic eruptions.

VERSE 85: There has never been a time that nuclear test or accident occurred in the world of man without being followed by either an earthquake or volcanic eruption after a while, in any part of the world.

VERSE 86: Now, remember when France tested a nuclear device in the Pacific in 1985, it was soon followed by earthquake in North America. Another nuclear test ten years later by France also resulted in both earthquakes and volcanic eruptions.

VERSE 87: The great earthquake that killed thousands of people in Armenia, occurred soon after the Soviet nuclear test. Even the Los Angeles earthquake of 1994 took place after a nuclear test was

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

conducted in Nevada by the United States, amongst others.

VERSE 88: As at now, mundane scientists already know that any explosion of Atomic Bomb must result in heat and radioactive waves.

VERSE 89: Scientists have also noted the fact that major meteorological changes have taken place via atomic releases. However, they are still researching to know the full reason for this.

VERSE 90: Nevertheless, even the greatest scientists of Earth are totally ignorant of the fact that atomic explosion also gives birth to high etheric distortion.

VERSE 91: This is an eternal truth well known to the mighty Forces of Light -- Great Extraterrestrial Intelligences -- in the higher Planetary Systems of Divine Light.

VERSE 92: These mighty Angelic Beings of the Almighty have now revealed that etheric distortion does not only come via atomic explosion; rather, it also comes by intensified vicious human thoughts.

VERSE 93: The intensified vicious human thoughts cause, amongst other things, serious tension on the etheric atmosphere, which coalesce into the manifestation of such things as floods, famines, droughts, amongst others.

VERSE 94: Man's mundane science does not comprehend how human vicious thoughts accumulate in the subtle spheres and thereafter manifest physically in the form of natural disasters.

VERSE 95: However, the Great Ones above, Extraterrestrial

Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light, have seriously warned the earthmen against the '**release of Electro-Magneto-Motive-Power**'.

VERSE 96: They have seriously warned against this, which is set in motion 'from the bombardment of Unstable Uranium 238 under high Vacuum by Slow Neutrons'. This has tremendous negative consequences on the ether, the weather and the entire life-force of Earth, including but not limited to humans.

VERSE 97: The same goes with all human thoughts embedded in hate in diverse forms of wickedness, such as terrorism, rape, arson, armed robbery, kidnapping, assassination, to mention but a few.

VERSE 98: When a boil, "**a localized, inflamed swelling of the skin**", manifests on the human body, we understand that it is caused by a bacterium somewhere inside the body.

VERSE 99: In the same way, the human thoughts embedded in hate and all sorts of wickedness, constitute the '**bacteria**' inside Planet Earth, from which we have such destructive catastrophies as fire blazing through forests, volcanoes, ocean mega-waves, earthquakes, hurricanes, tsunamis, amongst others.

VERSE 100: This may be difficult for the present earthman to fully comprehend, because it is based, not within the framework of mundane religion and science, but on Extraterrestrial information released to the Earth-world in our time; coming from the Great Lord of the Universe Himself via the Forces of Light.

VERSE 101: These Extraterrestrials are the Great Ones in the Heavenly realms of Light. Some of them, their level of science lies millions of

*Stand Up For Truth And Light*

years ahead of the earthmen.

VERSE 102: The highly advanced Extraterrestrial Scientists are masters of the science that has fully realized the existence of basic subtle matter in the entire Seven Dimensions.

VERSE 103: The scientists of our world are completely ignorant of the fact, fully known to these Great Ones of Light in the realms above, that the negative effect of atomic radiation goes far beyond the physical aspects of life that we know.

VERSE 104: Mundane science does not comprehend that the effect of radioactivity goes into all the subtle spheres of Planet Earth, which harbours the Paradises, the Heavens, amongst others, located on the subtle aspects of Earth.

VERSE 105: Thus, our earthly scientists don't know the ultimate danger of the subtle aspects of atomic radiation, both for terrestrial earthmen and Extraterrestrial Intelligences themselves, including the subtle bodies of the departed children of men in the hereafter.

VERSE 106: This eternal truth, this rare recognition, released to the Earth-world from the Heavenly realms of Light, goes beyond the present man in all aspects of his mundane sciences, philosophies, metaphysics and religions.

VERSE 107: Now, it is important to note that when a civilization in any Planet of the Cosmos reaches the point of poking into the atoms, the point where the earthman is at the moment, it must stand upon the threshold of winnowing.

VERSE 108: Some Planetary denizens have used this to completely

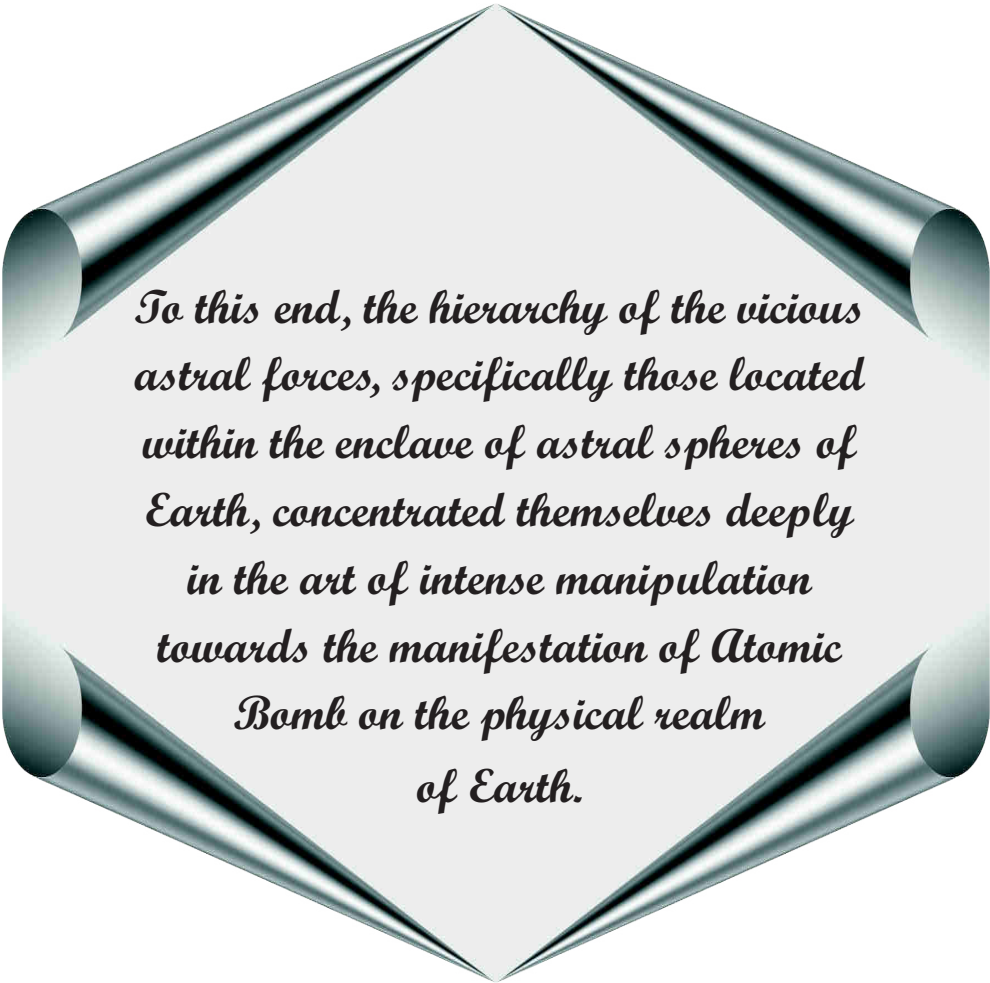
annihilate their realms of existence, while some, however, have used it for positive embellishments. Those who used this for positive ends, consequently transcended, enriched and embellished their civilizations.

VERSE 109: At present such denizens live in worlds completely transmuted and spiritualized into what the earthman, upon a transcendental visit to such realms, would call '**heaven**', '**paradise**', or '**Kingdom of God**'.

VERSE 110: Now, the physical realm of Earth is also set, by the manifestation of the Ancient of Days, to become the realm of Light. The battle for this is in progress, but the victory can only be achieved via the potency of Divine Love.

VERSE 111: When all on the surface of Earth recognize the ultimate imperative of living solely in Divine Love, our world will become something great in Light. The stage for this, in the coming days of the earthmen, is now set in the world of man.

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!



*To this end, the hierarchy of the vicious  
astral forces, specifically those located  
within the enclave of astral spheres of  
Earth, concentrated themselves deeply  
in the art of intense manipulation  
towards the manifestation of Atomic  
Bomb on the physical realm  
of Earth.*





## **CHAPTER** *Fourteen*

### **MY ADMONITION** **(Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)**

#### **THE LIFE OF MAN**

VERSE 1: Earthman, your life here on the physical realm of Earth, I mean your life within the reference point of the gross material body generally known, is within the framework of a specialised consciousness.

VERSE 2: Your real life, Oh earthman, is completely outside this specialised system of mundane existence.

VERSE 3: Man's real life, his original life, in his core nature as Spirit, is the kind of life in which Spirits live.

VERSE 4: That life is ultimately bereft of form, yet it is the life wherein forms are merely used for communication, for play, for the aggrandizement of transcendental senses, amongst others.

*MY ADMONITION (Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)*

VERSE 5: At present, because man is used to forms, it becomes difficult, if not impossible, for him to comprehend the nature of existence without form. Nevertheless, this is his real nature, the kind of existence that the earthman is heading to ultimately.

VERSE 6: This does not mean that the earthman comes to this point of existence immediately after death. For after death, in human terms, there are several stages involved in man's upward or downward journey. Though this is not the subject of this admonition.

VERSE 7: However, in each stage, forms are used by both the departed one and all those manifested to guide or lead the way in the realms beyond.

VERSE 8: Now, in terms of man's existence in his core formless aspects, millions of years ahead and more are involved from the present point.

**THE TROUBLED SLEEP**

VERSE 9: Hallucinations are an integral part, a fundamental part, of your consciousness, of every consciousness, in all the systems of reality.

VERSE 10: This is not in the terms in which it is understood in man's sciences and the general mundane consideration, but in the terms strictly related to the propensities of consciousness.

VERSE 11: Consciousness is the core essence of being, and as the prime basis of certainty, it must be; it can't unbe.

VERSE 12: Consequently, your present life, in the terms not generally

understood by the earthmen, is a superlative hallucination of a Higher Aspect of your being. And in such terms, you are sleeping now whilst you are awake.

VERSE 13: Thus, your present life is but the dream version from the point of your Higher Aspect, the Spirit, the Soul personality, which you are.

VERSE 14: The existence of you as Spirit, as Soul personality, is eternal.

VERSE 15: And from that reference point of eternal existence, a life of a hundred years, or more, or less, is but a flash of a moment.

VERSE 16: Furthermore, the propensities of consciousness, in the light of hallucinations, continue even in your gross material body, within the framework and limit of your manifestation as an earthman. This gives birth to your dream experiences at different layers of the dream world.

VERSE 17: These experiences, these hallucinations, are valid realities in different ways. They are channels via which consciousness seeks to express itself in multitudinous dimensions.

VERSE 18: Just as the life you live now is valid, yet is a manifestation of the hallucinations brought about by the Higher Aspects of your core identity, your Spirit, so also your dream body (which has its own continuity in terms not generally understood) is valid.

VERSE 19: This does not mean that all dreams represent issues physically oriented, but it does mean that all dreams are valid, both within the reference point of continuity and the probing of different aspects of the layers of being, which also include the physical aspects as

well.

VERSE 20: Now, when you wake up from sleep, whether or not you remember your dreams, you return to the reality of your earth-life.

VERSE 21: In the same manner, when man dies in earthly terms, he wakes up to specific aspects of his Higher spheres from the troubled sleep, troubled dreams, which he calls physical life.

### **IMPORTANT QUESTION**

VERSE 22: A question was once brought to me. It was during a conference of senior church ministers.

VERSE 23: A Bishop, who is the founder of a church, asked the question concerning a departed Archbishop. He drew the attention of all to the publication of two different books, all dealing with the after-life experience of the late Archbishop.

VERSE 24: The first book written by an Apostle, stated that the Archbishop, consequent to his work for the Lord on Earth, was taken to Heaven by the Angels after his death. This was according to the revelation he had in this connection.

VERSE 25: The second book written by a Pastor, also under the auspices of the revelation he had, stated that the Archbishop went to hell after death, because of his iniquities on Earth.

VERSE 26: I was then asked to explain how one could be in Heaven and hell at the same time, as well as the true situation of the departed Archbishop.

VERSE 27: Now, am bringing this up here in the recognition that the answer I gave that moment may benefit someone someday in this **'Verses of Eternal Truth'**.

VERSE 28: Nevertheless, it is important to note that the framework in which a belief system is embedded, is of utmost importance both to the objective and subjective experiences of the aforementioned hallucinations arising from the nature of consciousness.

VERSE 29: It stands as the impetus as well as the principal element of camouflage, bringing forth the high impressions of the Spirit, the Soul personality, to the different layers of being, including the gross material body.

#### **PARADOX OF SUBJECTIVE EXPERIENCE**

VERSE 30: In the first place, the earthman has not come to the point of knowing that all things are within all things.

VERSE 31: This is a big mystery, the mystery of being, of consciousness, of the core nature of Soul and of the Almighty God.

VERSE 32: In one of the ancient sacred writings of the East (a Scripture of Bouchakoum) we are informed that God said:

**VERSE 33: "ALL OMNIPRESENT THINGS ARE OMNISCIENT FOR I AM WITHIN THEM, AND WITHIN YOU, FOR I AM OMNISCIENT".**

VERSE 34: The phrase, **"Omnipresent Things"**, speaks of God in all things and all things in God.

*MY ADMONITION (Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)*

VERSE 35: As you are reading this admonition now, and at every moment of your life, God is in you; your body is the house of God. Period!

VERSE 36: This is a fact generally known even in religious terms.

VERSE 37: God is the Supreme carrier of all things, therefore where He is, all things are there.

VERSE 38: And when it is said that God is in man, and because all things are in God, then by God in you, all things are in you.

VERSE 39: By this also, all things in God are extended into all things. Therefore all things are within all things in the final reality. Ultimately, however, all things are one in God, regardless of the apparent divisions.

VERSE 40: In the ancient sacred writings quoted above, the earthman is told that God also said:

**VERSE 41: "TRUTH IS SIMPLE. BALANCE IS SIMPLE. RHYTHMIC BALANCED INTERCHANGES BETWEEN ALL POLES OF OPPOSITE EXPRESSIONS IN ME, IS THE CONSUMMATE ART OF MY UNIVERSE OF LIGHT.**

**VERSE 42: "UNDERSTAND THIS AND YOU WILL UNDERSTAND THE ONE FUNDAMENTAL LAW OF MY UNIVERSE WHICH SHOWS YOU WHERE LIES THE BALANCED CONTINUITY OF ALL CREATIVE EXPRESSION IN MY ELECTRIC UNIVERSE OF TWO CONDITIONED LIGHTS IN SEETHING MOTION.**

**VERSE 43: "THIS LAW RECORDS MY ONENESS INTO AN IDEA OF CREATION WHICH DIVIDES INTO COUNTLESS SEEMING SEPARATE PARTS OF THAT WHOLE WHICH IS MYSELF ONLY.**

**VERSE 44: "THE WHOLE IS MYSELF, AND I MUST KEEP MY BODY BALANCED AS ONE.**

**VERSE 45: "CHANGES OF CONDITIONS IN ANY ONE PART ARE SIMULTANEOUSLY REFLECTED IN EVERY OTHER PART, AND ARE SEQUENTIALLY REPEATED IN IT, IN CYCLES OF WAVES FLOWING FROM MY HEART TO ALL MY UNIVERSES, GALAXIES AND WORLDS".**

VERSE 46: Now, when subjective experience is understood in the light of higher realities, the mystery of whether a departed one is in Heaven or hell, as seen by another, will be resolved.

VERSE 47: In the first place, the validity of all subjective experiences, whether dream, vision, trance, revelation, amongst others, lie solely within the microcosm of the experienter.

VERSE 48: This does not in anyway invalidate the reality that such may truly concern the manifestation, or the probability thereof, of a current or future event on a person, persons, a thing, or otherwise.

VERSE 49: Nevertheless, a subjective experience that specifically occurred concerning the abode of one who has passed away from the earth-life, follows the rules of the subjective system.

VERSE 50: In the light of eternal truth, this strictly follows the law which holds the subtle fabrics of the departed within the psyche



chromosomes, as well as the belief system, no matter how minute, of the receiver -- the one who had the subjective dream encounter.

### **THE ARCHBISHOP IN THE HEREAFTER**

VERSE 51: Let me try to explain what I am saying. There are certain relativity involved in subjective experiences.

VERSE 52: For instance, two or more persons may visit a particular location in the dream state at the same time, and see completely different things; each seeing things which others did not see in that place, at that same time of their respective dreams.

VERSE 53: Let's say, three persons in different parts of the world dreamt at the same time of visiting the White House. Let's further assume that all the dreams occurred exactly by 6.00pm same day.

VERSE 54: Do you think that all of them will see exactly the same thing there? Is it not true that they could have different experiences even in one location, like inside the office of the President of the United States?

VERSE 55: Is it not possible that one dreamer may see the President in the office while the other may not?

VERSE 56: Is it not possible that one dreamer may see the office painted red, another sees it painted blue, yet another may see it painted black, while the office in reality of its physical aspects is painted yellow?

VERSE 57: Furthermore, as you are reading this admonition now, consider a situation where about three people in different places are dreaming about you, dreaming of your present moment point. Each is

made to hold in the dream state that he is dreaming of what you are doing now.

VERSE 58: Remember that what you are doing now is reading this admonition.

VERSE 59: Now, the first dreamer sees you playing tennis. The second dreamer sees you reading this admonition. The third dreamer sees you praying inside a church.

VERSE 60: It is important to note that all of such dreams are related to each of the dreamer seeing YOU IN HIMSELF.

VERSE 61: You are inside each of them via the elastic expansion of your etheric system in God and God in you. By this, you are inside all things and all things are inside you. This is an eternal truth.

VERSE 62: Now, the **"you"** am speaking of here is certainly not the **"you"** appearing on the camouflage of the physical system of reality that you know, yet is still the **"you"** appearing as per aforementioned.

VERSE 63: The ones dreaming of what you are doing now, whose dreams do not in anyway, in the physical system, relate to what you are truly doing, shouldn't be seen as false dreamers, unless they presumptuously insist that what they saw stands ultimately as the reality of your present activity.

VERSE 64: Instead, it should be understood that they are seeing you in some layers of themselves; within the core aspects of Universal probabilities.

*MY ADMONITION (Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)*

VERSE 65: Again, the one seeing what you are doing now, reading this admonition, is having his dream experience closer to the layer, the sub-physical system, coordinating experiences precisely of what happens in the world of man.

VERSE 66: From the foregoing, I think it is clear enough for anyone to understand the contradictions involved in the abode of the late Archbishop in the hereafter.

VERSE 67: The one that saw him in hell, in the dream state, in his proclaimed revelation, only followed the process of seeing the departed one in himself, in the manner I have spoken.

VERSE 68: This does not in anyway represent the true state of the Archbishop in the realms beyond.

VERSE 69: The embellishment of his revelation experience in this connection, must be rooted in the cycle hallowed by the individual, the dreamer, strictly within the framework of a belief system.

VERSE 70: This is the subtle impetus via which the so-called revelation occurred to him in the first place.

VERSE 71: The one who saw the Archbishop in Heaven also followed the same process, meaning that wherever the departed one is, the dreamer may not have seen the exact current situation.

VERSE 72: Overall, all that you see in the dream environment are inside you.

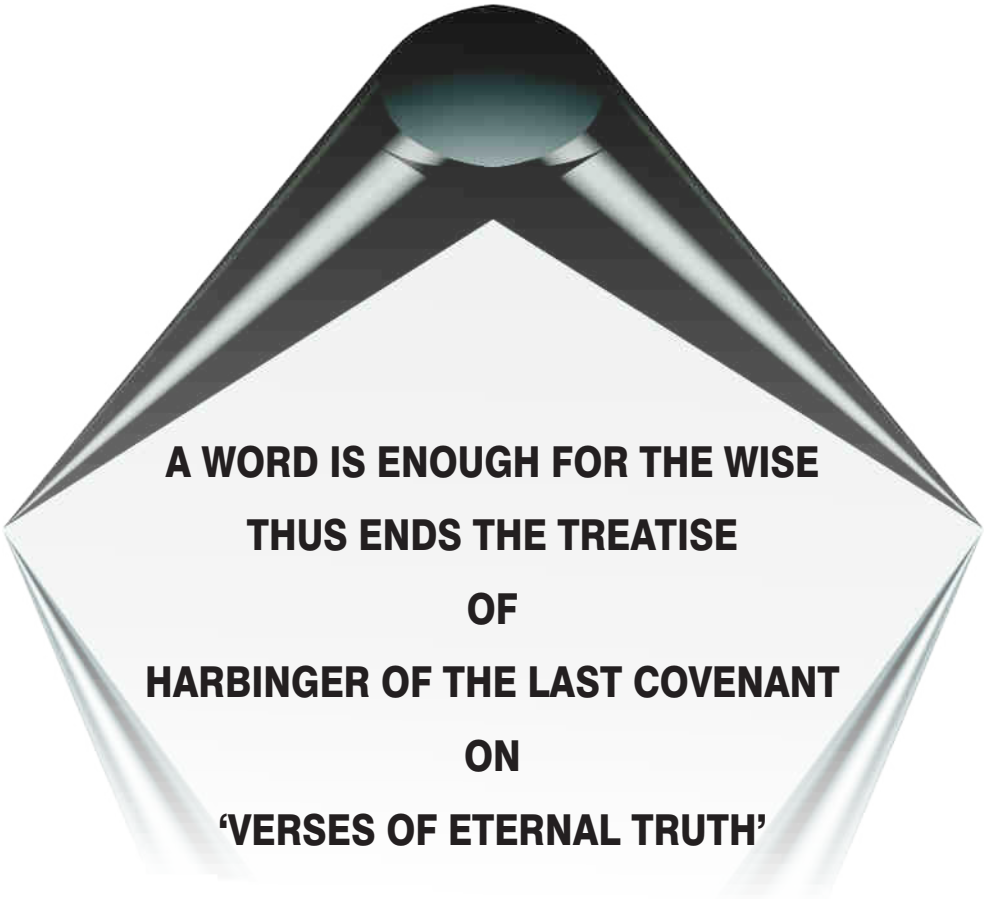
VERSE 73: In other words, you may travel to UK, Ghana, Nigeria,

USA, amongst other places, in your dream.

VERSE 74: In such terms you could be said to have traveled, in other terms you have traveled to nowhere, but having subtle or subjective experiences within yourself. Don't forget this!

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear.

*MY ADMONITION (Interlude Of Consciousness And The Hereafter)*

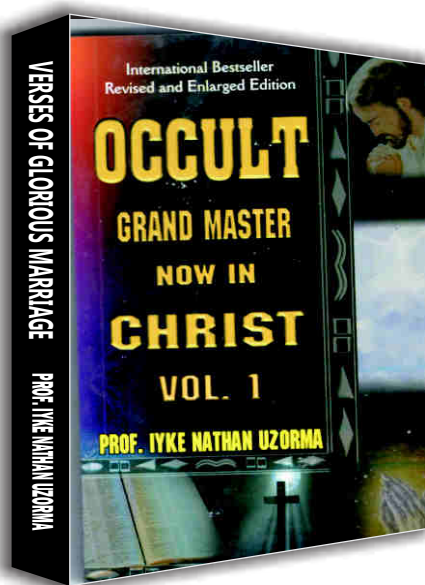


**A WORD IS ENOUGH FOR THE WISE  
THUS ENDS THE TREATISE  
OF  
HARBINGER OF THE LAST COVENANT  
ON  
'VERSES OF ETERNAL TRUTH'**

*God Bless The Reader*

## BOOKS BY IYKE NATHAN UZORMA

### OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST VOL. 1



*"For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known"*

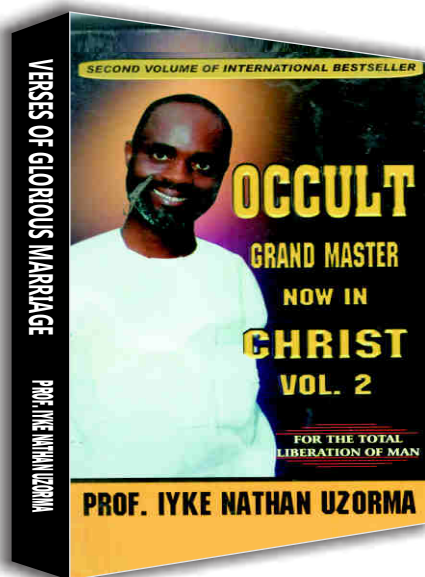
*-Jesus Christ (Luke 12:2).*

*"The foremost conversion testimony, renowned as 'The Jewel Of Exposition Of Hidden Powers.' A book of all times on the Highest game of occult deceit. It has opened the eyes of many in different parts of the world. "*

**Prof. Stephen Pinder Ejeh**

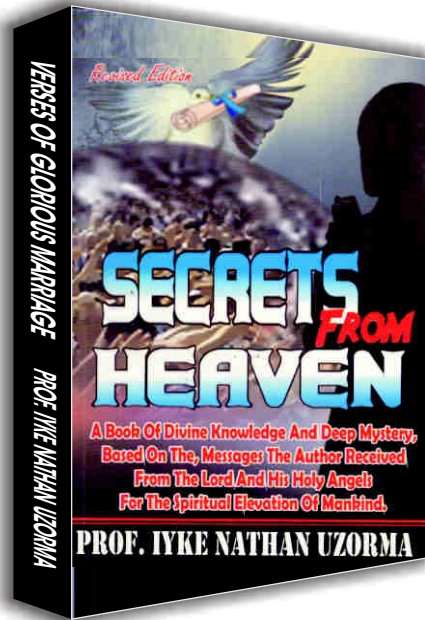
*Dean, Faculty of Engineering, Ahmadu Bello University Zaria, Nigeria*

### OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST VOL. 2



OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST VOL. 2 is A Powerful Exposition For The Total Liberation Of Man. How the Semen is taken and used to Enslave the Finance, Marriage, Health and Favour of people in different ways through Occult Mirror; How Diverse Astral Waves of Darkness are conjured from the Psychic Spheres against people; The Vicious Network of the Powers of Darkness and their Human Agents; How the Ultimate Power of Christ liberates from bondage; the true essence of Spiritual Warfare, amongst others, are all contained here. the Author categorically Stated That: ***"If you are on the path of ignorance, the scales will fall from your eyes as you read this book."*** Read This Book, Therefore, And Be Strong On the path of the Lord.

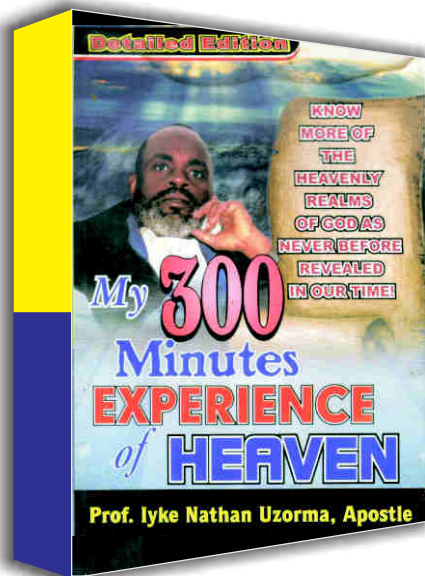
## **SECRETS FROM HEAVEN**



" ...In the night of the same day the Lord appeared to me and stood in my prayer room. This divine visitation was physical, for the Lord sat down and commanded me to write at the same time all that He would say. Then Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ spoke to me and said .... "

**- Prof. Iyke Nathan Uzorma**

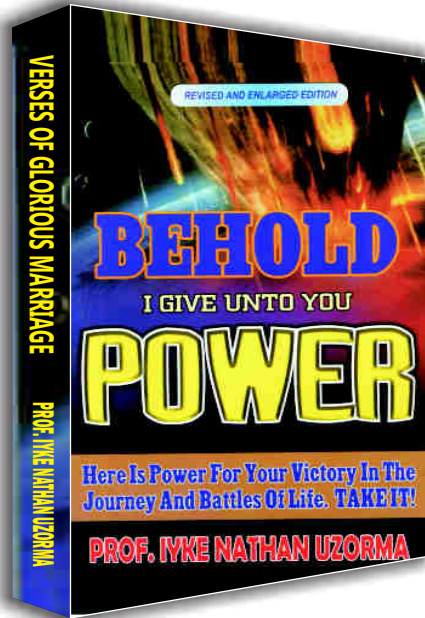
## **MY 300 MINUTES EXPERIENCE OF HEAVEN**



What are the departed Saints of ages learning now in Heaven? Who are the Watchers in the Heavenly realms and what do they do? What are the 'Seven Duty Posts of Silence' in Heaven? How does 'The Book of Remembrance' in Heaven affect humans on Earth? How do the recently departed believers acclimatize in the realms beyond? What is the true meaning of the 'bosom of Abraham' outside the interpretations generally given? How does the co-operative nature of existence operate in the Heavenly realms? What are the mysteries of the Lord's Forms and Holy Names? What are the Primordial Elements of Universal Creativity? How did the Angels come into existence? What are the two things that God is eternally searching for? Answers to these and much more are provided in this book.

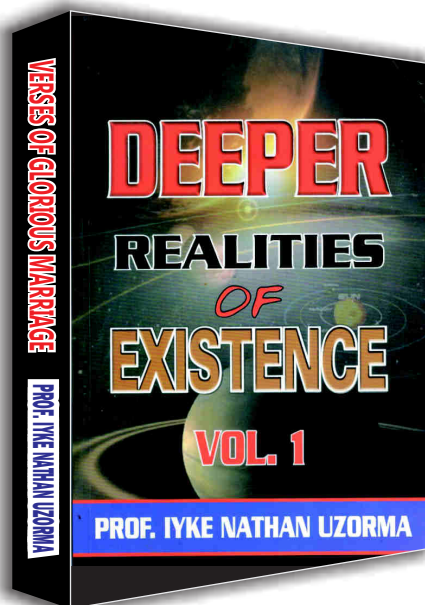


### **BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER**



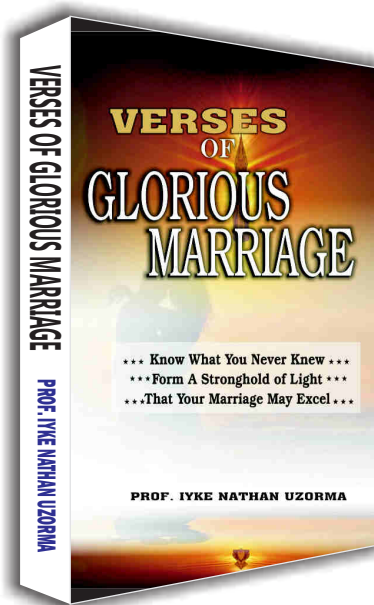
**W**hat Power Did Krishna, Kammeje, Muhammed El-Muntaza, Moses, Paul Twitchell, Elijah, Anandamurti, Obribon Okpo, And Others Use? What Power Did Jesus Christ Give When He Said "BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER....." Find Out In This Book, A Great Exposition On The Reality Of Psychic, Occult, Esoteric And Spiritual Powers, In The Light Of Invisible Warfare, To Show How You Can Possess The POWER Above Powers, With Practical Evidence And Testimonies Of Victory.

### **DEEPER REALITIES OF EXISTENCE VOL.1**



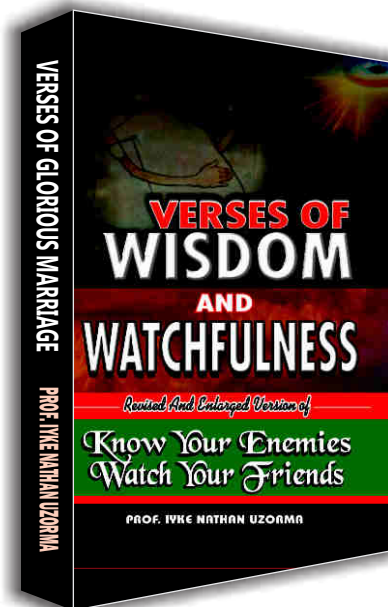
**D**eeper Realities of Existence, is a book that holds for mankind a message of profound truth and revelation of hidden mysteries. It is the panacea to all forms of physical, psychological and psychic terrorism, including vicious Astral attack. This book elucidates the basis of Planetary Winnowing in this Age, the core terrestrial and extraterrestrial danger of atomic radiation unknown to mundane scientists, Universal Signet of the Supreme Mastership of Christ, Immutable Laws of the Universe, the rise of a sane civilization of Universal Brotherhood on Earth, amongst others.

## **VERSES OF GLORIOUS MARRIAGE**



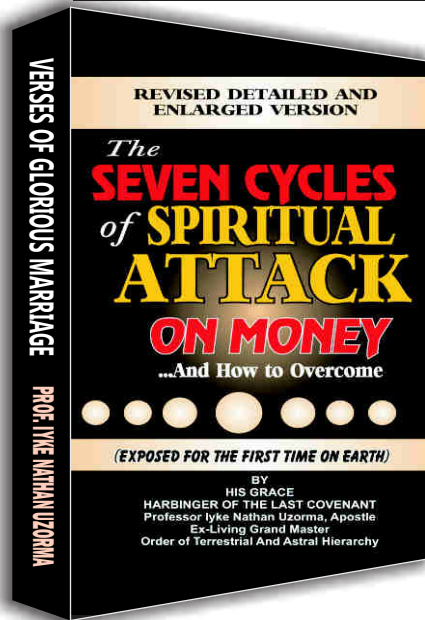
In their battle against successful marriage on Earth, the network of darkness established specific chambers in the Astral realms. There are two thousand minor chambers, forty main chambers and four absolute chambers in the vicious Astral psychic spheres coordinating the battle against marriage on Earth. In human terms, they are "special forces" solely for this project. Their operational guide is: "LET THERE BE MILLIONS OF MARRIAGES AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN, BUT LET THERE BE NO PERFECT AGREEMENT IN LOVE". These special Astral Forces fighting against marriage, from their minor, main and absolute chambers, operate well equipped Astral Satellite Systems. These Satellites, produced from the subtle fabrics of the Esoteric Solar Elements, collect, gather and store into the absolute chambers diverse vicious thoughts of humans. From the central pool of the absolute chambers, these vicious thoughts are radiated back to the Earth using the Astral super-conscious waves. These Astral waves invade the human mind, solely to form dichotomy in marriage, for a husband and wife not to live in perfect agreement in love. Why are they thus engaged? And what do we do to overcome them? Find out in this **Verses of Glorious Marriage**.

## **VERSES OF WISDOM AND WATCHFULNESS**



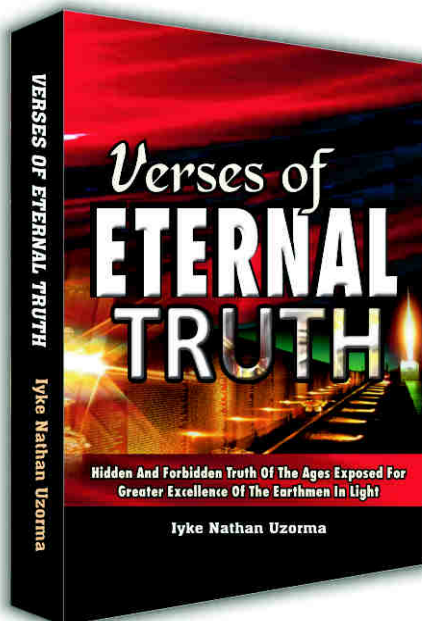
Wisdom is the core nectar of watchfulness in the life of man. In our world, several wise men have, at one time or the other, provided wise counsel to raise our minds to the efficacy of wisdom. And most times those who ignored this have found themselves where they least expected in the hands of their enemies. It is only a fool that says he has no enemy. In 'Verses of Wisdom and Watchfulness', Prof. Ike Nathan Uzorma has simplified the understanding of how to know and be watchful of the enemy and wicked minded friend. If we study this book and follow its instructions, the light of wisdom will rise to dispel the devices of the dubious minded people in our midst -- father, mother, husband, wife, friend, neighbor, colleague, inlaw, outright enemy, etc.

## **THE SEVEN CYCLES OF SPIRITUAL ATTACK ON MONEY**



The kingdoms of darkness are advancing by empowering their own with enormous resources. Their human channels spend a lot, even using human blood, to obtain wealth from them, by which such humans are enslaved. Should we not also advance in Light? We should not only advance but overtake them, using our resources to promote the work of Jehovah God and HIS Christ in the world of man. This exposition is coming for the first time on Earth.

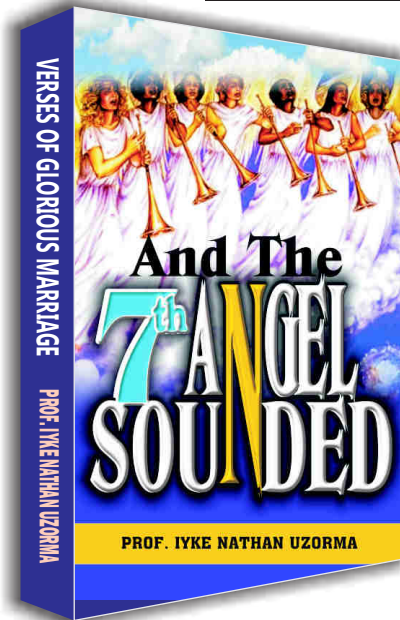
## **VERSES OF ETERNAL TRUTH**



### **HIGHER REALITY OF EXISTENCE**

This treatise, 'Verses of Eternal Truth' is a book of the mysteries of life. It is made to explain the unexplained. It is good to be a child, but it is not good to remain a child. Man has come of age and this is the hour for him to know more. The true nature of the Sole Ultimate Reality (God), the core identity of man as spirit, subjective experiences, multitudinous dimensions and manifestations of Christ, forms of existence in the hereafter and much more, all are encapsulated in mystery. This book is set forth as a clue about the mysteries surrounding the existence of man and beyond.

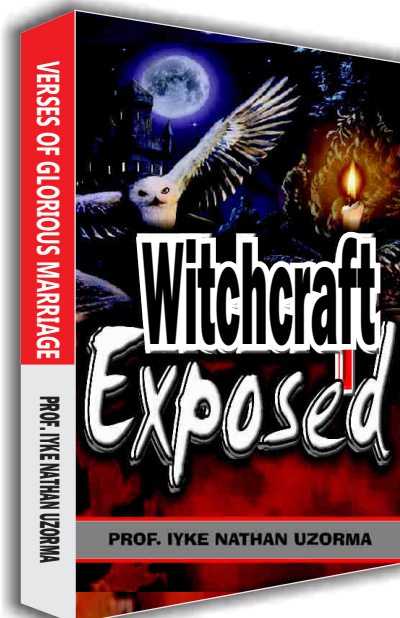
## **AND THE 7TH ANGEL SOUNDED**



### **FULFILLMENT OF THE ANCIENT PROPHECIES**

The Bible book of Revelation (11:15) says: "And the seventh Angel sounded; and there were great voices in Heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign forever and ever". Saint John also saw in his revelation "a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns". In his time, the great Prophet Daniel had a strange vision about how "the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea and four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another". What these stand for, as well as their literal fulfillment on the physical realms of Earth, is what this book is all about. Also, on the little horn that grew up in the midst of the ten horns, "before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots", the eyes on the horn, the mouth that spoke great things, as manifested and related to our time, amongst others, including the heads of the beast and the last thereof in this age and time and much more, read this book to know more.

## **WITCHCRAFT EXPOSED**

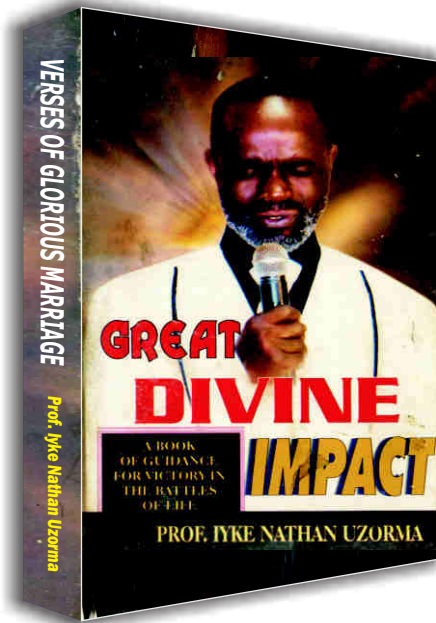


### **RISE AND OVERCOME THEM**

The elements of witchcraft, using diverse rights of the vicious astral system, have ruined, maimed and destroyed many people on Earth. Witchcraft attacks are not things to be toyed with. There are different elements of witchcraft and how to overcome them exposed in this book. There are certain high spirits of darkness operating as the strongholds of witchcraft. These include (1) Double Slayers of Destiny, (2) Eaters of Life from the Beginning, (3) Mighty Ones of Great Illusions, (4) Dry Serpents that Hover, (5) Carriers of Heavy Load, (6) The Dogs that Bite, (7) Midnight is Fearful, (8) Suckers of Blood, (9) Blood that goes for Blood, (10) Withholders of the Good, amongst others. These and much more are exposed in this book as well as how to overcome them. This is a book for all who seek the victory of Light over darkness.

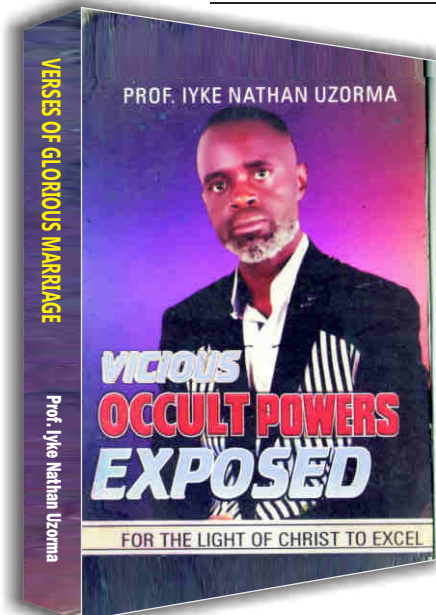


## **GREAT DIVINE IMPACT**



This striking treatise, 'GREAT DIVINE IMPACT' is a book of guidance for victory in the battles of life. it will open your eyes to the reality about the three stages of expression of the **Initial Creative Power of the Almighty**; how the third stage is your ultimate positive tool in both the journey and battles on Earth. find out the **Eight Supreme Armours**, the **Seven Divine Principles** as well as the **Seven Basic Awareness** via which you will be placed beyond the reach of the cosmic network of the most vicious forces of darkness. discover the coordinating propensities of the malevolent and benevolent realms beyond. understand the messages from the Heavenly realms of Light in our time, what Christ is saying now to the faithful and the faithless, amongst other.

## **VICIOUS OCCULT POWERS EXPOSED**



'VICIOUS OCCULT POWERS EXPOSED' is set apart for the Light of Christ to excel. Here you will find out how to be firm and overcome all the elements of darkness; how the author prevailed over the hosts of darkness after his conversion; diverse occult devices used to enslave people, including answers to vital questions and much more.

## *Other Books*

*By*

PROF. IYKE NATHAN UZORMA

1. OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST – Vol.
2. EXPOSING THE RULERS OF DARKNESS  
(In recognition of the highest power) Vol. 1
3. THE SPIRIT REALM Vol. 1
4. OVERCOMING THE FORCES AGAINST SUCCESSFUL  
MARRIAGE
5. EXPOSING THE RULERS OF DARKNESS  
(In recognition of the highest power) Vol. 2
6. POWERS FOR PULLING DOWN THE CONTROLLING  
FORCES OF DARKNESS
7. THE PATH OF PERFECTION – Vol. 1
8. THE GRAND PLAN TO DESTROY NIGERIA
9. THE OCCULTIC STRONGHOLD IN NIGERIA AND THE  
REST OF THE WORLD
10. LYING SPIRIT OF THE OCCULT – Vol. 1
11. THE GREATEST REVELATION OF OUR TIME – Vol. 1
12. WORLD-WIDE SPIRITUAL BATTLE IN NIGERIA  
BEFORE AND BEYOND ABACHA
13. FORMER OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST  
SPEAKS
14. HOW TO COMPLETELY OVERCOME WITCHES AND

## WISZARDS AND ALL THE POWERS OF DARKNESS

15. THE SEVEN CYCLES OF SPIRITUAL ATTACK ON BUSINESS (Exposed on earth for the first time Revised Edition)
16. TOWARDS THE REIGN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
17. BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER
18. HUMAN RIGHTS ABUSE IN THE LIGHT OF REALITY
19. KNOW YOUR ENEMIES WATCH YOUR FRIENDS
20. THE SPIRIT REALM Vol. 2
21. SECRETS FROM HEAVEN
22. THE GREATEST EVIDENCE OF GOD'S POWER IN OUR TIME
23. OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST – Vol.
24. OCCULT GRAND MASTER NOW IN CHRIST – Vol. 3
25. PARADOX OF EXISTENCE
26. THE GREATEST STRANGE BEING NOW ON EARTH
27. THE FUTURE EARTH
28. MY 300 MINUTES EXPERIENCE OF HEAVEN THE BOOK OF TESTIMONIES – Vol. 1
29. THOU SHALL DECREE A THING
30. THE BOOK OF LIGHT



31. DEEPER REALITIES OF EXISTENCE – Vol. 1
32. HIDDEN TRUTH OF MAN AND WOMAN
33. THE PATH PERFECTION – Vol. 2
34. EARTHMEN RETURN TO THYSELF
35. THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU

AND OTHERS

## CONSUMMATION OF THE END-TIME MYSTERIES

*A stupendous catastrophe awaits the world of man, leading ultimately to the existence of sanity in Divine Light. 'Verses of Eternal Truth' brings to the physical realms of Earth the hidden truth of the ages and forbidden truth of 'Christ of the Second Advent'. It exposes the dark secrets of the 'Beast' that was and now is including the 'Beast' of 666. It expounds the cosmological verdict of Extraterrestrial Intelligences in the Heavenly realms of Light, as well as the Scriptural chronology of appearance of the 'Ancient of Days'. This work clarifies that the earth-world at the moment is at the threshold of Planetary winnowing. With the evidence of the Holy Scriptures, great sacred writings of the master-minds of old and classified information from the 'Forces of Light' above, the 'Verses of Eternal Truth' holds that the arrival of spiritual civilisation, which will completely overwhelm the entire world of man, in the consciousness of brotherhood of all existences, is already in the making. The God-manifestations in all generations, even hitherto, in the Absolute, Main, Sub, Incipient, Offshoot, Empowered and Probable Aspects, are herein discussed, amongst others. 'Verses of Eternal Truth' is for you, whether or not you belong to a Church, whether or not you belong to any religion on Earth. It is a book of 'last warning' to a recalcitrant world.*

His Grace, Archbishop (Prof.) Iyke Nathan Uzorma, 'Harbinger of the Last Covenant', is the Chancellor and Chairman of the Governing Council of Global Harvest Christian University in Nigeria. Holder of Professorship Chair in Christian Education of St. Thomas-a-Backet University, Canterbury, England, with the award of 'Peace Advocate' in Nigeria, he leads an international silent prayer forum known as 'The Committee of Light'. A leading scholar of Extraterrestrial Research and author of several books, the 'Harbinger of the Last Covenant' is a Messenger through whom testimonies are established by God on people in different parts of the world, which includes but not limited to raising the dead back to life. Before his strange divine encounter with Christ, he was the 'Living Grandmaster', Order of Terrestrial and Astral Hierarchy; Master of Vedic Metaphysics; Speaker (visiting professor), Metaphysical Research Association of Nigeria, University of Ibadan; Defender, ancient secret Order of Lord Yima of Persia, amongst others. He hails from Imo State, but resident in Warri, Nigeria. His Grace is married to CA Lady Udeme Uzorma, now renamed Imaobong, a royal Princess of Ibibio, Nigeria, and they have two sons and a daughter.



**HARBINGER CHRISTIAN PUBLICATIONS**  
Warri, Delta State, Nigeria.



